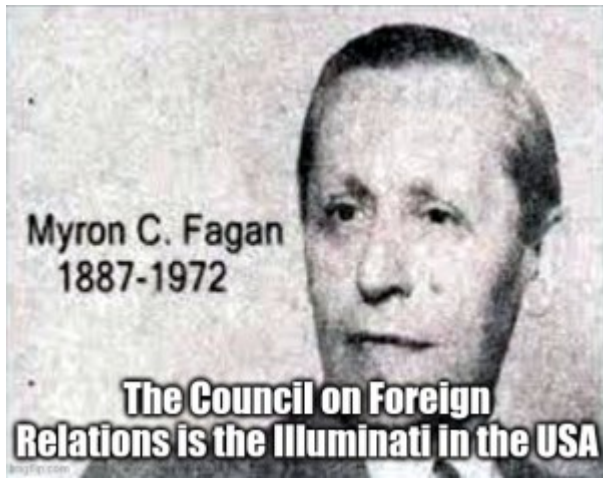


The Illuminati and the Council on Foreign Relations – By Myron Fagan



Myron Coureval Fagan (October 31, 1887 – May 12, 1972) was an American writer, producer and director for film and theatre and a red scare figure in the late 1940s and 1950s. Fagan was an ardent anti-communist. Fagan arrived on Broadway in 1907, where he quickly became one of the younger playwrights in American theater. Over the years, he worked in the theater with Alla Nazimova, Douglas Fairbanks, and John Barrymore. He also directed plays for the producers such as Charles Frohman, David Belasco. Fagan also became the dramatic editor of the Associated Newspapers. Many of the actors, including Humphrey Bogart, Brian Donlevy and Robert Ryan, whom Fagan directed or who appeared in his plays or screen adaptations, later became stars in Hollywood. (Quoted from Wikipedia)



Myron C. Fagan

Bias-filled Wikipedia also refers to Myron Fagan as a “conspiracy theorist”. If you think what he said in this transcript from a 1967 recording to be just theory, just compare today’s reality of 2021 to what he said 53 years ago!

Transcript from the Audio Recording of "The Illuminati and the Council on Foreign Relations"

The question of how and why the United Nations is the crux of the great conspiracy to destroy the sovereignty of the United States and the enslavement of the American people within a UN one-world dictatorship is a complete and unknown mystery to the vast majority of the American people.

The reason for this unawareness of the frightening danger to our country and to the entire free world is simple. The masterminds behind this great conspiracy have absolute control of all of our mass communications media, especially television, the radio, the press, and Hollywood.

We all know that our State Department, the Pentagon, and the White House have brazenly proclaimed that they have the right and the power to manage the news, to tell us not the truth, but what they *want* us to believe.

They have seized that power on orders from their masters of the great conspiracy and the objective is to brainwash the people into accepting the phony peace bait to transform the United States into an enslaved unit of the United Nations' one-world government.

First of all, bear in mind that the so-called UN police action in Korea, fought by the United States in which 150,000 of our sons were murdered and maimed, was part of the plot, just as the undeclared by Congress war in Vietnam in which our sons are dying is part of the plot, just as the plot against Rhodesia and South Africa in which our sons will be dying is part of the UN plot.

However, the vitally important thing for all Americans, all you mothers of the boys who died at Korea and are now dying in Vietnam, to know is that our so-called leaders in Washington, who we elected to safeguard our nation and our constitution, are the betrayers and that behind them are a comparatively small group of men whose sole objective is to enslave the whole world of humanity in their satanic plot of one-world government.

Now in order to give you a very clear picture of this satanic plot, I will go back to its beginning, clear back in the middle of the 18th century and name the men who put that plot into action and then bring you down to the present-day's status of that plot. Now as a matter of further intelligence, a term used by the FBI, let me clarify the meaning of the expression 'he is a liberal.'

The enemy, meaning the one-world conspirators, have seized upon that word 'liberal' as a cover-up for their activities. It sounds so innocent and so humanitarian to be liberal. Well, make sure that the person who calls himself a liberal or is described as a liberal is not in truth a 'red'.

Now then, this satanic plot was launched back in the 1760's when it first came into existence under the name of the Illuminati. This Illuminati was organized by one Adam Weishaupt, born a Jew, who was converted to Catholicism and became a Catholic priest, and then, at the behest of the then newly

organized House of Rothschild, defected and organized the Illuminati.

Naturally, the Rothschilds financed that operation, and every war since then, beginning with the French Revolution, has been promoted by the Illuminati operating under various names and guises. I say under various names and guises because after the Illuminati was exposed and became too notorious, Weishaupt and his co-conspirators began to operate under various other names. In the United States, immediately after World War I, they set up what they called the Council on Foreign Relations, commonly referred to as the CFR, and this CFR is actually the Illuminati in the United States. And its hierarchy, the masterminds in control of the CFR, to a very great extent, are descendants of the original Illuminati conspirators. But, to conceal that fact, most of them changed their original family names to American-sounding names. For example, the true name of the Dillons, Clarence and Douglas Dillon (once Secretary of the US Treasury Department), is Laposky. I'll come back to all this later.

There is a similar establishment of the Illuminati in England operating under the name of the British Institute of International Affairs [The Royal Institute of International Affairs]. There are similar secret Illuminati organizations in France, Germany, and other nations operating under different names, and all these organizations, including the CFR, continuously set up numerous subsidiary or front organizations that are infiltrated into every phase of the various nations' affairs. But at all times, the operations of these organizations were and are masterminded and controlled by the internationalist bankers, who in turn were and are controlled by the Rothschilds.

The details of how they accomplished the setting up of the CFR in the United States as also in the other nations, are far too voluminous to describe in this dissertation. But you can find it complete in news bulletin #122 entitled "*UN is Spawn of the Illuminati*", and news bulletin #123 entitled "*CFR Completely Unmasked as Illuminati*". Both are published by the Cinema Educational Guild, PO Box 46205, Hollywood California. You can get them for 50 cents per copy by writing to that address. Those news bulletins reveal the names of the original founders of the Illuminati and the Americanized names of their descendants in the present CFR.

Now I'll go back to the activities of the original Illuminati conspirators as revealed in news bulletin #122. One branch of the Rothschild family had financed Napoleon. Another branch of the Rothschilds, both branches the real masterminds of the Illuminati, financed Britain, Germany, and the other nations in the Napoleonic wars.

Immediately after the Napoleonic wars, the Illuminati assumed that all the nations were so destitute and so weary of wars that they'd be glad for any solution, so the Rothschild stooges set up what they called *the Congress in Vienna* and at that meeting they tried to create the first League of Nations, their first attempted one-world government, on the theory that all the crowned heads of European governments were so deeply in debt to them that they would willingly or unwillingly serve as their stooges.

But the Czar of Russia caught the stench of the plot and completely torpedoed it. The enraged Nathan Rothschild, then the head of the dynasty, vowed that some day he or his descendants would destroy the Czar and his entire family, and his descendants did accomplish that very threat in 1917.

At this point, bear in mind that the Illuminati was not set up to operate on a short-range basis. Normally a conspirator of any type enters into a conspiracy with the expectation of achieving his objective during his own lifetime. But that was not the case with the Illuminati. True, they *hoped* to accomplish their objective during their lifetime, but paraphrasing, 'the show must go on'. The Illuminati operates on the very long-range basis. Whether it will take scores of years or even centuries, they have dedicated their descendants to keep the pot boiling until, they hope, the conspiracy is achieved.

Now let's go back to the birth of the Illuminati. Adam Weishaupt was a Jesuit-trained professor of canon law, teaching in Ingolstadt University, when he defected from Christianity to embrace the luciferian conspiracy. It was in 1770 that the professional money lenders, the then recently organized House of Rothschild, retained him to revise and modernize the age-old Protocols of Zionism, which from the outset, was designed to give the Synagogue of Satan, so named by Jesus Christ, ultimate world domination so they could impose the luciferian ideology upon what would remain of the human race after the final social cataclysm by use of satanic despotism.

Weishaupt completed his task May 1, 1776. Now you know why May 1 is the great day with all communist nations to this very day. That was the day, May 1, 1776, that Weishaupt completed his plan and officially organized the Illuminati to put the plan into execution. That plan required the destruction of all existing governments and religions. That objective was to be reached by dividing the masses of people whom he, Weishaupt, termed 'goyim', or 'human cattle', into opposing camps in ever increasing numbers on political, social, economic, and other issues— the very conditions we have in our country today.

The opposing sides were then to be armed and incidents provided which would cause them to fight and weaken themselves and gradually destroy national governments and religious institutions. Again I say, the very conditions in the world today. And at this point let me stress a prime feature of the Illuminati plans. When and if their blueprint for world control, the "*Protocols of the Elders of Zion*", is discovered and exposed, they would wipe all the Jews off the face of the earth in order to divert suspicions from themselves. If you think this is far fetched, bear in mind that they permitted Hitler, a liberal socialist himself, who was financed by corrupt Kennedys, the Warburgs, and the Rothschilds, to incinerate 600,000 Jews.

Now just why did the conspirators choose the word '*Illuminati*' for their satanic organization? Weishaupt himself said that the word is derived from Lucifer and means "*holders of the light.*" Using the lie that his objective was to bring about a one-world government to enable those with mental ability to govern the world and prevent all wars in the future— in short, using the words 'peace on earth' as his bait— exactly as that same bait 'peace' was

used by the 1945 conspirators to force the United Nations on us, Weishaupt financed, I repeat, by the Rothschilds, recruited some 2,000 paid followers. These included the most intelligent men in the field of arts and letters, education, the sciences, finance, and industry.

He then established Lodges of the Grand Orient, Masonic Lodges, to be their secret headquarters and I again repeat, that in all of this he was acting under orders from the House of Rothschild. The main features of the Weishaupt plan of operation required his Illuminati to do the following things to help them to accomplish their purpose:

1. Use monetary and sex bribery to obtain control of men already in high places in the various levels of all governments and other fields of endeavor. Once influential persons had fallen for the lies, deceptions, and temptations of the Illuminati they were to be held in bondage by application of political and other forms of blackmail, threats of financial ruin, public exposure, and physical harm, even death to themselves and loved members of their families.

Do you realize how many present top officials in our present government in Washington are controlled in just that way by the CFR? Do you realize how many homosexuals in our State Department, the Pentagon, all federal agencies, even in the White House are controlled that way?

2. Illuminati and the faculties of colleges and universities were to cultivate students possessing exceptional mental ability belonging to well-bred families with international leanings and recommend them for special training in internationalism. Such training was to be provided by granting scholarships to those selected by the Illuminists. That gives you an idea what a 'Rhodes Scholarship' means. It means indoctrination into accepting the idea that only a one-world government can put an end to recurring wars and strife. That's how the United Nations was sold to the American people. One of the most notable Rhodes scholars we have in our country is Senator William J. Fulbright, sometimes referred to as 'half-bright'. His entire voting record spells Illuminati. All such scholars were to be first persuaded and then convinced that men of special talent and brains have the right to rule those less gifted on the ground that the masses don't know what is best for them physically, mentally, and spiritually.

In addition to the Rhodes and similar scholarships, today there are three special Illuminati schools located in Gordonstown in Scotland, Salem in Germany, and Anavryti in Greece. These three are known ones, but there are others that are kept undercover. Prince Philip, the husband of Britain's Queen Elizabeth, was educated at Gordonstown at the instigation of Lord Louis Mountbatten, his uncle, a Rothschild relative, who became Britain's Admiral of the Fleet after World War II ended.

3. All influential people trapped into coming under the control of the Illuminati, plus the students who had been specially educated and trained, were to be used as agents and placed behind the scenes of all governments as experts and specialists so they would advise the top executives to adopt policies which would, in the long run, serve the secret plans of the Illuminati one-world conspiracy and bring about the destruction of the

governments and religions they were elected or appointed to serve.

Do you know how many such men operate in our government at this very time? Rusk, McNamara, Hubert Humphrey, Fulbright, Keekle, and go on and on and on.

4. Perhaps the most vital directive in Weishaupt's plan was to obtain absolute control of the press, at that time the only mass communications media, to distribute information to the public so that all news and information could be slanted so that the masses could be convinced that a one-world government is the only solution to our many and varied problems.

Now do you know who owns and controls our mass communications media? I'll tell you. Practically all the movie lots in Hollywood is owned by the Lehmans, Kuhn-Loeb & Company, Goldman-Sachs, and other internationalist bankers. All the national radio and TV channels in the nation are owned and controlled by those same internationalist bankers.

The same is true of every chain of metropolitan newspapers and magazines, also of the press wire services, such as Associated Press, United Press International, etc. The supposed heads of all those media are merely the fronts for the internationalist bankers, who in turn compose the hierarchy of the CFR— today's Illuminati in America.

Now can you understand why the Pentagon Press agent, Sylvester, so brazenly proclaimed that the government has the right to lie to the people. What he really meant was that our CFR controlled government had the power to lie to and be believed by the brain-washed American people.

And let's again go back to the first days of the Illuminati. Because Britain and France were the two greatest world powers in the late years of the 18th Century, Weishaupt ordered the Illuminati to foment the colonial wars, including our Revolutionary War, to weaken the British Empire and organize the French Revolution to destroy the French empire. He scheduled the French Revolution to start in 1789. However, in 1784, a true act of God placed the Bavarian government in possession of evidence which proved the existence of the Illuminati and that evidence could have saved France if they, the French government, hadn't refused to believe it.

Here is how that act of God happened. It was in [1874, says audio, but surely meant] 1784 that Weishaupt issued his orders for the French Revolution. A German writer, named Zwack, put it into book form. It contained the entire Illuminati story and Weishaupt's plans. A copy of this book was sent to the Illuminists in France headed by Robespierre whom Weishaupt had delegated to foment the French Revolution.

The courier was struck and killed by lightning as he rode through Rallestown on his way from Frankfurt to Paris. The police found the subversive documents on his body and turned them over to the proper authorities. After careful study of the plot, the Bavarian government ordered the police to raid Weishaupt's newly organized Lodges of the Grand Orient and the homes of his most influential associates.

All additional evidence thus discovered convinced the authorities that the documents were genuine copies of the conspiracy by which the Illuminati planned to use wars and revolutions to bring about the establishment of a one-world government, the powers of which they, headed by the Rothschilds, intended to usurp as soon as it was established, exactly in line with the United Nations plot of today.

In 1785, the Bavarian government outlawed the Illuminati and closed the Lodges of the Grand Orient. In 1786, they published all the details of the conspiracy. The English title of that publication is "*The Original Writings of the Order and the Sect of the Illuminati.*" Copies of the entire conspiracy were sent to all the heads of church and state in Europe. But the power of the Illuminati, which was actually the power of the Rothschilds, was so great that this warning was ignored. Nevertheless, the Illuminati became a dirty word and it went underground.

At the same time, Weishaupt ordered Illuminists to infiltrate into the Lodges of Blue Masonry and formed their own secret societies within all secret societies. Only Masons who proved themselves internationalists and those whose conduct proved they had defected from God were initiated into the Illuminati. Thenceforth, the conspirators donned the cloak of philanthropy and humanitarianism to conceal their revolutionary and subversive activities.

In order to infiltrate into Masonic Lodges in Britain, Weishaupt invited John Robison over to Europe. Robison was a high degree Mason in the Scottish Rite. He was a professor of natural philosophy at Edinburgh University and Secretary of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Robison did not fall for the lie that the objective of the Illuminati was to create a benevolent dictatorship, but he kept his reactions to himself so well that he was entrusted with a copy of Weishaupt's revised conspiracy for study and safekeeping.

Anyway, because the heads of state and church in France were deluded into ignoring the warnings given them, the revolution broke out in 1789 as scheduled by Weishaupt. In order to alert other governments to their danger, in 1798, Robison published a book entitled "*Proof of a Conspiracy to Destroy all Governments and Religions*" but his warnings were ignored, exactly as our American people have been ignoring all warnings about the United Nations and the Council on Foreign Relations (the CFR).

[Part 2]

Now here is something that will stun and very likely outrage many who hear this, but there is documentary proof that our own Thomas Jefferson and Alexander Hamilton became students of Weishaupt. Jefferson was one of Weishaupt's strongest defenders when he was outlawed by his government and it was Jefferson who infiltrated the Illuminati into the then newly organized lodges of the Scottish Rite in New England. Here is the proof.

In 1789, John Robison warned all Masonic leaders in America that the Illuminati had infiltrated into their lodges and on July 19, 1789, David Papen, President of Harvard University, issued the same warning to the graduating class and lectured them on the influence of Illuminism was

acquiring on American politics and religion, and to top it off, John Quincy Adams, who had organized the New England Masonic Lodges, issued his warnings. He wrote three letters to Colonel William L. Stone, a top Mason, in which he exposed how Jefferson was using Masonic lodges for subversive Illuministic purposes. Those three letters are at this very time in Whittenburg Square Library in Philadelphia. In short, Jefferson, founder of the Democratic Party, was a member of the Illuminati which at least partly accounts for the condition of the party at this time and through infiltration of the Republican Party, we have exactly nothing of loyal Americanism today.

[Audio missing here? It seems an abrupt change of subject!]

That disastrous rebuff at the Congress of Vienna created by the Czar of Russia, Alexander I, did not by any means destroy the Illuminati conspiracy. It merely forced them to adopt a new strategy realizing that the one-world idea was, for the moment, killed, the Rothschild's decided that to keep the plot alive they would have to do it by heightening their control of the money systems of the European nations.

Earlier, by a ruse the outcome of the Battle of Waterloo had been falsified, Rothschild had spread a story that Napoleon had one bad battle. That had precipitated a terrific panic on the stock market in England. All stocks had plummeted down to practically zero and Nathan Rothschild bought all the stocks for virtually a penny on its dollar values.

That gave him complete control of the economy of Britain and virtually of all Europe. So immediately after that Congress in Vienna had boomeranged, Rothschild forced Britain to set up a new Bank of England which he absolutely controlled, exactly as later, through Jacob Schiff, he engineered our own Federal Reserve Act which gave the House of Rothschild a secret control of the economy in the United States. But now for a moment, let's dwell on the activities of the Illuminati in the United States.

In 1826, one Captain William Morgan decided it was his duty to inform all Masons and the general public what the full proof was regarding the Illuminati, their secret plans, and intended objectives; also reveal the identities of the masterminds of the conspiracy. The Illuminati promptly tried Morgan in absentia and convicted him of treason.

They ordered one Richard Howard, an English Illuminist, to carry out their sentence of execution as a traitor. Morgan was warned and he tried to escape to Canada, but Howard caught up with him near the border, near the Niagara Gorge to be exact, where he murdered him. This was verified in a sworn statement made in New York by one Avery Allen to the effect that he heard Howard render his report of the execution to a meeting of Knights Templars in St. John's Hall in New York. He also told how arrangements had been made to ship Howard back to England.

That Allen affidavit is on record in New York City Archives. Very few Masons and very few of the general public know that general disapproval over that incident of murder caused approximately half of all the Masons in the

northern jurisdiction of the United States to secede. Copies of the minutes of the meeting held to discuss that matter are still in existence in safe hands and that all that secrecy emphasizes the power of the masterminds of the Illuminati to prevent such terrible events of history from being taught in our schools.

In the early 1850's the Illuminati held a secret meeting in New York which was addressed by a British Illuminist named Wright. Those in attendance were told that the Illuminati was organizing to unite the Nihilist and Atheist groups with all other subversive groups into an international group to be known as Communists. That was when the word '*communist*' first came into being and it was intended to be the supreme weapon and scare word to terrify the whole world and drive the terrorized peoples into the Illuminati one-world scheme.

This scheme, communism, was to be used to enable the Illuminati to foment future wars and revolutions. Clinton Roosevelt (a direct ancestor of Franklin Roosevelt), Horace Greeley, and Charles Dana, foremost newspaper publishers of that time were appointed to head a committee to raise funds for the new venture. Of course, most of the funds were provided by the Rothschilds and this fund was used to finance Karl Marx and Engels when they wrote "*Das Kapital*" and the "*Communist Manifesto*" in Soho, England. And this clearly reveals that communism is not a so-called ideology, but a secret weapon, a bogey man word to serve the purpose of the Illuminati.

Weishaupt died in 1830, but prior to his death, he prepared a revised version of the age-old conspiracy, the Illuminati, which under various aliases was to organize, finance, direct, and control all international organizations and groups by working their agents into executive positions at the top.

In the United States we have Woodrow Wilson, Franklin Roosevelt, Jack Kennedy, Johnson, Rusk, McNamara, Fulbright, etc., as prime examples.

In addition, while Karl Marx was writing the Communist Manifesto under the direction of one group of Illuminists, Professor Karl Ritter of Frankfurt University was writing the antithesis under direction of another group. The idea was that those who direct the overall conspiracy could use the differences in those two so-called ideologies to enable them to divide larger and larger numbers of the human race into opposing camps so that they could be armed and then brainwashed into fighting and destroying each other, and particularly, to destroy all political and religious institutions.

The work Ritter started was continued after his death and completed by the German so-called philosopher Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche who founded *Nietzscheanism*. This Nietzscheanism was later developed into *Fascism* and then into *Nazism* and was used to foment World War I and II.

In 1834 the Italian revolutionary leader, Giuseppe Mazzini, was selected by the Illuminati to direct their revolutionary program throughout the world. He served in that capacity until he died in 1872, but some years before he died, Mazzini had enticed an American General named Albert Pike into the Illuminati. Pike was fascinated by the idea of a one-world government and

ultimately he became the head of this luciferian conspiracy.

Between 1859 and 1871 he, Pike, worked out a military blueprint for three world wars and various revolutions throughout the world which he considered would forward the conspiracy to its final stage in the 20th century. Again I remind that these conspirators were never concerned with immediate success. They also operated on a long-range view.

Pike did most of his work in his home in Little Rock, Arkansas. But a few years later, when the Illuminati's Lodges of the Grand Orient became suspect and repudiated because of Mazzini's revolutionary activities in Europe, Pike organized what he called the *New and Reformed Palladian Right*.

He set up three Supreme Councils: one in Charleston, South Carolina; one in Rome, Italy; and a third in Berlin, Germany. He had Mazzini establish 23 subordinate councils in strategic locations throughout the world. These have been the secret headquarters of the world revolutionary movement ever since.

Long before Marconi invented radio, the scientists in the Illuminati had found the means for Pike and the heads of his councils to communicate secretly. It was the discovery of that secret that enabled intelligence officers to understand how apparently unrelated incidents, ones such as the assassination of an Austrian Prince at Sarajevo, took place simultaneously throughout the world which developed into a war or a revolution.

Pike's plan was as simple as it has proved effective. It called for Communism, Nazism, political Zionism, and other international movements be organized and used to foment three global world wars and at least two major revolutions.

The first world war was to be fought so as to enable the Illuminati to destroy Czarism in Russia, as vowed by Rothschild after the Czar had torpedoed his scheme at the Congress in Vienna, and to transform Russia into a stronghold of atheistic communism. The differences stirred up by agents of the Illuminati between the British and German Empires were to be used to foment this war. After the war would be ended, communism was to be built up and used to destroy other governments and weaken religions.

World War II, when and if necessary, was to be fomented by using the controversies between Fascists and political Zionists, and here let it be noted that Hitler was financed by Krupp, the Warburgs, the Rothschilds, and other internationalist bankers and that the slaughter of the supposed 600,000 Jews by Hitler didn't bother the Jewish internationalist bankers at all.

That slaughter was necessary in order to create worldwide hatred of the German people and thus bring about the war against them. In short, this second world war was to be fought to destroy Nazism and to increase the power of political Zionism so that the state of Israel could be established in Palestine.

During this World War II, international communism was to be built up until it equalled in strength to that of united Christendom. When it reached that

point, it was to be contained and kept in check until required for the final social cataclysm. As we know now, Roosevelt, Churchill, and Stalin put that exact policy into effect and Truman, Eisenhower, Kennedy, and Johnson continued that same exact policy.

World War III is to be fomented by using the so-called controversies, the agents of the Illuminati operating under whatever new name, are now being stored up between the political Zionists and the leaders of the Moslem world. That war is to be directed in such a manner that all of Islam and political Zionism (Israel) will destroy each other while at the same time, the remaining nations once more divided on this issue will be forced to fight themselves into a state of complete exhaustion— physically, mentally, spiritually, and economically.

Now, can any thinking person doubt that the intrigue now going on in the Near-, Middle-, and Far-East is designed to accomplish that satanic objective? Pike himself foretold all this in a statement he made to Mazzini on August 15, 1871. Pike stated that after World War III is ended, those who will inspire to undisputed world domination will provoke the greatest social cataclysm the world has ever known. Quoting his own words taken from the letter he wrote to Mazzini and which letter is now catalogued in the British Museum in London, England, he said:

“We shall unleash the nihilists and the atheists and we shall provoke a great social cataclysm which in all its horror will show clearly to all nations the effect of absolute atheism, the origins of savagery and of most bloody turmoil. Then everywhere, the people forced to defend themselves against the world minority of the world revolutionaries and will exterminate those destroyers of civilization and the multitudes disillusioned with Christianity whose deistic spirits will be from that moment on without direction and leadership and anxious for an ideal, but without knowledge where to send its adoration, will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer brought finally out into public view. A manifestation which will result from a general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and Atheism; both conquered and exterminated at the same time.”

When Mazzini died in 1872, Pike made another Italian revolutionary leader named Adrian Lemmy, his successor. Lemmy, in turn, was succeeded by Lenin and Trotsky, then by Stalin. The revolutionary activities of all those men were financed by British, French, German, and American international bankers— all of them dominated by the House of Rothschilds.

We are supposed to believe that the international bankers of today, like the money changers of Christ's day, are only the tools or agents of the great conspiracy, but actually they are the masterminds behind all of it, while the general public has been brain-washed by all the mass communications media into believing that communism is a movement of the so-called workers. The actual fact is that both British and American intelligence officers have authentic documentary evidence that international liberals, operating through their international banking houses, particularly the House of Rothschilds, have financed both sides of every war and revolution since 1776.

Those who today comprise the conspiracy (the CFR in the United States) direct our governments whom they hold in usury through such methods as the Federal Reserve System in America to fight wars, such as Vietnam (created by the United Nations), so as to further Pike's Illuminati plans to bring the world to that stage of the conspiracy when atheistic communism and the whole of Christianity can be forced into an all out third world war within each remaining nation as well as on an international scale.

The headquarters of the great conspiracy in the late 1700's was in Frankfurt, Germany where the House of Rothschild had been established by Mayer Anselm who adopted the Rothschild name and linked together other international financiers who had literally sold their souls to the devil. After the Bavarian government's exposure in 1786, the conspirators moved their headquarters to Switzerland then to London. Since World War II, after Jacob Schiff, the Rothschild's boy in America died, the headquarters of the American branch has been in the Harold Pratt Building in New York, and the Rockefellers, originally proteges of Schiff, have taken over the manipulation of finances in America for the Illuminati.

In the final phases of the conspiracy, the one-world government will consist of the king-dictator, head of the United Nations, the CFR, and a few billionaires, economists, and scientists who have proved their devotion to the great conspiracy. All others are to be integrated into a vast conglomeration of mongrelized humanity— actually slaves.

Now let me show you how our federal government and the American people have been sucked into the one-world take-over plot of the Illuminati great conspiracy and always bear in mind, that the United Nations was created to become the housing for that one-world, so-called, liberal conspiracy. The real foundations of the plot of the takeover of the United States were laid during the period of our Civil War. Not that Weishaupt and the earlier masterminds had ever overlooked the new world, as I have previously indicated, Weishaupt had his agents planted over here as far back as the Revolutionary War. But George Washington was more than a match for them.

It was during the Civil War that the conspirators launched their first concrete efforts. We know that Judah Benjamin, chief advisor of Jefferson Davis, was a Rothschild agent. We also know that there were Rothschild agents planted in Abraham Lincoln's cabinet who tried to sell him into a financial dealing with the House of Rothschild.

But old Abe saw through the scheme and bluntly rejected it thereby incurring the undying enmity of the Rothschilds, exactly as the Russian Czar did when he torpedoed their first League of Nations at the Congress in Vienna. Investigation of the assassination of Lincoln revealed that the assassin, Booth, was a member of a secret conspiratorial group. Because there were a number of highly important government officials involved, the name of the group was never revealed and it became a mystery, exactly as the assassination of Jack Kennedy still is a mystery. But I am sure it will not for long remain a mystery.

Anyway, the ending of the Civil War destroyed, temporarily, all chances of

the House of Rothschilds to get a clutch on our money system, such as they had acquired in Britain and other nations in Europe. I say temporarily because the Rothschilds and the masterminds of the conspiracy never quit, so they had to start from scratch. But they lost no time in getting started.

Shortly after the Civil War, a young immigrant, who called himself Jacob H. Schiff, arrived in New York. Jacob was a young man with a mission for the House of Rothschild. Jacob was the son of a Rabbi born in one of the Rothschild's houses in Frankfurt, Germany.

I won't go deeply into his background. The important point was that Rothschild recognized in him not only a potential money wizard, but more important, he also saw the latent Machiavellian qualities in Jacob that could, as it did, make him an invaluable functionary in the great one-world conspiracy.

After a comparatively brief training period in the Rothschild's London Bank, Jacob left for America with instructions to buy into a banking house which was to be the springboard to acquire control of the money system of the United States. Actually, Jacob came here to carry out four specific assignments:

1. And most important, was to acquire control of America's money system.
2. Find desirable men, who for a price, would be willing to serve as stooges for the great conspiracy and promote them into high places in our federal government, our Congress, and the US Supreme Court, and all federal agencies.
3. Create minority group strife throughout the nations— particularly between the whites and blacks.
4. Create a movement to destroy religion in the United States, but Christianity to be the chief target.

[Part 3]

[1. Take control of US money system.]

Earlier I stated that Jacob Schiff came to America with orders by Rothschild to carry out four specific directives. The first and most important one was to get control of the United States' money system. Let's trace Schiff's step to accomplish that directive. As a first step he had to buy into a banking house, but it had to be the kind of a house that he could absolutely control and mold for that primary objective of entrapping our US money system.

After carefully scouting around, Jacob bought a partnership in a firm that called itself *Kuhn and Loeb*. Like Schiff, Kuhn and Loeb were immigrants from German Jewish ghettos. They came to the United States in the mid 1840's. Both started their business careers as itinerant pack peddlers. In the early 1850's they pooled their interests and set up a merchandise store in Lafayette, Indiana under the firm name of *Kuhn and Loeb* servicing the covered wagon settlers on their way west. In the years that followed, they set up similar stores in Cincinnati and St. Louis. Then they added pawnbroking to

their merchandising pursuits. From that to money lending was a short and quick step.

By the time Schiff arrived on the scene, *Kuhn and Loeb* was a well-known private banking firm, and this is the firm Jacob bought into. Shortly after he became a partner in *Kuhn and Loeb*, Schiff married Loeb's daughter, Teresa, then he bought out Kuhn's interests and moved the firm to New York and *Kuhn and Loeb* became *Kuhn-Loeb & Company*; international bankers with Jacob Schiff, agent of the Rothschilds, ostensibly the sole owner. And throughout his career, this blend of Judas and Machiavelli, the first hierarch of the Illuminati's great conspiracy in America, posed as a generous philanthropist and a man of great holiness— the cover-up policy set forth by the Illuminati.

[2. Install puppets in government.]

As I have stated, the first great step of the conspiracy was to be the entrapment of our money system. To achieve that objective, Schiff had to get full cooperation of the then big banker elements in America, and that was easier said than done. Even in those years, Wall Street was the heart of the American money mart and J.P. Morgan was its dictator. Next in line were the Drexels and the Biddles of Philadelphia. All the other financiers, big and little, danced to the music of those three houses, but particularly to that of Morgan. All of those three were proud, haughty, arrogant potentates.

For the first few years, they viewed the little bewhiskered man from the German ghettos with utter contempt, but Jacob knew how to overcome that. He threw a few Rothschild bones to them. Said bones being distribution in America of desirable European stock and bond issues. Then he discovered that he had a still more potent weapon in his hands in the following:

It was in the decades following our Civil War that our industries began to burgeon. We had great railroads to build. The oil, mining, steel, textile industries were bursting out of their swaddling clothes. All of that called for vast financing. Much of that financing had to come from abroad. That meant the House of Rothschild and that was when Schiff came into his own. He played a very crafty game.

He became the patron saint of John D. Rockefeller, Edward R. Harriman, and Andrew Carnegie. He financed the Standard Oil Company for Rocky, the Railroad Empire for Harriman, and the Steel Empire for Carnegie. But instead of hogging all the other industries for Kuhn-Loeb & Company, he opened the doors of the House of Rothschild to Morgan, Biddle, and Drexel. In turn, Rothschild arranged the setting up of London, Paris, European and other branches for those three, but always in partnerships with Rothschild subordinates and Rothschild made it very clear to all those men that Schiff was to be the boss in New York.

Thus at the turn of the century Schiff had a tight control of the entire banking fraternity on Wall Street which by then, with Schiff's help, included Lehman brothers, Goldman-Sachs, and other internationalist banks headed by men chosen by the Rothschilds. In short, that meant control of the nation's money powers and he was then ready for the giant step— the entrapment of our

national money system.

Now under our Constitution, all control of our money system is vested solely in our Congress. Schiff's next important step was to seduce our Congress to betray that Constitutional edict by surrendering that control to the hierarchy of the Illuminati's great conspiracy. In order to legalize that surrender and thus make the people powerless to resist it, it would be necessary to have Congress enact special legislation.

To accomplish that, Schiff would have to infiltrate stooges into both houses of Congress. Stooges powerful enough to railroad Congress into passing such legislation. Equally, or even more important, he would have to plant a stooge in the White House a president that is without integrity and without scruples who would sign that legislation into law. To accomplish that, he had to get control of either the Republican or the Democratic Party.

The Democratic Party was the more vulnerable. It was the hungrier of the two parties. Except for Grover Cleveland, the Democrats had been unable to land one of their men in the White House since before the Civil War. There were two reasons for that:

1. Poverty of the Party.

2. There were considerably more Republican-minded voters than Democrats.

The poverty matter was not a great problem, but the voter problem was a different story. But as I previously said, Schiff was a smart cookie.

Here is the atrocious and murderous method he employed to solve that voter problem. His solution emphasizes how very little the Jewish internationalist bankers care about their own racial brethren as you shall see.

Suddenly, around 1890, there broke out a nationwide series of pogroms in Russia. Many, many, thousands of innocent Jews— men, women, and children, were slaughtered by the Cossacks and other peasants. Similar pogroms with similar slaughter of innocent Jews broke out in Poland, Rumania, and Bulgaria. All those pogroms were fomented by Rothschild agents. As a result, Jewish terrified refugees from all of those nations swarmed into the United States and that continued throughout the next two or three decades because the pogroms were continuous through all those years. All those refugees were aided by self-styled humanitarian committees set up by Schiff, the Rothschilds, and all the Rothschild affiliates.

In the main, the refugees streamed into New York, but the Schiff-Rothschild humanitarian committees found ways to shuffle many of them into other large cities such as Chicago, Boston, Philadelphia, Detroit, Los Angeles, etc. All of them were quickly transformed into naturalized citizens and educated to register as Democrats. Thus all of that so-called minority group became solid Democratic voter blocks in their communities, all controlled and maneuvered by their so-called benefactors. And shortly after the turn of the century, they became vital factors in the political life of our nation. That was one of the methods Schiff employed to plant men like Nelson Aldrich in our Senate

and Woodrow Wilson in the White House.

[3. Racial Strife.]

At this point let me remind you of another of the important jobs that was assigned to Schiff when he was dispatched to America. I refer to the job of destroying the unity of the American people by creating minority-group and racial strife. By the pogrom-driven Jewish refugees into America, Schiff was creating one ready-made minority group for that purpose. But the Jewish people, as a whole, made fearful by the pogroms, could not be depended upon to create the violence necessary to destroy the unity of the American people.

But right within America, there was an already made-to-order, although as yet a sleeping minority group, the Negroes, who could be sparked into so-called demonstrations, rioting, looting, murder, and every other type of lawlessness. All that was necessary, was to incite and arouse them. Together, those two minority groups, properly maneuvered, could be used to create exactly the kind of strife in America the Illuminati would need to accomplish their objective.

Thus at the same time that Schiff and co-conspirators were laying their plans for the entrapment of our money system, they were also perfecting plans to hit the unsuspecting American people with an explosive and terrifying racial upheaval that would tear the people into hate-factions and create chaos throughout the nation, especially on all college and university campuses, all protected by Earl Warren decisions and our so-called leaders in Washington. Of course, perfecting those plans required time and infinitely patient organizing.

Now to remove all doubts, I take a few moments to give you documentary proof of this racial strife plot. First of all they had to create leadership and organizations to draw in millions of dupes, both Jewish and Negroes, who would do the demonstrating and commit the rioting, looting, and lawlessness.

So in 1909, Schiff, the Lehmans, and other conspirators, organized and set up the "*National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People*" known as the NAACP. The presidents, directors, and legal councils of the NAACP were always white men, Jews, appointed by Schiff, and this is the case to this very day.

Then in 1913, the Schiff group organized the Anti-Defamation League of the B'nai B'rith commonly known as the ADL to serve as the gestapo and hatchet-man outfit for the entire great conspiracy. Today this sinister ADL maintains over 2,000 agencies in all parts of the country and they advise and completely control every action of the NAACP or of the Urban League of all the other so-called Negro civil rights organizations throughout the nation including such leaders as Martin 'Lucifer' King, Stockely Carmichael, Bayard Rustin, and others of that ilk.

In addition, the ADL acquired absolute control of the advertising budgets of many department-stores, hotel-chains, and TV and Radio industrialist sponsors, also advertising-agencies in order to control practically all the

mass-communications media and force every loyal newspaper to slant and falsify the news and to further incite, and, at the same time create sympathy for, the lawlessness and violence of the Negro mobs.

Here is documentary proof of the beginning of their deliberate plot to foment the Negroes into all their lawlessness:

Around 1910, one Israel Zengwill wrote a play entitled "*The Melting-Pot*". It was sheer propaganda to incite the Negroes and Jews because the play purportedly visualized how the American people were discriminating against, and persecuting Jews and Negroes. At that time nobody seemed to realize that it was a propaganda play— it was that cleverly-written. The propaganda was well wrapped up in the true, great entertainment in the play, and it was a big Broadway Hit.

Now in those years, the legendary Diamond Jim Brady used to throw a banquet at the famous Delmonico Restaurant in New York after the opening-performance of a popular play. He threw such a party for the cast of "*The Melting-Pot*", its author, producer, and chosen Broadway celebrities. By then I'd already made a personal mark on the Broadway Theater and was invited to that party. There I met George Bernard Shaw and a Jewish writer named Israel Cohen. Zangwill, Shaw, and Cohen were the triumvirate who created the Fabian Society in England and had worked closely with a Frankfurt Jew named Mordicai who had changed his name to Karl Marx, but remember, at that time both Marxism and Communism were just emerging and nobody paid much attention to either, and nobody suspected the propaganda in the writings of those three really brilliant writers.

At that banquet, Israel Cohen told me that he was then engaged in writing a book which was to be a follow-up on Zangwill's "*The Melting-Pot*". The title of his book was to be "*A Racial Program for the 20th Century.*" At that time I was completely absorbed by my work as a playwright, and significant as that title was, its real objective never dawned on me nor was I interested in reading the book. But it suddenly hit me with the force of a hydrogen bomb when I received a newspaper clipping of an item published by the Washington D.C. *Evening Star* in May 1957. That item was a verbatim reprint of the following excerpt in Israel Cohen's book "*A Racial Program for the 20th Century*" and it reads as I quote:

"We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial tension. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races, that for centuries they have been oppressed by the whites, we can move them to the program of the communist party. In America, we will aim for subtle victory. While inflaming the Negro minority against the whites, we will instill in the whites a guilt-complex for their exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise to prominence in every walk of life, in the professions, and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige, the Negro will be able to intermarry with the whites and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause."

That same excerpt was entered into the Congressional Record of June 7, 1957, by Representative Thomas G. Abernathy. Thus the authenticity of that passage

in Cohen's book was fully established. But the one question that remained in my mind was whether it represented the official policy or plot of the Communist Party or just a personal expression of Cohen himself. Hence I sought more proof and I found it in an official pamphlet published in 1935 by the New York Communist Party's official Workers' Library Publishers. That pamphlet was entitled *The Negroes in a Soviet America*. It urged the Negroes to rise up, form a soviet-state in the south, and apply for admission to the Soviet Union. It contained a firm pledge that the revolt would be supported by all American 'reds' and all so-called liberals. On page 38, it promised that a Soviet government would confer greater benefits to Negroes than to whites and again this official communist pamphlet pledged that, I quote: "*any act of discrimination or prejudice against a Negro will become a crime under the revolutionary law.*" That statement proved that the excerpt in Israel Cohen's book published in 1913 was an official edict of the Communist Party and directly in line with the Illuminati blueprint for world revolution issued by Weishaupt and later by Albert Pike.

Now there's only one question and that is to prove that the communist regime is directly controlled by the American Jacob Schiff and London Rothschild masterminds of the great conspiracy. A little later I will provide that proof that will remove even a remote doubt that the Communist Party, as we know it, was created by those masterminds, capitalists if you will note, that Schiff, the Warburgs, and the Rothschilds planned and financed the entire Russian Revolution, also the murder of the Czar and his family, and that Lenin, Trotsky, and Stalin took their orders directly from Schiff and the other capitalists whom they supposedly are fighting.

Now can you see why the vile Earl Warren and his equally vile co-Supreme Court justices issued that infamous and treasonous desegregation decision in 1954? It was to aid and abet the plot of the Illuminati conspirators to create tension and strife between the Negroes and Whites. Can you see why the same Earl Warren issued his decision prohibiting Christian prayers and Christmas carols in our schools? It was done to destroy Christianity. Can you see why Eisenhower, despite all the rigid constitutional prohibitions, sent federal troops into a southern state to enforce the desegregation decision? Why Kennedy did likewise? And can you see why Johnson and 66 Senators, despite the protests of 90% of the American people, voted for the *Consular Treaty* which opens our entire country to Russian spies and saboteurs? All those 66 Senators are 20th century 'Benedict Arnolds'.

It is up to you and you, all of the American people, to force Congress, our elected servants, to haul in those American traitors for impeachments and that when proven guilty, they all be given the punishment prescribed for traitors who aid and abet our enemies. And that includes the forcing of rigid investigations by Congress of the CFR and all their fronts, such as the ADL, the NAACP, SNIC, and such Illuminati tools as Martin 'Lucifer' King. Such investigations will completely unmask all the leaders in Washington and the Illuminati and all their affiliations and affiliates as traitors carrying out the Illuminati plot. It will completely unmask the United Nations as the intended crux of the entire plot and force Congress to take the US out of the UN and hurl the UN out of the US. In fact, it will destroy the UN and the

entire plot.

Before I close this phase, I wish to reiterate and stress one vital point which I urge you to never forget if you wish to save our country for your children and their children. Here is the point. Every unconstitutional and unlawful act committed by Woodrow Wilson, by Franklin Roosevelt, by Truman, Eisenhower, and Kennedy and are now being committed by Johnson, is exactly in line with the Illuminati conspirators centuries-old plot outlined by Weishaupt and Albert Pike. Every vicious decision issued by the traitorous Earl Warren and his equally traitorous Supreme Court justices was directly in line with what the Illuminati blueprint required. That all the treason committed by our State Department under Rusk and earlier by John Foster Dulles, and Marshall, also all the treason committed by McNamara and his predecessors is directly in line with that same Illuminati blueprint for the takeover of the world. Also the amazing treason by various members of our Congress, especially by the 66 Senators who signed for the Consular Treaty, has been committed on orders from the Illuminati.

[Part 4]

Now I will go back to Jacob Schiff's entrapment of our money system and the treasonous actions that followed. It will also reveal the Schiff-Rothschild control of not only Karl Marx, but of Lenin, Trotsky, and Stalin, who created the revolution in Russia and set up the Communist Party.

It was in 1908 that Schiff decided that the time had come for his seizure of our money system. His chief lieutenants in that seizure were Colonel Edward Mandell House whose entire career was that of chief executive and courier for Schiff as I shall show, Bernard Barouk, and Herbert Lehman. In the fall of that year, they assembled in secret conclave at the Jekyll Island Hunt Club, owned by J.P. Morgan at Jekyll Island, Georgia. Among those present were J.P. Morgan, John D. Rockefeller, Colonel House, Senator Nelson Aldrich, Schiff, Stillman and Vandeleip of the New York National City Bank, W. and J. Seligman, Eugene Myer, Bernard Barouk, Herbert Lehman, Paul Warburg, in short, all of the international bankers in America. All of them members of the hierarchy of the Illuminati's great conspiracy.

A week later they emerged with what they called the Federal Reserve System. Senator Aldrich was the stooge who was to railroad it through Congress, but they held that railroading in abeyance for one chief reason. They would first have to plant their man, an obedient stooge, in the White House to sign the Federal Reserve Act into law. They knew that even if the Senate would pass that act unanimously, the then newly elected President Taft would promptly veto it. So they waited.

In 1912, *their* man, Woodrow Wilson, was elected to the presidency. Immediately after Wilson was inaugurated, Senator Aldrich railroaded the Federal Reserve Act through both houses of Congress and Wilson promptly signed it and the Federal Reserve Act became law. That heinous act of treason was committed on December 23, 1913, two days before Christmas when all the members of Congress, except for several carefully picked Representatives and three equally carefully picked Senators, were away from Washington. How

heinous treasonous was that act? I'll tell you. Our founding fathers knew full well the power of money. They knew that whoever had that power held the destiny of our nation in his hands. Therefore, they carefully guarded this power when they set forth in the Constitution, that Congress, the elected representatives of the people, alone would have the power. The Constitutional language on this point is brief, concise, and specific, stated in Article I, Section 8, Paragraph 5, defining the duties and powers of Congress, and I quote: *"to coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and the standard of weights and measures."* But on that tragic, unforgettable day of infamy, December 23, 1913, the men we sent to Washington to safeguard our interests, the Representatives and Senators and Woodrow Wilson, delivered the destiny of our nation into the hands of two aliens from Eastern Europe, Jacob Schiff and Paul Warburg. Warburg was a very recent immigrant who came here on orders from Rothschild for the express purpose of blueprinting that foul Federal Reserve Act.

Now the vast majority of the American people think that the Federal Reserve System is the United States Government owned agency. That is positively false. All of the stock of the federal reserve banks is owned by the member banks and the heads of the member banks are all members of the hierarchy of the great Illuminati conspiracy known today as the CFR.

The details of that act of treason, in which many traitorous so-called Americans participated, are far too long for this reporting, but all those details are available in a book entitled, *"The Federal Reserve Conspiracy"*, written by Eustace Mullins. In that book, Mullins tells the entire horrifying story and backs it up with unquestionable documentations. Aside from it being a truly fascinating and shocking story of that great betrayal, every American should read it as a matter of vital intelligence for the time when the whole American people will finally come awake and smash the entire conspiracy and with God's help, that awakening will surely come. You can get a copy of that book from the publisher, The Christian Educational Association, 530 Chestnut St., Union, New Jersey.

Now if you think that those aliens and their by accident-of-birth American co-conspirators would be content with just the control of our money system, you are in for another very sad shock. The Federal Reserve System gave the conspirators complete control of our money system, but it in no way touched the earnings of the people because the Constitution positively forbids what is now known as the 20% withholding tax. But the Illuminati blueprint for one-world enslavement called for the confiscation of all private property and control of individual earning powers. This, and Karl Marx stressed that feature in his blueprint, had to be accomplished by a progressive graduated income tax. As I have stated, such a tax could not lawfully be imposed upon the American people. It is succinctly and expressly forbidden by our Constitution. Thus, only an Amendment to the Constitution could give the federal government such confiscatory powers.

Well, that too was not an insurmountable problem for our Machiavellian plotters. The same elected leaders in both houses of Congress and the same Mr. Woodrow Wilson, who signed the infamous Federal Reserve Act into law, amended the Constitution to make the federal income tax, known as the 16th

Amendment, a law of the land. Both are illegal under our Constitution. In short, the same traitors signed both betrayals, the Federal Reserve Act and the 16th Amendment, into law. However, it seems that nobody ever realized that the 16th amendment was set up to rob, and I do mean rob, the people of their earnings via the income tax provision.

The plotters didn't fully use the provision until World War II when that great humanitarian, Franklin Roosevelt, applied a 20% withholding tax on all small wage earners and up to 90% on higher incomes. Oh, of course, he faithfully promised that it would be only for the duration of the war, but what was a promise to such a charlatan who in 1940, when he was running for his third term, kept proclaiming: *"I say again and again and again that I will never send American boys to fight on foreign soil."* Remember? He was proclaiming that even as he was already preparing to plunge us into World War II by enticing the Japanese into that 'sneak attack' on Pearl Harbor to furnish him with his excuse.

And before I forget, let me remind you that another charlatan named Woodrow Wilson used exactly that same campaign slogan in 1916. His slogan was, *"Re-elect the man who will keep your sons out of the war."* Exactly the same formula, exactly the same promises. But wait, as Al Jolson used to say, *"You ain't heard nothin' yet."* That 16th Amendment income tax trap was intended to confiscate—rob—the earnings only of the common herd, you and me. It was not intended to even touch the huge incomes of the Illuminati gang, the Rockefellers, the Carnegies, the Lehmans, and all the other conspirators.

So together, with that 16th Amendment, they created what they called the tax-free foundations that would enable the conspirators to transform their huge wealth into such so-called foundations and avoid payment of virtually all income taxes. The excuse for it was that the earnings of those tax-free foundations would be devoted to humanitarian philanthropy. So we now have the several Rockefeller Foundations, the Carnegie Endowment Fund, the Ford Foundation, the Mellon Foundation, and hundreds of similar tax-free foundations.

And what kind of philanthropy do these foundations support? Well, they finance all the civil rights groups that are creating all the chaos and rioting all over the country. They finance the Martin 'Lucifer' Kings. The Ford Foundation finances the Center for the Study of Democratic Institutions in Santa Barbara, commonly referred to as Moscow West, and which is headed by 'wonder boy' Hutchens, Walter Ruther, Erwin Canham and others of that ilk.

In short, the tax-free foundations financed those who are doing the job for the Illuminati's great conspiracy. And what are the hundreds of billions of dollars they confiscate every year from the earnings of the common herd, you and me, used for? Well, for one thing, there is the foreign aid gimmick which gave billions to communist Tito, plus gifts of hundreds of jet planes, many of which were turned over to Castro, plus the costs of training communist pilots so that they can the better to shoot down our planes. Billions to red Poland. Billions to India. Billions to Sukarno. Billions to other enemies of the United States. That's what that treasonously railroaded 16th Amendment has done to our nation, to the American people, to you and to me, to your

children and their children.

Our CFR Illuminati controlled federal government can grant tax-free status to all foundations and pro-red one-world outfits, such as the Fund for the Republic. But if you or a patriotic pro-organization is too outspokenly pro-American, they can terrify and intimidate you by finding a misplaced comma in your income-tax report and by threatening you with penalties, fines, and even prison. Future historians will wonder how the American people could have been so naive and stupid as to have permitted such audacious brazen acts of treason as the Federal Reserve Act and the 16th Amendment. Well, they were not naive and they were not stupid. The answer is, they trusted the men they elected to safeguard our country and our people, and they just didn't have even an inkling about either betrayal, until after each one had been accomplished.

It was the Illuminati controlled mass communications media that kept, and is keeping, our people naive and stupid and unaware of the treason being committed. Now the great question is, when will the people wake up and do to our traitors of today what George Washington and our founding fathers would have done to Benedict Arnold? Actually, Benedict Arnold was a petty traitor compared to our present traitors in Washington. Now let's go back to the events that followed the rape of our Constitution by the passage of the Federal Reserve Act and the 16th Amendment. Was Wilson completely under their control?

The masterminds of the great conspiracy put in motion their next and what they hoped would be their final steps to achieve their one-world government. The first of those steps was to be World War I. Why War? Simple. The only excuse for a one-world government was that it will supposedly ensure peace. The only thing that can make people cry for peace, is war. War brings chaos, destruction, exhaustion, to winner as well as to loser. It brings economic ruin to both. Most important, it destroys the flower of the young manhood of both. To the saddened and heartbroken oldsters the mothers and fathers who are left with nothing but memories of their beloved sons, peace becomes worth any price. And that is the emotion upon which the conspirators depend for the success of their satanic plot.

Throughout the 19th century, from 1814 to 1914, the world, as a whole, was at peace. Such wars as the Franco-Prussian, our own Civil War, the Russo-Japanese War, were what might be termed local disturbances that did not affect the rest of the world. All the great nations were prosperous and the people staunchly nationalistic and fiercely proud of their sovereignties. It was utterly unthinkable that the French and the German peoples would be willing to live under a one-world government, or the Turks and the Russians, or the Chinese and the Japanese. Even more unthinkable is that a Kaiser Wilhelm, or a Franz Joseph, or a Czar Nicholas, or any Monarch, would willingly and meekly surrender his throne to a one-world government. But bear in mind that the peoples in all nations are the real power and only one thing, war, could make the peoples yearn and clamor for a peace-ensuring one-world government. But it would have to be a frightful and horribly devastating war. It could not be just a local disturbing war between just two nations, it would have to be a world war. No major nation must be left

untouched by the horrors and devastation of such a war. The cry for peace must be made universal.

Actually that was the format set by the Illuminati and Nathan Rothschild at the turn of the 19th century. They first maneuvered all of Europe into the Napoleonic Wars, then the Congress in Vienna which they, and particularly Rothschild, planned to transform into a League of Nations which was to have been the housing for their one-world government, exactly as the present United Nations was set up to be the housing for the forthcoming, God forbid, one-world government. Anyway, that was the format the House of Rothschild and Jacob Schiff decided to employ to achieve their objective in 1914. Of course they knew that the same format had failed in 1814, but they theorized, that this was only because the Czar of Russia had torpedoed that scheme. Well, the present 1914 conspirators would eliminate that 1814 'fly in the ointment'. They'd make sure that after the new world war that they were conspiring, there'd be no Czar of Russia around to throw monkey-wrenches into the machinery.

I won't go into how they accomplished this first step to launch a world war. History records that World War I was precipitated by a trivial incident, the kind of incident both Weishaupt and Albert Pike had incorporated in their blueprints. That incident was the assassination of an Austrian Archduke arranged by the Illuminati masterminds. The war followed. It involved Germany, Austria, Hungary, and their allies (so-called the Axis powers), against France, Britain, and Russia, called the Allies. Only the United States was *not* involved during the first two years.

By 1917 the conspirators had achieved their primary objective. All of Europe was in a state of destitution. All the peoples were war weary and crying for 'peace'. And the outcome too was all set. It was to come as soon as the United States would be hurled on the side of the Allies, and that was all set to happen immediately after Wilson's re-election. After that, there could be only one outcome. Complete victory for the Allies. To fully confirm my statement that long before 1917, the conspiracy, headed in America by Jacob Schiff, had it all set to hurl the United States into that war, I will cite the proof:

When Wilson was campaigning for re-election in 1916, his chief appeal was "*re-elect the man who will keep your sons out of the war.*" But during that same campaign, the Republican Party publicly charged that Wilson had long committed himself to throw us into the war. They charged that if he would be defeated he would accomplish that act during his few remaining months in office, but if re-elected, he would hold off until after re-election. But at that time the American people looked upon Wilson as a God-man. Well, Wilson was re-elected and as per the schedule of the conspirators, he hurled us into the war in 1917. He used the sinking of the *Lusitania* as an excuse— a sinking which also was prearranged. Roosevelt, also a God-man in the eyes of the American people, followed the same technique in 1941 when he used the prearranged Pearl Harbor attack as his excuse for hurling us into World War II.

Now exactly as the conspirators planned, victory for the Allies would

eliminate all the Monarchs of the defeated Nations and leave all their peoples leaderless, confused, bewildered, and perfectly conditioned for the one-world government the great conspiracy intended would follow. But there still would be an obstacle, the same obstacle that had balked the Illuminati and Rothschild at that Congress in Vienna 'peace gathering' after the Napoleonic Wars.

Russia would be on the winning side this time as it was in 1814 and therefore the Czar would be securely on his throne. Here it is pertinent to note that Russia, under the Czarist regime, had been the one country in which the Illuminati had never made any headway nor had the Rothschilds ever been able to infiltrate in their banking interests thus a winning Czar would be more difficult than ever to cope with. Even if he could be enticed into a so-called League of Nations, it was a foregone conclusion that he would never, but never, go for a one-world government.

So even before the outbreak of World War I, the conspirators had a plan in the making to carry out Nathan Rothschild's vow of 1814 to destroy the Czar and also murder all possible royal heirs to the throne and it would have to be done before the close of the war. And the Russian Bolsheviki were to be their instruments in this particular plot. From the turn of the century, the chiefs of the Bolsheviki were Nicolai Lenin, Leon Trotsky, and later Joseph Stalin.

Of course, those were not their true family names. Prior to the outbreak of the war, Lenin headquartered in Paris. After the outbreak, Switzerland became his haven. Trotsky's headquarters was on the lower East Side in New York, largely the habitat of Russian-Jewish refugees. Both Lenin and Trotsky were similarly bewhiskered and unkempt. In those days, that was the badge of Bolshevism. Both lived well yet neither had a regular occupation.

Neither had any visible means of support, yet both always had plenty of money. All those mysteries were solved in 1917. Right from the outset of the war, strange and mysterious goings-on were taking place in New York. Night after night, Trotsky darted furtively in and out of Jacob Schiff's palatial mansion. And in the dead of those same nights there were a gathering of hoodlums of New York's lower east side— all of them Russian refugees at Trotsky's headquarters, and all were going through some mysterious sort of training process that was all shrouded in mystery. Nobody talked, although it did leak out that Schiff was financing all of Trotsky's activities.

Then suddenly Trotsky vanished. So did approximately 300 of his trained hoodlums. Actually they were on the high seas in a Schiff-chartered ship bound for a rendezvous with Lenin and his gang in Switzerland. And on that ship was \$20 million in gold. The \$20 million Schiff provided to finance the Bolsheviki takeover of Russia. In anticipation of Trotsky's arrival, Lenin prepared to throw a party in his Switzerland hideaway.

Men of the very highest places in the world were to be guests at that party. Among them were the mysterious Colonel Edward Mandell House, Woodrow Wilson's mentor and palsy-walsy, and more important, Schiff's special and confidential messenger. Another of the expected guests was Warburg, of the Warburg Banking

Clan in Germany who was financing the Kaiser and whom the Kaiser had rewarded by making him chief of the Secret Police of Germany. In addition, there were the Rothschilds of London and Paris, also Lithenoth, Kakonavich, and Stalin (who was then the head of a train and bank robbing gang of bandits). He was known as the 'Jesse James of the Urals'.

And here I must remind you that England and France were then long in the war with Germany and that on February 3, 1917, Wilson had broken off all diplomatic relations with Germany. Therefore, Warburg, Colonel House, the Rothschilds, and all those others were enemies, but of course, Switzerland was neutral ground where enemies could meet and be friends, especially if they had some scheme in common.

That Lenin party was very nearly wrecked by an unforeseen incident. The Schiff-chartered ship on its way to Switzerland was intercepted and taken into custody by a British warship. But Schiff quickly rushed orders to Wilson to order the British to release the ship intact with the Trotsky hoodlums and the gold. Wilson obeyed. He warned the British that if they refused to release the ship, the United States would not enter the war in April as he had faithfully promised a year earlier.

The British heeded the warning. Trotsky arrived in Switzerland and the Lenin party went off as scheduled. But they still faced what ordinarily would have been the insurmountable obstacle of getting the Lenin-Trotsky band of terrorists across the border into Russia. Well, that's where Brother Warburg, chief of the German Secret Police, came in. He loaded all those thugs into sealed freight cars and made all the necessary arrangements for their secret entry into Russia. The rest is history. The revolution in Russia took place and all members of the royal Romanoff family were murdered.

Now my chief objective is to establish beyond even a remote doubt that communism, so-called, is an integral part of the Illuminati great conspiracy for the enslavement of the entire world. That communism, so-called, is merely their weapon and bogey man word to terrify the peoples of the whole world and that the conquest of Russia and the creation of communism was, in great part, organized by Schiff and the other international bankers right in our own city of New York.

A fantastic story? Yes. Some might even refuse to believe it. Well, for the benefit of any 'doubting Thomas', I will prove it by reminding that just a few years ago Charlie Knickerbocker, a Hearst newspaper columnist, published an interview with John Schiff, grandson of Jacob, in which young Schiff confirmed the entire story and named the figure old Jacob contributed, \$20,000,000.

[Part 5]

If anybody still has even a remote doubt that the entire menace of communism was created by the masterminds of the great conspiracy right in our own city of New York, I will cite the following historical fact: All records show that when Lenin and Trotsky engineered the capture of Russia, they operated as heads of the Bolsheviki party. Now, Bolshevism is a purely Russian word.

The masterminds realized that Bolshevism could never be sold as an ideology to any but the Russian people. So in April 1918, Jacob Schiff dispatched Colonel House to Moscow with orders to Lenin, Trotsky, and Stalin, to change the name of their regime to the Communist Party and to adopt the Karl Marx Manifesto as the constitution of the Communist Party. Lenin, Trotsky, and Stalin obeyed, and that year of 1918 was when the Communist party and the menace of communism came into being. All this is confirmed in Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, Fifth Edition.

In short, communism was created by the capitalists. Thus, until November 11, 1918, the entire fiendish plan of the conspirators worked perfectly. All the great nations, including the United States, were war-weary, devastated, and mourning their dead. Peace was the great universal desire. Thus when it was proposed by Wilson to set up a League of Nations to ensure peace, all the great nations, with no Russian Czar to stand in their way, jumped on that bandwagon without even stopping to read the fine print in that insurance policy.

That is, all but one— the United States— the very one that Schiff and his co-conspirators least expected would balk. And that was their one fatal mistake in that early plot. You see, when Schiff planted Woodrow Wilson in the White House, the conspirators assumed that they had the United States in the proverbial bag. Wilson had been perfectly built up as a great humanitarian. He supposedly became established as a god-man with the American people. There was every reason for the conspirators to have believed that he would easily hornswoggle Congress into buying the League of Nations, 'sight unseen', exactly as the Congress of 1945 bought the United Nations, 'sight unseen'.

But there was one man in the Senate in 1918 who saw through that scheme just as the Russian Czar did in 1814. He was a man of great political stature, almost as great as that of Teddy Roosevelt, and fully as astute. He was highly respected and trusted by all members of both houses of Congress and by the American people. The name of that great and patriotic American was Henry Cabot Lodge, (not the phony of today who called himself *Henry Cabot Lodge, Jr.*, until he was exposed).

Lodge completely unmasked Wilson and kept the United States out of the League of Nations. Here it becomes of great interest to know the real reason for the Wilson League of Nations flop. As I previously stated, Schiff was sent to the United States to carry out four specific assignments:

1. And most important, was to acquire complete control of the US money system.
2. As outlined in the original Weishaupt Illuminati blueprint, he was to find the right kind of men to serve as stooges for the great conspiracy and promote them into the highest offices in our federal government, our Congress, our US Supreme Court, and all federal agencies, such as the State Department, the Pentagon, the Treasury Department, etc.
3. Destroy the unity of the American people by creating minority group strife throughout the nation— especially between the whites and blacks, as outlined in Israel Cohen's book.

4. Create a movement to destroy religion of the United States with Christianity to be the chief target or victim.

In addition, he was strongly reminded of the imperative directive in the Illuminati blueprint to achieve full control of all mass communications media to be used to brainwash the people into believing and accepting all of the maneuverings of the great conspiracy. Schiff was warned that only control of the press, at that time our only mass communications media, would enable him to destroy the unity of the American people.

Now then, Schiff and his co-conspirators did set up the NAACP (the National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People) in 1909 and in 1913 he set up the Anti-Defamation League of the B'nai B'rith. Both were to create the necessary strife, but in the early years, the ADL operated very timidly. Perhaps for fear of a pogrom-like action by an aroused and enraged American people and the NAACP was practically dormant because its white leadership didn't realize that they would have to develop fire-brand Negro leaders, such as Martin 'Lucifer' King for one, to spark the then completely satisfied, contented mass of Negroes.

In addition, he, Schiff, was busy developing and infiltrating the stooges to serve in all high places in our Washington government and in the job of acquiring control of our money system and the creation of the 16th Amendment. He also was very busy with the organizing of the plot for the takeover of Russia. In short, he was kept so busy with all those jobs that he completely overlooked the supreme job of acquiring complete control of our mass communications media. That oversight was a direct cause for Wilson's failure to lure the United States into the League of Nations because when Wilson decided to go to the people to overcome the opposition of the Lodge-controlled Senate, despite his established, but phony reputation as a great humanitarian, he found himself faced by a solidly united people and by a loyal press whose only ideology was Americanism and the American way of life.

At that time, due to the ineptness and ineffectiveness of the ADL and the NAACP, there were no organized minority groups, no Negro problems, no so-called anti-Semitic problems to sway the people's thinking. There were no lefts, there were no rights, no prejudices for crafty exploitations. Thus Wilson's League of Nations appeal fell on deaf ears. That was the end of Woodrow Wilson, the conspirators great humanitarian. He quickly abandoned his crusade and returned to Washington where he shortly died an imbecile brought on by syphilis and that was the end of the League of Nations as a corridor into one-world government.

Of course that debacle was a terrible disappointment to the masterminds of the Illuminati conspiracy, but they were not discouraged. As I have previously stressed, this enemy never quits. They simply decided to reorganize and try from scratch again. By this time Schiff was very old and slow. He knew it. He knew that the conspiracy needed a new younger and more active generalship.

So on his orders, Colonel House and Bernard Barouk organized and set up what they called the Council on Foreign Relations, the new name under which the

Illuminati would continue to function in the United States. The hierarchy, officers and directors of the CFR, is composed principally of descendants of the original Illuminati, many of whom who had abandoned their old family name and acquired new Americanized names.

For one example, we have Dillon, who was Secretary of Treasury of the United States, whose original name was Laposky. Another example is Pauley, head of the CBS TV channel, whose true name is Palinsky. The membership of the CFR is approximately 1,000 in number and contains the heads of virtually every industrial empire in America such as Blough, president of the US Steel Corporation, Rockefeller, king of the oil industry, Henry Ford, II, and so on. And of course, all the international bankers. Also, the heads of the tax-free foundations are officers and/or active CFR members. In short, all the men who provide the money and the influence to elect the CFR-chosen Presidents of the United States, the Congressmen, the Senators, and who decide the appointments of our various Secretaries of State, of the Treasury, of every important federal agency, are members of the CFR and they are very obedient members indeed.

Now just to cement that fact, I will mention the names of the United States Presidents who were members of the CFR: Franklin Roosevelt, Herbert Hoover, Dwight D. Eisenhower, Jack Kennedy. Others who were considered for the presidency are Thomas E. Dewey, Adlai Stevenson, Nixon, and vice-president of a CFR subsidiary, Barry Goldwater. Among the important cabinet members of the various administrations we have John Foster Dulles, Allen Dulles, Cordell Hull, John J. McCloy, Robert Morgenthau, Clarence Dillon, Rusk, McNamara, and just to emphasize the red color of the CFR we have as members such men as Alger Hiss, Ralph Bunche, Pasvolsky, Harry Dexter White (real name Weiss), Owen Lattimore, Phillip Jaffey, etc. etc. Simultaneously, they were flooding thousands of homosexuals and other blackmailable characters into all the federal agencies from the White House down. Remember Johnson's great friends, Jenkins and Bobby Baker?

Now there were many jobs the new CFR had to accomplish. They required much help. So their first job was to set up various subsidiaries to whom they assigned special objectives. I can't name all the subsidiaries in this recording, but the following are a few: the Foreign Policy Association (FPA), the World Affairs Council (WAC), the Business Advisory Council (BAC), the notorious ADA (Americans for Democratic Action virtually headed by Walter Ruther), the notorious '13-13' in Chicago, Barry Goldwater was, and no doubt still is, a vice-president of one of the CFR subsidiaries. In addition, the CFR set up special committees in every state in the Union to whom they assigned the various local state operations.

Simultaneously, the Rothschilds set up similar CFR-like control groups in England, France, Germany, and other Nations, to control world conditions and cooperate with the CFR to bring about another world war. But the CFR's first and foremost job was to get complete control of our mass communications media.

The control of the press was assigned to Rockefeller. Thus, Henry Luce, who recently died, was financed to set up a number of national magazines, among

them *Life*, *Time*, *Fortune*, and others, which publish "*USS.R. in America*". The Rockefellers also directly or indirectly financed the Cowles Brothers' "*Look*" magazine and a chain of newspapers. They also financed a man named Sam Newhouse to buy up and build a chain of newspapers all over the country. And the late Eugene Myer, one of the founders of CFR, bought the *Washington Post*, *Newsweek*, the *Weekly Magazine*, and other publications.

At the same time, the CFR began to develop and nurture a new breed of scurrilous columnists and editorials writers such as Walter Lippman, Drew Pearson, the Alsops, Herbert Matthews, Erwin Canham, and others of that ilk who called themselves Liberals who proclaimed that Americanism is isolationism, that isolationism is war mongerism, that anti-communism, is anti-Semitism and racism.

All that took time of course, but today, our entire press, except for some local small town papers and weeklies, published by patriotic organizations, is completely controlled by CFR stooges and thus they finally succeeded in breaking us up into a nation of quarreling, wrangling, squabbling, hating factions. Now if you still wonder about this slanted news and outright lies you read in your paper, you now have the answer. To the Lehmans, Goldman-Sachs, Kuhn-Loebs, and the Warburgs, the CFR assigned the job of getting control of the motion picture industry (Hollywood), radio, and television, and believe you me, they succeeded.

If you still wonder about the strange propaganda broadcast by the Ed Morrows, Jeff Huntley, Howard K. Smith, Erick Severide, Drew Pearson and others of that ilk, you now have the answer. If you wonder about all the smut, sex, pornography, and mixed marriage films you see in your movie theater and on your TV set, all of which is demoralizing our youth, you have the answer.

The whole story of the CFR conspiracy take-over of our mass communications media is far to long to included in this recording but you can find it in the news bulletin #125 entitled "*How to Get the 'Reds' Out of Communications Media*". It was published and brought up to date by the Cinema Educational Guild. It tells in detail how the press, movies, the TV and Radio have been, and still are, used to brainwash the people and demoralize our youth and they have been and still are encouraging and creating sympathy for the rioting Negroes civil rights lawlessness. You can get a copy of this news bulletin by writing to the Cinema Educational Guild, PO Box 46205, Hollywood California.

Now to refresh your memory, let's go back for a moment. Wilson's flop had torpedoed all chances of transforming that League of Nations into the conspirators' hoped-for one-world government housing. So the Jacob Schiff plot had to be done all over again, and they organized the CFR to do it. We also know how successfully the CFR did that job of brainwashing and destroying the unity of the American people.

But, as was the case with the Schiff plot, the climax and the creation of a new housing for their one world government required another world war. A war that would be even more horrible and more devastating than the first world war in order to get the people of the world to again clamor for peace and a means to end all wars. But the CFR realized that the aftermath of World War

II would have to be more carefully planned so that there would be no escape from the new one-world trap, another League of Nations, that would emerge from the new war; the trap we now know as the United Nations. And they hit upon a perfect strategy to ensure that no-one escaped. Here is how they did it.

In 1943, in the midst of the war, they prepared the framework for the United Nations and it was handed over to Roosevelt and our State Department to be given birth by Alger Hiss, Pasvolsky, Dalton Trumbull, and other American traitors, thus making the whole scheme a United States baby. Then to fix our parenthood, New York City was to become the nursery for the monstrosity. After that we could hardly walk out on our own baby now could we? Anyway, that's how the conspirators figured it would work, and so far it has. And the liberal Rockefeller donated the land for the United Nations building.

The United Nations' charter was written by Alger Hiss, Pasvolsky, Dalton Trumbull, and other CFR stooges. A phony, so-called, UN conference was set up in San Francisco in 1945. All the, so-called, representatives of 50-odd nations gathered there and promptly signed the Charter and the despicable traitor, Alger Hiss, flew to Washington with it, elatedly submitted it to our Senate, and the Senate (elected by our people to safeguard our security) signed the Charter without so much as reading it. The question is, how many of our Senators were even then traitorous stooges of the CFR? Anyway, it was thus that the people accepted the United Nations as a holy of holies, and enabled traitor Earl Warren to virtually destroy our constitution by basing all his traitorous decisions on the UN Charter, thus making that Charter virtually our law of the land.

However, for all the dirty work that had to be done to solidify the UN, the new housing of the one-world plot, they still required the aid of our leaders in Washington. So now I will emphasize the fiendish cleverness of the CFR masterminds. To the vast majority of the American people, our foreign policy for many years has been a complete enigma. Most of us simply can't understand why this great nation is seemingly floundering so helplessly in the art of diplomacy. We can't understand why our leaders are seemingly so confused and bewildered in all their dealings with Moscow, France, and other nations and with the UN. We always hear them proclaiming that in view of our overwhelming economic and military superiority we must always lead from strength. Yet, at all the summit meetings and conferences they cringe and stammer, and stutter, and so to speak come out with their tails between their hind legs. We can't understand the foreign aid to Tito an avowed enemy, to Poland an avowed enemy, to all the avowed Communist nations. We can't understand why the expenditure of hundreds of billions of dollars has failed to slow down, let alone stop, the march of commUNism. We are perplexed by the seeming ineptness of the state department, the defense department, the CIA, the USIA, of all our federal agencies.

Again and again and again we have been startled, shocked, bewildered, and horrified by their mistakes in Berlin, in Korea, in Laos, in Katanga, in Cuba, in Vietnam— mistakes that always favored the enemy, never the United States. Under the law of averages, they should have made at least one or two mistakes in our favor, but they never did.

What's the answer? The answer is the CFR and the parts played by their subsidiaries and stooges in Washington. Thus we know that complete control of our foreign relation policy is the key to the success of the entire Illuminati one-world order plot. Here is the further proof:

Earlier I fully established that Schiff and his gang had financed the Lenin-Trotsky-Stalin takeover of Russia and fashioned its communist regime into becoming their chief instrument to keep the world in turmoil and to finally terrorize all of us into seeking peace in a UN one-world government. But the conspirators knew that the Moscow gang could not become such an instrument until, and unless, the whole world would accept the communist regime as the legitimate 'de jure' government of Russia.

Only one thing could accomplish that— recognition by the United States. The conspirators figured that the whole world would follow our lead and that's and that's when the Wilson flop very nearly wrecked the entire plot. Throughout the following three Republican administrations the CFR pulled every trick in their bag to induce Harding, Coolidge, and Hoover, to grant that recognition. But all three refused. As a result, in the late 1920's, the Stalin regime was in dire straits. Despite all purges and secret police controls, the Russian people were growing more and more resistive. It is a matter of record, admitted by Lipdenoff, that during 1931 and 1932, Stalin and his whole gang were always packed and ready for instant flight.

Then in November 1932, the conspirators achieved their greatest coup. They landed Franklin Roosevelt in the White House, crafty, unscrupulous, and utterly without conscience, that charlatan traitor turned the trick for them. Without even asking consent of Congress, he unlawfully proclaimed recognition for the Stalin regime. That did it. And exactly as the conspirators figured, the whole world did follow our lead. Automatically that squelched the previously growing resistance movement of the Russian people. That automatically launched the greatest menace the civilized world has ever known. The rest is too well known to need repeating.

We know how Roosevelt and his traitorous State Department kept building up the communist menace right here in our country and thus throughout the world. We know how he perpetuated that Pearl Harbor atrocity for his excuse to hurl us into World War II. We know all about his secret meetings with Stalin at Yalta. And how he, with Eisenhower's help, delivered the Balkans and Berlin to Moscow. And last, but by no means least, we know that that 20th century 'Benedict Arnold' not only dragged us into that new corridor, the United Nations, into the one-world government, but he actually schemed all the arrangements to plant it within our country. In short, the day that Roosevelt entered the White House, the CFR conspirators regained full control of our foreign relations machinery and firmly established the United Nations as the housing for the Illuminati one-world government.

I wish to stress one other very vital point. That Wilson's League of Nations flop brought Schiff and his gang to the realization that control of *just* the Democratic Party was not enough. True, they could create a crisis during the Republican administration as they did in 1929 with their Federal Reserve manufactured crash and depression which would bring another Democrat stooge

back into the White House, but they realized that a four-year disruption in their control of our foreign relation policies could play havoc with the progress of their conspiracy. It could even break up their entire strategy as it almost did before Roosevelt saved it with his recognition of the Stalin regime.

Thereupon, after that Wilson debacle, they began to formulate plans to achieve control of *both* of our national parties. But that posed a problem for them. Manpower. Stooges in the Republican Party. Also added manpower for the Democratic Party, because control of just the man in the White House would not be enough. They would have to provide that man with trained stooges for his entire cabinet, men to head the State Department, the Treasury Department, the Pentagon, the CFR, the USIA, etc.

In short, every member of the various cabinets would have to be a chosen tool of the CFR, such as Rusk and McNamara, also all the under secretaries and assistant secretaries. That would give the conspirators absolute control of all our policies, both domestic and most important, foreign. That course of action would require a reserve pool of trained stooges, instantaneously ready for administrative changes and for all other exigencies.

All such stooges would of necessity have to be men of national reputation, high in the esteem of the people, but they would have to be men without honor, without scruple, without conscience— men who would be vulnerable to blackmail. It is needless for me to stress how well the CFR succeeded. The immortal Joe McCarthy fully revealed that there are thousands of such security risks in all federal agencies.

Scott MacLeod unmasked thousands more, and you know the price Ortepta has had to pay, and is still paying, for his expositions before a Senate Committee of the traitors in the State Department. And you know that the men in the State Department, who delivered Cuba to Castro, have not only been shielded, but promoted.

[Part 6]

Now let's go back to the crux of the whole one-world government plot and the maneuvering necessary to create another League of Nations to house such a government.

As I have already stated, the conspirators knew that only another world war was vital for the success of their plot. It would have to be such a horrifying world war that the peoples of the world would cry out for the creation of some kind of a world organization that could assure everlasting peace. But how could such a war be brought about? All the European nations were at peace. None had any quarrels with their neighboring nations, and certainly their stooges in Moscow wouldn't dare to start a war. Even Stalin realized that it would mean the overthrow of his regime unless, so-called patriotism would weld the Russian people behind him.

But the conspirators had to have a war. They had to find or create some kind of an incident to launch it. And they found it, in a little inconspicuous and

repulsive little man who called himself Adolf Hitler.

Hitler, an impecunious Austrian house painter, had been a corporal in the German army. He made the defeat of Germany into a personal grievance. He began to rabble rouse about it in the Munich, Germany area. He began to spout about restoring the greatness of the German Empire and the might of the German soldiery. He advocated the restoration of the old German military to be used to conquer the whole world. Strangely enough, Hitler, the little clown that he was, could deliver a rabble rousing speech and he did have a certain kind of magnetism. But the new authorities in Germany didn't want anymore wars and they promptly threw the obnoxious Austrian house painter into a prison cell.

Aha! Here was the man, decided the conspirators, who, properly directed and financed, could be the key to another world war. So while he was in prison, they had Rudolph Hess and Goering write a book which they titled *Mein Kampf* and attributed the authorship to Hitler, exactly as Lipdenoff wrote *Mission to Moscow* and attributed the authorship to Joseph Davies, then our ambassador to Russia and a stooge of the CFR. In *Mein Kampf*, Hitler, the pseudo-author, outlined his grievances and how he would restore the German people to their former greatness.

The conspirators then arranged for a wide circulation of the book among the German people in order to arouse a fanatical following for him. On his release from prison (also arranged by the conspirators), they began to groom him and finance him to travel to other parts of Germany to deliver his rabble rousing speeches. Soon he gathered a growing following among other veterans of the war and that soon spread to the masses who began to see in him a saviour for their beloved Germany.

Then came his leadership of what he called his '*brown shirt army*' and the march on Berlin. That required a great deal of financing, but the Rothschilds, the Warburgs, and others of the conspirators provided all the money he needed. Gradually Hitler became the idol of the German people and then they overthrew the Von Hindenburg government and Hitler became the new Fuhrer. But that still was no reason for a war.

The rest of the world watched Hitler's rise, but saw no reason to interfere in what was distinctly a domestic condition within Germany. Certainly none of the other Nations felt it was a reason for another war against Germany and the German people were not yet incited into enough of a frenzy to commit any acts against any neighboring nation, not even against France, that would lead to a war. The conspirators realized they would have to create such a frenzy—a frenzy that would cause the German people to throw caution to the winds and at the same time, horrify the whole world. And incidentally, *Mein Kampf* was actually a follow-up of Karl Marx's book *A World Without Jews*.

The conspirators suddenly remembered how the Schiff-Rothschild gang had engineered the pogroms in Russia which slaughtered many, many thousands of Jews and created a world-wide hatred for Russia and they decided to use that same unconscionable trick to inflame the new Hitler-led German people into a murderous hatred of the Jews.

Now it is true that the German people never had any particular affection for the Jews, but neither did they have an ingrained hatred for them. Such a hatred would have to be manufactured, so Hitler was to create it. This idea more than appealed to Hitler. He saw in it the grisly gimmick to make him the God-man of the German people.

Thus craftily inspired and coached by his financial advisers, the Warburgs, Rothschilds, and all the Illuminati masterminds, he blamed the Jews for the hated Versailles Treaty and for the financial ruination that followed the war. The rest is history. We know all about the Hitler concentration camps and the incineration of hundreds of thousands of Jews. Not the 6,000,000 nor even the 600,000 claimed by the conspirators, but it was enough.

And here let me reiterate how little the internationalist bankers, the Rothschilds, Schiff's, Lehman's, Warburgs, Barouks, care about their racial brethren who were the victims of their nefarious schemes. In their eyes, the slaughter of the several hundred thousand innocent Jews by Hitler didn't bother them at all. They considered it a necessary sacrifice to further their Illuminati one-world plot just as the slaughter of the many millions in the wars that followed, was a similar necessary sacrifice. And here is another grisly detail about those concentration camps. Many of the Hitler soldier executioners in those camps had previously been sent to Russia to acquire their arts of torture and brutalization, so as to emphasize the horrors of the atrocities.

All this created a new world-wide hatred for the German people, but it still did not provide a cause for a war. Thereupon Hitler was incited to demand the Sudetenland. You remember how Chamberlain, and the then diplomats of Czechoslovakia and France, surrendered to that demand. That led to further Hitlerian demands for territories in Poland and in the French Saar territories. Those demands were rejected.

Then came his pact with Stalin. Hitler had been screaming hatred against communism. Oh how he ranted against communism! But actually nazism was nothing but socialism, and communism is, in fact, socialism. But Hitler disregarded all that. He entered into a pact with Stalin to attack and divide Poland between them. While Stalin marched into one part of Poland (for which he was never blamed— the Illuminati masterminds saw to that), Hitler launched a blitzkrieg on Poland from his side. The conspirators finally had their new world war. And what a horrible war it was!

And in 1945, the conspirators finally achieved the United Nations, their new housing for their one-world government. And truly amazing, all of the American people hailed this foul outfit as a holy of holies. Even after all the true facts about how the UN was created were revealed, the American people continued to worship that evil outfit. Even after Alger Hiss was unmasked as a Soviet spy and traitor, the American people continued to believe in the UN.

Even after I had publicly revealed the secret agreement between Hiss and Molotov, that a Russian would *always* be the head of military secretariat and by that token, the real master of the UN, most of the American people

continued to believe that the UN could do no wrong. Even after Trig D. Lee, the first Secretary general of the UN confirmed that Hiss-Molotov secret agreement in his book *"For the Cause of Peace"*, the vast majority of our people refused to loose faith in the UN.

Even after the truth about the Korean war was revealed, how the Russian General Varsilius, head of that UN military secretariat was given a leave of absence by the UN so that he could take command of the North Koreans and Red Chinese who were fighting the so-called UN police action under our own General McArthur, who, by order of the UN, was fired by the pusillanimous Truman in order to prevent his winning that war, our people still believed in the UN despite our 150,000 sons who were murdered and maimed in that war, the people continued to regard the UN as a sure means for peace.

Even after it was revealed in 1951 that the UN, using our own American soldiers under UN command, under UN flag, in collusion with our traitorous State Department and the Pentagon had been invading many small cities in California and Texas in order to perfect their plan for the complete takeover of our country, most of our people brushed it off and continued their belief that the UN is a holy of holies.

Do you know that the UN Charter was written by traitor Alger Hiss, Molotov, and Vyshinsky? That Hiss and Molotov had made that secret agreement that the military chief of the UN was always to be a Russian appointed by Moscow? Do you know that at their secret meetings at Yalta, Roosevelt and Stalin, at the behest of the Illuminati operating as the CFR, decided that the UN must be placed on American soil?

Do you know that most of the UN Charter was copied intact, word for word, from the Marx Manifesto and the Russian, so-called constitution? Do you know that the only two Senators who voted against the UN so-called treaty, were the only two Senators who had read it? Do you know that since the UN was founded, communist enslavement has grown from 250,000,000 to 1,000,000,000?

Do you know that since the UN was founded to insure peace, there have been at least 20 major wars incited by the UN, just as they are now inciting a war against Middle Rhodesia? Do you know that under the UN set up, the American taxpayers have been forced to make up the UN Treasury deficit of many millions of dollars because of Russia's refusal to pay her share? Do you know that the UN has never passed a resolution condemning Russia or her so-called satellites, but always condemns our Allies?

Do you know that J. Edgar Hoover said the overwhelming majority of the communist delegations to the UN are espionage agents and now 66 Senators voted for a Consular Treaty to open our entire country to Russian spies and saboteurs? Do you know that the UN helps Russia's conquest of the world by preventing the free world from taking any action whatsoever except to debate each new aggression in the UN General Assembly?

Do you know that at the time of the Korean War there were 60 Nations in the UN, yet 95% of the UN forces were our American sons and practically 100% of the cost was paid by the United States taxpayers?

And surely you know that the UN policy during the Korean and Vietnam Wars was to prevent us from winning that wars? Do you know that all the battle plans of General McArthur had to go first to the UN to be relayed to Varsilius, Commander of the North Koreans and Red Chinese, and that any future wars fought by our sons under the UN flag would have to be fought under the control of the UN Security Council?

Do you know that the UN has never done anything about the 80,000 Russian Mongolian troops that occupy Hungary?

Where was the UN when the Hungarian freedom fighters were slaughtered by the Russians? Do you know that the UN and its peace army turned the Congo over to the communists? Do you know that the UN's own so-called peace force was used to crush, rape, and kill the white anti-communists in Katanga?

Do you know that the UN stood by and did nothing while Red China invaded Laos and Vietnam? That it did nothing while Nehru invaded Goe and other Portuguese territories? Do you know that the UN was directly responsible for aiding Castro? That it does absolutely nothing about the many thousands of Cuban youngsters who are shipped to Russia for communist indoctrination.

Do you know that Adlai Stevenson, of all people, said the free world must expect to lose more and more decisions in the UN. Do you know that the UN openly proclaims that its chief objective is a one-world government which means one-world laws, one-world court, one-world army, one-world navy, one-world air-force, one-world schools, and a one-world church in which Christianity would be prohibited?

Do you know that a UN law has been passed to disarm all American citizens and to transfer all our armed forces to the UN? Such a law was secretly signed by 'saint' Jack Kennedy in 1961. Do you realize how that fits in with Article 47, paragraph 3, of the UN Charter, which states, I quote: "*the military staff committee of the UN shall be responsible through the Security Council for the strategic direction of all armed forces placed at the disposal of the Security Council.*" And when and if all our armed forces are transferred to the UN, your sons would be forced to serve and die under UN command all over the world. This will happen unless you fight to get the US out of the UN.

Do you know that Congressman James B. Utt has submitted a bill to get the US out of the UN and a resolution to prevent our President from forcing us to support the UN embargoes on Rhodesia? Well, he has. And many people all over the country are writing to their representatives to support the Utt bill and resolution. And did you know that to off-set the Utt bill and resolution, fifty Congressmen, spear-headed by Schweiker and Moorhead of Pennsylvania, have introduced a bill to immediately transfer all our armed forces to the UN? Can you imagine such brazen treason? Is your Congressman one of those fifty traitors? Find out and take immediate action against him and help Congressman Utt.

Now do you know that the National Council of Churches passed a resolution in San Francisco which states that the United States will soon have to subordinate its will to that of the UN and that all American citizens must be

prepared to accept it? Is your church a member of the National Council of Churches? In connection with that, bear in mind that God is never mentioned in the UN Charter and their meetings are never opened with prayer. The creators of the UN stipulated in advance that there should be no mention of God or Jesus Christ in the UN Charter or in its UN headquarters. Does your pastor subscribe to that? Find out!

Furthermore, do you know that the great majority of the so-called nations in the UN are anti-christianity, that the UN is a completely godless organization by orders of its creators, the CFR Illuminati. Have you heard enough of the truth the Illuminati's United Nations? Do you want to leave your sons and our precious country to the unholy mercy of the Illuminati's United Nations?

If you don't, write, telegraph, or phone your Representatives and Senators that they must support Congressman Utt's bill to get the US out of the UN and the UN out of the US. Do it today, now, before you forget! It is the only salvation for your sons and for our country.

[4. Destroy religion.]

Now I have one more vital message to deliver. As I told you, one of the four specific assignments Rothschild gave Jacob Schiff was to create a movement to destroy religion in the United States with Christianity to be the chief target. For a very obvious reason, the Anti-Defamation League wouldn't dare to attempt it because such an attempt could create the most terrible blood bath in the history of the world, not only for the ADL and the conspirators, but for the millions of innocent Jews.

Schiff turned that job over to Rockefeller for another specific reason. The destruction of Christianity could be accomplished only by those who are entrusted to preserve it. By the pastors— the men of the cloth.

As a starter, John D. Rockefeller picked up a young, so-called, Christian minister by the name of Dr. Harry F. Ward— Reverend Ward if you please. At that time he was teaching religion at the Union Theological Seminary. Rockefeller found a very willing 'Judas' in this Reverend and thereupon in 1907, he financed him to set up the *Methodist Foundation of Social Service* and Ward's job was to teach bright young men to become, so-called ministers of Christ and to place them as pastors of churches.

While teaching them to become ministers, the Reverend Ward also taught them how to subtly and craftily preach to their congregations that the entire story of Christ was a myth to cast doubts on the divinity of Christ, to cast doubts about the virgin Mary— in short, to cast doubts on Christianity as a whole. It was not to be a direct attack, but much of it to be done by crafty insinuation that was to be applied, in particular, to the youth in the Sunday schools.

Remember Lenin's statement, "*Give me just one generation of youth and I'll transform the whole world.*" Then in 1908, the Methodist Foundation of Social Service, which incidentally was America's first communist front organization,

changed its name to *the Federal Council of Churches*. By 1950, the Federal Council of Churches was becoming very suspect so in 1950 they changed the name to the *National Council of Churches*.

Do I have to tell you more about how this National Council of Churches is deliberately destroying faith in Christianity? I don't think so. But this I will tell you. If you are a member of any congregation whose pastor and church are members of this Judas organization, you— your contributions— are helping the Illuminati's plot to destroy Christianity and your faith in God and Jesus Christ thus you are deliberately delivering your children to be indoctrinated with disbelief in God and Church and which can easily transform them into atheists.

Find out immediately if your Church is a member of the National Council of Churches and, for the love of God and your children, if it is, withdraw from it at once. However, let me warn you that the same destroy-religion process has been infiltrated into other denominations. If you have seen the Negro march on Selma and other such demonstrations, you have seen how the Negro mobs are led and encouraged by ministers, and even Catholic priests and nuns, who march along with them. As a matter of fact, the Mormon Church is about the only one I know of that is clean of that kind of Judas infiltration. (Editor's note: Probably not today in 2020!)

Of course there are many individual churches and pastors who are honest and sincere. Find one such for yourself and for your children. Incidentally, this same Reverend Harry F. Ward was also one of the founders of the American Civil Liberties Union, a notorious pro-communist organization. He was the actual head of it from 1920 to 1940. He also was a co-founder of the American League Against War and Fascism which, under Browder, became the Communist Party of the United States.

In short, Ward's entire background reeked of communism and he was identified as a member of the communist party. He died a vicious traitor to both his church and country. And this was the man old John D. Rockefeller picked and financed to destroy America's Christian religion in accordance with the orders given to Schiff by the Rothschilds.

In conclusion I have this to say: You probably are familiar with the story of how one Dr. Frankenstein created a monster to do his will of destroying his chosen victims but how instead in the end, that monster turned on his own creator, Frankenstein, and destroyed him. Well, the Illuminati CFR has created a monster called the United Nations, who is supported by their minority groups, rioting negroes, the traitorous mass communications media, and the traitors in Washington was created to destroy the American people.

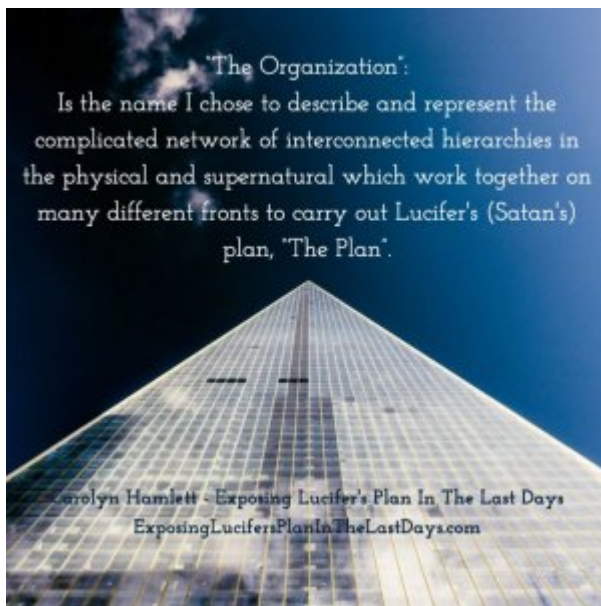
We know all about that many-headed hydra-monster and we know the names of those who created that monster. We know all their names and I predict that one fine day the American people will come fully awake and cause that very monster to destroy its creator. True! The majority of our people are still being brainwashed, deceived, and deluded by our traitorous press, TV, and radio, and by our traitors in Washington, but surely by now enough is known about the UN to stamp out that outfit as a deadly poisonous rattlesnake in

our midst.

My only wonder, is what it will take to awaken and arouse our people to the full proof? Perhaps this record will do it. A hundred thousand or a million copies of this record can do it. I pray to God it will. And I pray to Him to inspire you, all of you, to spread this story via this record, to all loyal Americans in your community.

You can do it by playing it to study groups assembled in your homes, at meetings of the American Legion, the VFW, the DAR, all other civic groups and women's clubs— especially the women's clubs who have their sons lives at stake. With this record, I have provided you with the weapon that will destroy the monster. For the love of God, of our Country, and of your children, use it! Get a copy of it into every American home.

[Former Illuminist, Carolyn Hamlett](#)



Carolyn Hamlett

On the evening of July 14, I shared with my wife the testimonial of a lady who calls herself a "former Illuminist", Carolyn Hamlett. We listened to two

interviews with her from an article I posted on my website 5 years ago:
[Interview with a former "Illuminated One"](#)

Carolyn Hamlett was raised in a trans-generational witchcraft family such as John Todd was, but she doesn't say she was a member of the Illuminati. In fact, she disavows any membership in the Illuminati saying people have mistakenly called her a former Illuminati. When Christians asked her with whom she worked with, she didn't even have a name for it. She just said she worked in partnership with Satan's top fallen angels! But most Christians didn't understand that. So she came up with her own name and called it, "The Organization".

In Carolyn Hamlett's own words:

"The living and working "body" that I call "The Organization" has many systems and divisions which have been created to work independently of each other, yet in unison, towards common objectives as the head controls and directs. The "head" of "The Organization" is Lucifer (Satan). Functioning as The Organization's "central nervous system" (brain and spinal column) is Lucifer (Satan) and his spiritual hierarchy of the descended (fallen) angels (many of them call themselves "Ascended Masters"... but they are nothing more than descended – fallen – angels), as well as hybrids and some humans who work in the supernatural, as well as here on this physical earth, to carry out Lucifer's plan."

"In addition, this organization has millions of people working for the same cause with varying degrees of awareness of that cause. They come from all age groups, all walks of life, all religions, all nationalities, from all governments, and all divisions of military. Most of these people are kept in the dark as to the true nature of The Plan and of the true identity of the authors of it (Satan and his fallen angels)." – From
<https://carolynhamlettexposinglucifersplaninthelastdays.com/2019/05/23/the-organization-what-is-it/>

So far I haven't read anywhere in Carolyn Hamlett's blog where she talks about the Jesuits or the Vatican or the Jews or Zionists. She talks about Satan's control on earth being composed of millions of people and thousands of organizations working together just like the cells and organs of a body does. She says the Illuminati is just a small part of "The Organization. And now I think the Jesuits, Vatican, Zionists, United Nations, Bilderbergers, Trilaterals, or any other NWO organization on earth, are just a small part of what Satan is doing on earth.

She talks a lot about occult influence in Christian churches, and especially in charismatic churches! Many people who call themselves Christians are really working for Satan, wittingly or unwittingly.

Carolyn Hamlett's bio:

<https://carolynhamlettexposinglucifersplaninthelastdays.com/about-me/about-carolyn-hamlett-a-short-bio/>

[Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars](#)



I do recognize this document, based upon the document's own admission, as a formal Declaration of War by the Illuminati upon the Citizens of the United States of America. I acknowledge that a State of War exists and has existed between the Citizens of the United States of America and the Illuminati aggressor based upon this recognition.

[John Todd The Illuminati & Witchcraft in Audio Format](#)



I received a gift of audio tapes of John Todd's testimonials from a person who visited this web site. I had them converted to MP3 format which makes them small enough to download using a broadband connection. You can also hear them play as streaming audio in Internet Explorer. The talks are of similar content to this page, but also contain some new information! You are welcome to download these talks and post them on your own web site without asking for my permission, but I would appreciate a donation toward my work if you do so.

- [Tape 1A](#) John Todd's testimony of deliverance from the Occult, evils of witchcraft 24.5 megabytes in MP3 format with 43 minutes of audio. The sound quality will improve after the first couple minutes. | [Text of audio in PDF format](#)
- [Tape 1B](#) Music and Spells, 44 minutes / 4.3 megabytes | [Text of audio in PDF format](#)
- [Tape 2A](#) Dangers of fortune telling, familiar spirits, CS Lewis, JRR Tolkien, etc etc! 43 minutes / 4.2 megabytes | [Text of audio in PDF format](#)
- [Tape 2B](#) Charles Manson, Sharon Tate murder, Process Church, epilepsy, UFOs, demon possession, Jimmy Carter etc! 40 minutes / 3.8 megabytes | [Text of audio in PDF format](#)
- [Tape 3A](#) What is the Illuminati? CFR? Trilateral Commission, what 33rd Degree Masons believe about Lucifer, etc! 43 minutes / 4.2 megabytes | [Text of audio in PDF format](#)
- [Tape 3B](#) Continuation of what is the Illuminati? Who leads it? The Charismatic movement / Chuck Smith / Jesus Rock / John Birch Society / Freemasons, purpose of Rock Music, etc! 40 minutes / 4.4 megabytes | [Text of audio in PDF format](#)
- [Tape 4A](#) How to survive, etc! 43 minutes / 4.6 megabytes | [Text of audio in PDF format](#)
- [Tape 4B](#) Masons, Salvation message by pastor 1 hour 16 minutes / 9.1 megabytes . It is the largest of all the files of this set. The audio quality is not very good but still audible. | [Text of audio in PDF format](#)
- [Tape 5A](#) Todd's testimony about the occult world, the Illuminati, the Collins family, introduction of witchcraft to America, etc! 41 minutes / 6.1 megabytes | [Text of audio in PDF format](#)
- [Tape 5B](#) Salvation testimony, deliverance from fear based on 2Tim1:7, Rock Music, Book of Mormon based on the Witchcraft bible Book of Shadows, witchcraft symbols used in jewelry, Catholic mass compared to witchcraft, why JFK was killed, etc! 39 minutes / 4.3 megabytes | [Text of audio in PDF format](#)
- [Tape 6A](#) History as a witch, doctrine, evils of television, 43 minutes / 4.7 megabytes (was 24.4 megabytes) | [Text of audio in PDF format](#)
- [Tape 6B](#) More details of his life in the occult, evils and addiction of rock music, purpose of rock music – to get Christians cast spells on themselves! etc. 36 minutes / 3.5 megabytes | [Text of audio in PDF format](#)

New Tapes

A friend shared these two links. I haven't heard them yet and hope they are

good. But for the record I want to say this: When John Todd talks about buying weapons to defend yourself from evil men, let's hope he's talking about protection from criminals and *NOT law enforcement agents!* The Bible does not condone resistance to or rebellion to authority. All this stuff about arming yourself against a tyrannical government is nonsense and unbiblical. Even IF you say the government has become tyrannical, it's not our business to resist their authority by force. If you do, you will suffer the fate of the Waco Branch Davidians!

- <http://www.mediafire.com/listen/wz8v697cah53zo8/JOHN+TODD+Tape+A.mp3>
- <http://www.mediafire.com/listen/0l37tsxui7bt7s4/JOHN+TODD+Tape+B.mp3>

Frequently Asked Questions

Question: What happened to John Todd? Where is he now?

To fully answer this question, please read the following pages consecutively:

- [Jack Chick's letter written June 16, 1978](#) about his association with John Todd
- [Chick's letter written October 26, 1978](#) where he explains how Todd was attacked and tricked by the Illuminati
- [Discerning the truth about John Todd](#)
- [John Todd's present situation](#)

Question: Can I order copies of the audio tapes to share with other Christians?

I do not have the equipment to do a good job to make quality audio tape copies. I think that it would be much better for you to download the MP3 files yourself and listen to them rather than me try to make copies of the tapes for you. You can burn the files on a CD in data format and listen to them from your PC. Or you can transfer them to a MP3 player. Or you can use software such as Nero Burning ROM and make actual audio CDs from the MP3 files which can be played on any audio CD player. You can even make your own audio tapes from the MP3 files by recording them from your computer to a audio recorder. The MP3 files on this web site are even better audio quality than the tapes I had them made from because some of the background noise has been removed with special software. If you say that you are "technically challenged" and don't know how to do any of the above, I am sure that there is somebody in your church or area who **does** know how and who would be willing to help you or make them for you.

Question: Don't you think John Todd was wrong about some things?

Yes I do. He got out of his realm and anointing when he started to take up leadership and teach his interpretation of certain Christian doctrines. He should have stuck with his testimony and majored on what he did actually see and hear.

However I still firmly believe that Todd was right about certain things and has a lot to say that the devils of this world don't want to be made known!

For example:

- He opened my eyes to the hidden One World Government of the Illuminati.
- He exposed the Charismatic Movement as being a plot of witches to undermine the Church. I myself was deceived by their false doctrines for a period of time after I became a Christian.
- He exposed certain people who I believe have undermined and weakened Christianity in America.

So I encourage you to read John Todd's testimony with an open mind and see if it doesn't apply to things you experienced in your own life! Even if you think he got some of his facts or figures wrong – such as "*We've been doing it for 8000 years...*" when the world is no more than around 6200 years old– (contrary to the false so called "science" of evolution), if you believe 1 John 2:15 and 16 verses of the New Testament, you **KNOW**, or *should* know if you are a Bible believer, that it is better to be on the leery side of what the world offers, and tend to shun its treats (films, music, etc) much more than to let yourself be polluted by them!

Question: Where can I order a copy of the John Todd and Illuminati comic book?

They are available at chick.com:

<http://www.chick.com/catalog/comics/0110.asp>

<http://www.chick.com/catalog/comics/0109.asp>

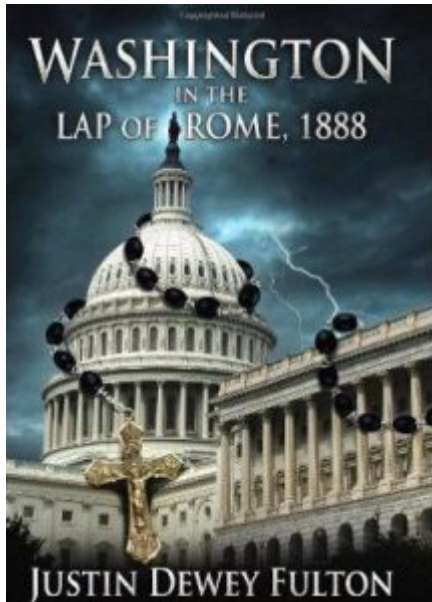
<http://www.chick.com/catalog/comics/0102.asp>

Question: Where can I order a hard copy of this article about John Todd?

Nowhere. If you want a hard copy of it, just print it out!

In case you haven't yet, please read John Todd's main message about his involvement with [witchcraft and the Illuminati](#).

[Washington in the Lap of Rome](#)



“Romanism is the dominant power in the Capitol of the United States. Lincoln, Grant, and Arthur withstood it, and suffered the consequences. The power is unseen. It is shadowy. It inhabits the air and infects it. Romanism is the malaria of the spiritual world. It stupefies the brain, deadens the heart, and sears the conscience as with a hot iron. It comes, as did the tempter, with gifts in its hands, of rule, of power, and of wealth, to all who will fall down and worship it. They who yield have peace and praise. They who refuse must fight a terrible foe.” – 19th century author, Justin D. Fulton

“Washington in the Lap of Rome” is a book authored by Justin D. Fulton copyrighted in 1888. Because any copyrights prior to 1923 have expired and are now in the public domain, I took the liberty to convert a PDF file of this book to HTML format to make it easier to read and more visible on the Internet. I used ALL CAPS for the titles because the original text uses them.

If you are familiar with the Illuminati / New World Order conspiracy for one-world government but do not know about the Vatican / Jesuit connection, please do yourself a favor and hear what people in the 19th century had to say about it! **True history is suppressed!** You won't read this in school history books. There have been many people in history who have confirmed Justin D. Fulton's research. Samuel Morse, the inventor of the telegraph, is one of them. When you understand the Vatican / Jesuit connection to the Illuminati, you won't need people like Alex Jones to interpret the news for you! You'll be able to better read between the lines and see what is happening and *why* it's happening.

WASHINGTON IN THE LAP OF ROME.
BY
JUSTIN D. FULTON, D.D.,

“WHEREFORE TAKE UNTO YOU THE WHOLE ARMOR

THAT YE MAY BE ABLE TO WITHSTAND IN THE EVIL DAY, AND
HAVING DONE ALL TO STAND." PAUL.

BOSTON:

PUBLISHED BY W. KELLAWAY,
(OFFICE OF THE FREE PRESS,)
TREMONT TEMPLE.

COPYRIGHT, JUSTIN D. FULTON. 1888.

TO
AMERICANS
WHO WILL AID
IN
THROTTLING JESUITISM,
IN
UNCOILING THE SERPENT ENCIRCLING
THE CAPITOL
OF
THE UNITED STATES,
AND IN TAKING
WASHINGTON OUT OF THE LAP OF ROME ;
THAT
A FREE CHURCH AND A FREE SCHOOL
IN
A FREE STATE ,
MAY MAKE THE GREAT REPUBLIC
THE GLORY OF THE WORLD:
THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED
IN
PRAYER AND HOPE.



"WASHINGTON in the Lap of Rome" has been written to call the attention of the American people to the great trust which has been betrayed, and to the great work which devolves upon them. It uncovers facts which will bring the blush of shame to the cheek of the real Republican and fill his soul with indignation. Fifteen thousand department clerks are under the surveillance of Rome. If it be not true, as is charged, that a private wire runs from the White House, in Washington, to the Cardinal's Palace, in Baltimore, and that every important question touching the interests of Romanism in America is placed before his eye, before it becomes a public act, it is true that the Cardinal is a factor in politics. Romanism is the dominant power in the Capitol of the United States. Lincoln, Grant, and Arthur withstood it, and suffered the consequences. The power is unseen. It is shadowy. It inhabits the air and infects it. Romanism is the malaria of the spiritual world. It stupefies the brain, deadens the heart, and sears the conscience as with a hot iron. It comes, as did the tempter, with gifts in its hands, of rule, of power, and of wealth, to all who will fall down and worship it. They who

yield have peace and praise. They who refuse must fight a terrible foe. The cry has been for peace. The lips of some of the ministers and members of the Church of Christ have been padlocked. Politicians, in the grasp of this power, are unable or unwilling to move. They clank their chains with delight, and glory in being allied with an organism so potential and so astute. Others see the peril, and withstand its open and determined advance. No longer now is the clash of arms heard. The city is not, to human sight, a camp of armed men, as in the days of civil war; but if eyes could be opened as were those of the prophet's servant, when horses and chariots were circling in the air, proofs of a conflict might now be discerned, more desperate than was ever fought by flesh and blood on the earth. To-day the " City of Magnificent Distances " resembles the child in the presence of the snake. It is being charmed by the viper. Duty demands that the truth be told which shall break the back of the monster. "Why Priests Should Wed " uncovered the pollutions of Romanism in the hope of saving the women and girls of the Roman Catholic Church, now held in the grasp of superstition." Washington in the Lap of Rome " appeals to mankind. The surrender to Rome of the Capital of the Great Republic means death to liberty. The people of all lands and climes are interested in the conflict. The facts given will ripen the indignation of pure-minded men and women against the Jesuitical foe, who no longer creeps under cover or hides in the shadow of some wall, but stalks boldly forth on his errand of wickedness. It is believed that it will cause lovers of liberty to shake themselves from their lethargy, and not only take Washington out of the lap of Rome, but throttle the monster threatening the future of the Republic, and lift the nation to its rightful place as the educator of mankind, the leader of the best thought, and the personification of God's great purpose, in placing within the area of an ocean-washed Republic a free Church in a free State.

May God help the truth, is the prayer of

JUSTIN D. FULTON.



ROMANISM is beginning to uncover its hand in America. It begins to be fearless, now that it is becoming natural. It is attempting to do here what it has achieved in Europe, to awe the state, control the people, and banish liberty.

Slowly, stealthily, with the look of a saint for the outward seeming, with the heart of a Jesuit for the inward reality, Romanism has accomplished in fact, if not in name, what in name as well as in fact she achieved in so many of the kingdoms of Europe, a union of Church and State. This few will admit, but all may know that fact was to have been revealed on the 24th of May, 1888 ; that it was not, was not Rome s fault, but God s decree. Preparations had been going on for months to lay on that day, in the presence of the distinguished representatives of the nation, the corner-stone of the Catholic University of America, that the light of virtue and science might be preserved in the State," in accordance with the decrees and behests of Rome. The Cardinal, the Prince of the Roman Catholic church who was to officiate as President of the Board of Trustees, is, by virtue of his high office, the

most conspicuous figure in the Catholic church in this country. Born of Irish parents, July 23rd, 1834, in Baltimore, and accompanying his father to Ireland as a child, where he received his early education, he returned to the United States and graduated from St. Charles College, Howard Co., Md., in 1857. He then studied theology in St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, and was ordained a priest June 30th, 1861. Seven years later he was consecrated bishop of North Carolina. Afterwards he took up his abode in Richmond, Va., and in 1877 became coadjutor of Archbishop Bayley, of Baltimore, and upon his death became his successor. After the death of Cardinal McCloskey he was appointed to his present exalted position, and carried to it great versatility of talent, an unconquerable energy, and much learning

Gen. W. S. Rosecrans, Grand Marshal, was born in Ohio in 1819, graduated from West Point in 1842, and in the Civil War rose from the position of colonel to corps commander. In 1867 he resigned from the army, went to California, was elected to Congress, and at the expiration of his term was appointed Register of the Treasury. His brother was a bishop of the Roman Catholic church, and he has been noted for his devotion to his church, whether as soldier, congressman, or citizen. The orator of the day, Rev. J. L. Spalding, was born in Lebanon, Ky., in 1840. Educated in Emmetsburg, Ind., St. Mary's, Cincinnati, and in Louvain, Belgium, on May 1st, 1877, he was consecrated bishop of Peoria. He is a scholarly man, and it has been his dream for years to have a great Catholic University built in the United States. It was through him that Miss Mary Gwendolen Caldwell made known her gift of \$300,000 to the prelates of the Baltimore Council. The mother of Miss Caldwell was a member of the Breckenridge family. The father amassed a large fortune in New Orleans, and in 1863 was compelled to come North. Residing in New York, the daughter was educated at the Academy of the Sacred Heart, Manhattanville, New York, after which she travelled extensively in Europe. The father, at his death, left an estate of four million dollars, to be divided between his two daughters. The Rev. John J. Keane, the Rector of the University, was born in Ballyshannon, Co. Donegal, Ireland, Sept. 12th, 1839. He studied classics at St. Charles College, Baltimore, and subsequently pursued a full course in St. Mary's Seminary, and was ordained in 1866. For many years he served as assistant of St. Patrick's church, Washington, and in 1878 he was appointed to the See of Richmond. Bishop Keane's zeal, scholarship, eloquence and organizing ability led to his election as a rector of the University. He has raised \$800,000 to endow it.

In 1882 Bishop Spalding visited Rome, and obtained the Papal approval. The proposition was discussed by the Archbishops, called to Rome in 1883, and in 1884 the sanction and benediction of the Pope was promulgated to the Plenary Council in Baltimore. It was expected that the Cardinal, dressed in the red robes of his office, arm-in-arm with the President of the United States, was to strike the blow which would inaugurate the commencement of an enterprise that would exert a felt influence upon the institutions of this fast-growing Republic. Soldiers, belonging to an army seven hundred thousand strong, now enlisted and drilled, and being led by the scarred veterans of the Confederate and Union armies, were to be there, under the command of Mayor General Rosecrans, Grand Marshal, who, with prancing steed and nodding plume, was to place before the eyes of gathered thousands the proof that Church and

State were united, and that a willing soldiery were getting ready to enforce the decrees of Rome. Bands of music accompanied the delegations, and filled the air with martial strains, as on Wednesday evening they marched along the streets of Washington.

Archbishops, bishops and priests, monks and nuns and Christian brothers, crowded the homes of expectant Romanists. Everything was apparently for Rome. The President of the United States left the Presbyterian Assembly in Philadelphia to grace with his presence this occasion. Every member of the cabinet and distinguished statesmen were expected to keep him company. Seats were prepared on the platform for two thousand guests.

That night, in a great hall in Washington, gathered a company of praying people. They saw the peril ; they declared it, and pleaded with God to bring confusion upon the enemies of the faith ; though ministers in Washington as a rule, and the churches almost without exception, recognize the Roman Catholic church as a part of the Christian world, and are opposed to saying anything, or having anything said, that shall provoke discussion, or awaken enmity. Many there are who believe that Romanism is the foe of Christianity, and is yet to be cast down.

Thursday morning came. The day darkened as it climbed towards noon ; the rain came first as a protest. It increased in quantity, and finally fell in sheets. The streets looked like rivers. The procession was abandoned ; the town was held in the grip of the storm. The crowd that gathered about the great stand was roofed with umbrellas. The cardinal and clergy, who expected to pass around the building to bless the foundations, were unwilling to face the storm. At three P.M., a Change of Programme was announced, in these words: "3 P.M. The procession has been abandoned ; but the rest of the ceremony will go on." It did not go on ! The foundations remained unblessed ! As Burns said:

" Full many a plan of mice and men Gang oft a-gee."

It is not the first time that Jehovah, by storm and rain, has disconcerted and broken up the plans of Rome. Twice this was done in the days of Napoleon ; when, but for them, he would have been master of the world. But it came and piled his ships on the lee shore, and buried sailor and soldier in a watery grave.

Once this same terrible result was reached when Philip II. of Spain sent his Armada of ships to crush out the power of Elizabeth, England's noble queen. In our own land, a storm helped us, when hope had almost died out of the heart. In the Old South church, Boston, there stood up the man of God to pray. Liberty was imperilled. A fleet was on its way from the Old World to the New, bearing soldiers, determined to make an end of the attempt to kindle on the shores of this Western World the light of a new-born hope. The wind, that gently lifted a lock of his white hair from his brow, was but the touch of that tempest that engulfed the fleet in ruin and saved the country from peril. That Being who permitted the persecution of the children of Israel until Pharaoh was beside himself with wrath and egotism, and, as if to defy God, followed the people in their march to Canaan, until the floods environed

him, when God withdrew the unseen walls which held back the sea and permitted the waters to break forth, smiting horse, men, and riders with the wrath of God, until chariot-wheel crushed into chariot-wheel, and Pharaoh's host, with all their pride and pomp, sank into the bottom of the sea "as a stone," still lives, and Rome, that in spite of warnings and remonstrances had attempted to dominate our intellectual forces, was compelled to halt, and learned again that the "Lady of the Tiber" was to suffer mortification and chagrin, as her beautiful garments were dispoiled by the rain the good rain, that made the meadows glorious, and opened flowers for the coming sun, and that did for Romanism in the United States what the storm did for the Armada in the Channel. The Cardinal that could make the son of a Presbyterian minister bow to Rome that could touch a spring and send seven millions of people in America to obey the behests of Leo XIII., could not control God. "Sing unto the Lord a new song, for he hath triumphed gloriously ; " and, in answer to prayer, thwarted the scheme to make an impression by a pageant we do not need, and will not always brook.

It was understood that the corner-stone of the building would be laid, no matter what sort of weather prevailed, so members of the Catholic societies and others went bravely on in the rain, attending to the duties assigned them. The bishops assembled at Father Chapelle's residence at two o'clock, where they took carriages with the cardinal and his attendants, and they were driven to the Middleton estate, next to the Soldiers Home, which they had purchased for \$27,000. It has a picturesque and commanding location. An old-fashioned driveway, between rows of trees, leading to the old house, starts from the intersection of Lincoln avenue with the Bunker Hill road. The grounds extend to the Metropolitan Branch of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and the railroad station of Brooks is located there. The distance from the city is two and a-half miles. So out they went, hoping against hope, that the rain would cease.

The ecclesiastical ceremony at the site of the University was planned as follows : The procession was to form at three o'clock along the Bunker Hill road. The various divisions were to gather in fields on both sides of the railroad, in such manner that the first division, when it files out, will pass before all the divisions, and each division in turn will march out upon the road, so that the whole long procession will pass in review before the last division, composed of the bishops and clergy. Following an ecclesiastical custom, each division is arranged with the junior organization first. Thus the youngest parish is placed at the head of the division, composed of representatives of parishes, and the oldest last. In the division composed of the clergy, the different bodies are arranged according to their ecclesiastical rank, the Christian Brothers coming first, followed in order by the priests, the bishops, the archbishops, and last by the Cardinal, the highest dignitary. In the programme it was arranged to sing Haydn's anthem, "The Heavens are Telling," the choir to be accompanied by the full Marine Band. The heavens told, without the song, that America has no need of a Papal university, built to perpetuate the dominion of Romanism and to unify the many elements of which the Roman Catholic church in America is composed. One feature of the institution is the establishment of "University Burses." The "Burse" is a fund out of which the poor students are cared for. Every person

is at liberty to contribute to it whatever sum he or she may desire. The object is to aid any bright-minded man whose appetite for scholarly attainment in the scientific, or the historical, or the mathematical fields of knowledge are known, but not brought out because of the lack of means to develop them. The reason for locating the university at Washington was ostensibly, as urged by Father Chapelle, because the Capital is growing rapidly as a social, as well as a political centre ; that its literary circle is a growing and a liberal one ; that a great general library, a superb law library, scientific works and collections, the National Museum, the Observatory, and other public institutions, offered facilities for study that could not be secured else where. In fact, it is the dream of Romanists to make Washington the Rome of America. The Capitol is to be the Vatican ; the great Department- buildings, the homes of her oligarchy, when the Tiber there, as in the Seven-hilled City of Italy, shall give name to the mistress of the Republic which hopes to be mistress of the world ; and when this result is achieved, it would be in keeping to have the Catholic University of America located at that centre of Mary s Land.

It was Thursday evening, May 24th, 1888. A company of lovers of American institutions were gathered in one of the corridors of a great hotel. In came the man who had led the meeting for prayer, and whose face looked as though victory was in the air. He had been all day with the Jesuits. He had seen their discomfiture, and witnessed their mortification, wrath and desperation.

" What is the outlook?"

"All right."

How goes the fight ? " " Never better. Rome has met her Waterloo, and has received a blow she will not soon forget. Cardinal Gibbons finds that he cannot manage God. He is beaten. The archbishop, bishop, and priests realize it. The president, cabinet, and congressmen who have bent the supple hinges of the knee, that thrift might follow fawning, now see it. Whiskey flows as free to-night as water fell today. It is appalling to hear the profanity. Between yesterday and today what a change ! Then all was hope ; now all is gloom ! A leading priest, who invited the speaker to come and witness the ceremony, is despondent enough. The minister reminded him of the prophecy, read to him from Revelation 18:16, and, changing it, said : Alas, alas, that great company, clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, in one hour have been brought to see their helplessness when contending with the Almighty. May it not be a type of the disasters to attend the enterprise? A bad start is a prophecy of what, at least, is possible. The charter – the organism, – all will be opposed. The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and the heavens and the earth shall shake ; but the Lord shall be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain. All recognized how the mighty angel may cast Rome down as a stone is thrown into the sea when the truth gets before the people, and the machinations of this foe of liberty are understood."

Tongues were loosened. Rome, though mighty, was not almighty. The truculency of politicians had been of no avail. The president and cabinet went home

chagrined ; better, if not wiser, men.

The Great University looked well on paper ; but looked very diminutive to those standing in the mud and rain. So will it be when God shall take Rome in hand. "How much she hath glorified herself and lived deliciously ; for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, mourning, and famine ; and she shall be utterly burned with fire : for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."

Thus spoke the minister to his friend, the priest. The words shook him up. They loosened the foundation on which superstition had been building. The New was coming. The battle was on. Never did a fiercer conflict rage in Washington. The forts were dismantled after the war. Soldiers in blue and gray had gone far away ; yet the city was full of combatants. Months before in a Roman Catholic institution, concerning which a war of words seems to go on from year to year, the minister met the priest. They sat at a table with distinguished Romanists, priests and laymen. Eleven nuns waited on them. After dinner, this priest, distinguished for his courage, cultured, talented, eloquent, made a speech, which presents the doings of the church as seen by Romanists. He praised Rome for what she is, and for what she has achieved. He spoke of the proofs of her greatness, seen in her magnificent cathedrals and churches in all the large cities, the great monasteries, convents, and asylums, crowning the hilltops that look down upon many of our large cities, of the Golden Cross that greets the eye as the traveller passes through the Golden Gate on the California Coast ; while in New York, the gateway of the Western World, Rome, in churches, in schools, in convents, in monasteries, in protectories, and what not, leads all other churches in enterprises and in far- reaching plans.

He claimed that there was more money and more brain under the control of the church in New York than in Rome itself, and that now, while the school system was being shattered and the parochial school had become a fact, Rome was to get control of the youth of America, and could hold her own against all comers. He then spoke with pride of the gift of the descendant of the great opponent of Romanism, the gifted Dr. Breckenridge, whose \$300,000 was but the seedling the germ out of which was to come an University that would surprise and astound the world." He sat down, roundly applauded. The chairman then asked the minister if he would like to speak. Consenting, he arose, and said: "The speech of the distinguished priest gladdens you. Make the most of it, while you have it ; it is but for a short time." " What do you mean ? Simply this: There is nothing God Almighty hates as he does Romanism. In 1870 you proclaimed your Pope an infallible God. That act proved him to be the man of sin, the son of perdition, who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped ; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God." Thus was the " wicked revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming."

"Is that your idea?" shouted the priest.

"That is the word of God. By it men and nations are to be judged. You

remember that your Pope had hardly been made the church, when the beast Louis Napoleon, on which he rode into power, was destroyed. Then Babylon fell, because of a power which came down from heaven, and which lightened the earth with its glory. Because of this, the cry is going forth as never before : Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues ! Clouds, dark with the wrath of God, are gathering in the sky of Rome ; for her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities'

"Gentlemen, you may not know it, but it is true, that God keeps in his ear the cry and shriek of every Waldensian thrown over the Alpine cliff and torn by the jagged rocks ; every body wrenched in twain by the rack of the Inquisition ; every woman whose feet were burned over the brasier of coals ; every martyr who ascended to heaven in his chariot of fire ; all are remembered ; and God says : Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her work in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

"Then, again, gentlemen, there is a prophecy linked to a fact, to which I have never seen attention called. You have a perfect passion to place all your institutions on elevations. You seek to exalt yourselves in the eye of the people. The Pope exalteth himself above all that is called God, or is worshipped ; and you manifest the same spirit in the location of your public buildings. Our Lord said : Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased. Every hilltop crowned with your great structures, proclaims the abasement of the Roman Catholic Church, and even now Christ may have said, Because you have tried to exalt yourselves at the expense of humanity and of brotherly kindness, thou shalt be brought down to hell. He that humbly himself shall be exalted. This is the outlook for Rome. The present condition is not what you paint it. They tell me, if the mortgages were foreclosed on the property Rome claims to own in New York City, she would not have one foot of land, a convent, or a church. What you own would not pay what you owe. Rome is to be uncovered, and then she will be hated. In the battle to be fought, our hope is in God, and you must look out for great defeats."

With that conversation in mind, there was meaning in the results of the day. The priest felt it. He spoke of his disappointment.

"It is hard to contend against an Almighty must," replied the minister; " the hour approaches when Rome shall be fought by Romanists. What means this unrest of the Pope, this feeling that he must get out of Italy and find a refuge somewhere else? Does he not know, does not the world recognize the fact, that Romanism is nothing without Rome ? Let the Pope come to the United States and he would be compelled to walk down Broadway with a stove pipe hat, as Romanists are compelled to wear citizens clothes in Mexico. The current of free thought in America will take care of Romanism. The time is coming when men will be ashamed of the name in which they pandered to Rome." A minister of distinction declines to attack the Roman Catholic Church in Washington, lest offence be given to the representatives of foreign governments, who crowd St. Matthews on the Sabbath, and the places of pleasure during the week, for Washington is in the lap of Rome. A Cunarder put out from New England for New York. It was well equipped ; but in putting up a stove in the

pilot box, a nail was driven too near the compass. You know how that nail would affect the compass. The ship's officer, deceived by that distracted compass, put the ship two hundred miles off her right course, and suddenly the man on the look out cried: "Land ho!" and the ship was halted within a few yards of her demolition on Nantucket shoals. A sixpenny nail did that; because it was not known that it was misplaced. It shall be the fault of those who will not heed a warning if this Jesuit University shall derange the American compass and send the Ship of State upon the rocks which threaten her.

Shall it be encouraged? It is but a part of a movement to take control of educational interests in the United States. There are 6,800 Roman Catholic churches in the United States, and there are more than 4,000 parochial schools. A movement has begun, to take possession of our public school buildings. Rome withdraws her children from the public school, leaving the seats unoccupied. Then she rents the empty building, and fills it with her children, through the assistance of men elected to do her bidding; as is done in Pittsburg, Pa., and Maiden, Mass. As has been said, Rome sees clearly the peril which confronts her from secular teaching, and from this day she will spare "no effort to keep her children within sound of her own bell and within the limits of her own instruction. There will be no compromise; there is no evasion; open, determined and persistent antagonism to our common-school system is henceforth the attitude and policy of the Roman hierarchy. He who hopes to escape this struggle, or out maneuver this foe is already beaten; he does not know the antagonist with whom he is fighting.

The universal diffusion of Catholic education means something more than the opening of schools in every parish; it means a steady and unrelenting attack on our common schools; not on that abstract thing called the common-school system, but on every school in every locality where the Catholic voting population has any strength. This result was inevitable; Catholics have the same indisposition to pay taxes which characterizes the great majority of men of all faiths. They are compelled to support their own church schools; they are not disposed to support the common schools in addition; wherever the way is open they will, as a matter of course, use their power to control or cripple the common schools. The great struggle between our schools and this vigilant and uncompromising foe will not be fought out in Congress or in Legislatures, in newspapers or pulpits; it will be fought in every school district in the country. There will be no great and decisive battle; there will be a long series of skirmishes. Every school meeting will be contested, and on the result of these minor contests the struggle itself will turn. Henceforth eternal vigilance will be the price we shall pay for our common schools; henceforth, no man who cares for his community or his country can afford to shirk a duty which has been more honored in the breach than in the observance.

In many communities these foes of the common school will not lack for allies, who will, consciously or unconsciously, work with and for them; men who will fail to see that they are being used as tools by a power which has never yet failed of the highest sagacity in using those who are too shortsighted or too selfish to comprehend the real issues involved. The only reply which must be

made to the establishment of the parochial school must be the increased efficiency of the common schools.

The actual Ruler of this nation lives not in the White House at Washington, but in the palace of Baltimore. No important editorial affecting the Romish Church is printed until it has been submitted to the Cardinal for his criticism, We wonder at the power exercised. No member of Congress enters Washington but he is weighed in the Romish balances. If he comes down with the shekels for the church and with votes for her policy, all is well. If not, there is a reckoning-time sure to come, and an influence is exerted at once that touches the springs of power in his far away home. As a political machine, Rome is a transcendent success : and the Jesuit was more than half right when he said, " The representative of the Pope in the Vatican is the Ruler of the United States of America."



Romanism, as a religion, is a deception and a fraud. Jesuitism is the power that propels and controls it. These two facts, made plain to the people, will destroy the reverence felt for Romanism as a part of the religious world, and will take away the sentiment that it has a right to live and act in accordance with its genius and spirit. Then they will be prepared to weigh the proofs which show it to be an enemy, attempting to subvert the foundations of Republican liberty, destroy quietly the public school system, and make the United States of America a Romish Reservation. The claim is, that the Roman Catholic Church is the mother of all churches, that she is the only true church ; and, being such, is the Catholic, or Universal Christian Church. That, by Divine appointment, the Apostle Peter was the head and foundation of the church, its Pope and Christ's vicar, or visible representative, on the earth. That he, Peter, lived in Rome for the last twenty-five years of his life, during which time, as the possessor of the "keys" committed to him by the Saviour, he bound or loosed, opened or shut, in heaven, earth, hell, and purgatory, as seemed right in his sight. That each Pope since then is the true successor of St. Peter, invested with equal authority and power ; and that to be subject to him and in full and hearty connection with the church he personally, or through the authority he delegates to others, rules, is necessary in the highest degree to salvation. Opposed to this claim, are a few facts :

1. Rome's pretension to being the mother-church is a deception, because it never was in existence until A. D. 606. The Acts of the Apostles, as well as all ecclesiastical history, teaches, that the church in Jerusalem, in its origin, in its constitution, takes first rank. John addressed "the seven churches which are in Asia." These churches are each are represented by a golden candlestick, or lamp, separate and distinct one from the other, and not as one lamp ; which would have been the case had there existed any just ground for the claim of Rome.

2. For the supremacy of Peter there is no Scriptural warrant. Peter was in no way the leader of the church. The power and authority conveyed by the appointment of the Apostles was conferred upon all of them. They were all

chosen the same way, equally empowered to preach and baptize, all equally entrusted with the power of binding and loosing, all invested with the same mission and equally furnished with the same gifts of the Holy Ghost. Rome contends, not only for a primacy of order, but of power. Fortunately for his own reputation, Peter never did this. When the Mother of Zebedee's children wished it, Christ said, "The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But ye shall not be so ; but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your servant." Nothing would have so injured Peter with Christ and his brethren, and degraded and disgraced him, as to have done what Rome claims he did do, viz. : claim a pre-eminence among the Apostles. Peter's name is not always mentioned first. James, Paul, and Apollos are placed before his, very frequently. Was any one prominent for being dear to Christ? John bore the name of "the beloved disciple." Peter called himself a " fellow-laborer," and expressly forbids the governors of the church to lord it over God's heritage, and bears the rebuke of Paul, because he was to be blamed ; without a thought of asserting his superiority or authority. Rome claims that in the words, "Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church ; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it," our Lord declared Peter's contemplated supremacy. It has sometimes seemed strange that Rome should utterly ignore the other address made to Peter in the same chapter, when Peter assumed supremacy, and Christ said to him: "Get thee behind me, Satan ; thou art an offense unto me ; for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men." Matt. 16:23. These words apply to Peter, and apply to those who have tried to exalt him above his brethren. The former do not apply to him as being the one upon whom Christ should build his church ; for Christ referred to the faith which saw in Him the Son of God. This view was held by Jerome, Chrysostom, Origen, Cyril, Hilary, Augustine, and many more ; and Paul, in 1 Cor. 3:11, points to Christ, in the words : "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Christ Jesus." Eph. 2:20 : "And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone." Then, as to the power of binding or loosing, the position of Rome is confuted by the uniform action of all the apostles on such matters. They declared the conditions of salvation to be repentance towards God and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and they would receive the remission of their sins. This precludes the idea that the Romish priesthood have power to absolve from sin.

3. Romanism is a deception, because it rests its claim upon the false supposition that Peter lived in Rome. The Scriptures declare that Peter went East, rather than West ; lived and wrought in Asia Minor ; preached to the churches in ancient Babylon, from which place he wrote his epistle. Romanists want it written at Rome, and insist that Peter went to Rome in A.D. 42 ; that he was crucified head-downwards in A.D. 67 ; that he suffered imprisonment in the Marmentine prison, over which towers St. Peter's ; that he was buried in the Vatican, where the Pope now lives ; while there is not a scintilla of evidence to support the pretension that Peter ever was in Rome. Tradition takes the place of history, and clings to the deception as if it had a basis of even possible fact.

According to the Bible, Peter preached in Jerusalem, and instead of giving

orders to the other apostles, as the head of the church, he was sent as a simple missionary to preach with John in Samaria. Acts 8:14. He proclaimed the Gospel in Cesarea, in Antioch, and Babylon, but did not come into the West.

When Paul in A.D. 60 wrote his epistle to the Romans he saluted many, but he did not salute Peter, a sufficient proof that he was not in Rome.

In 61 Paul arrived in Rome and the brethren went out to meet him. on the Appian way, Acts 28:15, but Peter was not among them. From the year 61 to 63 Paul wrote from Rome his epistles to the Philippians, Colossians, and to Timothy. In these letters he speaks of many persons, even unknown ones, and no mention is made of Peter. In his second Epistle, 2 Tim. 4:6, he says : "At my first answer no one stood with me, but all men forsook me." If Peter had been in Rome and free, would he have abandoned Paul? If in prison, would not Paul have referred to him ? All this proves that he was not in Rome. The Apostle of the Circumcision never was in Rome. He lived and died in the East. So speaks history. Romanism becomes a fraud when it thus unblushingly lifts a lie into the place of the truth, and demands of those who belong to it unflinching submission and unswerving obedience, from beginning to end.

4. Romanism is a deception, because it predicates salvation, not through the atoning blood of Christ, but upon saying : " I believe that there is here upon earth an organized body that is more than human, because it has a divine commission, and that organized body can teach me the truth, and that in so receiving it I cannot possibly be led into error. I believe that this organism is none other than the Catholic church, directed by the Pope, as the successor of St. Peter, and the moment a man says that, he is a Catholic." The essence of Romanism is summed up in this : "Subjection of the intellect to divine authority in matters connected with religion."

Notice, it does not refer to a belief in Jesus Christ, as "the way, the truth, and the life " ; nor to receiving him into the heart, that power may be obtained to become a child of God. It makes the church authority the author of life and hope. The millions of Romanists are ruled by a Pope, claimed to be infallible, exalted above all that is called God, and worshipped as was the Druid of our ancestors, or the Pontifex Maximus of ancient Rome, and claiming to stand at the top of the system. All the persons in the Godhead, Popery denies. It denies God the Father, by installing the Pope as the Divine vicegerent, by whose authority the Second Commandment, forbidding the worship of images, is trampled upon ; and installs the Pope as Divine vicegerent of the world and the infallible ruler of the conscience. It presents him high and lifted up, clothed with power to annul laws, abrogate treaties, plant and pluck up nations, and do away with the precepts of the moral law. Popery writes on the Papal chair : "This is the seat of God, the throne of the Infallible and Holy One ; he who sits here can pardon or retain men's sins, save or destroy souls."

Popery ignores Jesus Christ the Saviour, and worships Mary instead. It robs Christ of his priestly office, by offering the Mass the priests sacrifice, not Christ, to save the sinner. It destroys the prophetic office, by presenting itself as the infallible teacher of the word of God and the only

authorized expositor of the true sense of Scripture. It robs Christ of his kingly office, by exalting the Pope to his seat of absolute power and head of the church. In his vesture and on his thigh the Pope has written : " I am King of kings and Lord of lords."

For the Holy Spirit, popery substitutes the sacraments, through which divine blessings are communicated to the soul. It is this impious suggestion which crowds the church with votaries at the various masses, for the deluded believe there is no help for them apart from the priesthood, the only channel of communication between God and man. It is because of this murderers, no matter how heinous their crime, find it not difficult to espouse Romanism and put the eternal interests of their souls into the keeping of this error. " They believe a lie that they may be damned." Here then is what professes to be a complete church, and yet is an out-and-out counterfeit. Every element of strength and every principle of evil that were found in the ancient idolatries, live over again in the papacy. That same paganism whose cradle was rocked in Chaldea, whose youth was passed amid the olive groves and matchless temples of Greece, and whose manhood was reached amid the martial sounds and iron organizations of Rome, has returned anew in this papacy, bringing with it the old rites, the old festivals, the flowers, the incensings, the lustral water, the vestments, the very gods but with new names ; every thing, in short, so that were an old pagan to rise from the dead, he would find himself among his old environments ; and, without a moment's doubt, would conclude that Zeus, the ancient Jove, the father of Clio, whose mother is Mercury, answering to Christ and Mary, was still reigning, and was being worshipped by the same rites that were practised in his honor three thousand years ago.

5. Romanism is a fraud, because it substitutes a Pantheon of idols for the Christian church, extinguishing the light of revelation, and placing the world back amid the ideas, the deities, and the rites of early idolatrous ages. It rejects the New Birth and change of heart, and inducts the child into the church in a state of unconsciousness, and holds him there by education, by training, and by fear. The church assumes control of the individual conscience. It claims to hold the keys of heaven and hell. A Romanist is afraid of the truth even of God's word, and millions dare not read or take into their hands the Bible, lest it may sever their hold upon the church, and so whelm the soul in perdition.

The import of such teaching is to place in the hands of conscienceless men the consciences of millions of men. It is the marvel of the age, that at a period when men boast of their aspirations after progress, such numbers should thus fall as dupes into the slough of the most hopeless stagnation, into a total resignation of the freedom of their wills, of the independent action of their souls, into the amplest acceptance of dogmas, creeds and fables which it is a disgrace even to the darkest ages to have been capable of embracing. None of these things which Rome offers has the slightest atom of the simple but sublime religion of Jesus Christ, who sat upon the mountain-side and taught the noblest truths in the simplest language. They are the old tawdry paraphernalia of worn-out Paganism, refurbished and re-introduced by the most impudent priestcraft that ever palmed itself upon the

world.

This it is that men are calling a part of the Religious World. Romanism is Antichrist, pure and simple. Daniel, Paul, and John have described it with the pen of inspiration, and painted it with living colors, and the pictures they made of it hang on the walls of the future, so that every eye can trace its origin, its terrible and damning work, and its awful doom. Daniel tells of "the little horn," before which three of the ten horns fell ; which signify the ten states under control of imperial Rome. These three horns represented the Exarchate of Ravenna, given the Pope Stephen I. by Pepin, King of France, in A.D. 755. The second was the Kingdom of the Lombards, subdued by Charlemagne of France, and made over to the Pope in A.D. 774. And the third was the State of Rome itself, which was given the Pope by Louis the Pious.

It was upon the acquisition of these states that the Pope became a temporal ruler. It is said, the little horn " had eyes like the eyes of a man," " and a mouth speaking great things," " great things against the Most High." Assuming Divine titles, such as "His Holiness"; "Head of the Church"; "Christ's Vicar upon Earth" ; "Infallibility," etc., etc. But more than this assuming to dispose of rewards in heaven and hell, as well as on the earth ; changing laws of principles and conduct, and conditions of education ; a power to depose rulers, give away states or kingdoms, release subjects from their oaths of allegiance ; each of which acts, and all together, being an invasion of God's prerogatives, as the king, ruler, saviour, judge of all men, and, therefore, such was speaking " things against the Most High." His " look was more stout than his fellows," causing him to claim supreme control over the church, the state, and the world; compelling his people cardinals, bishops, priests, or whomsoever they were, to kiss his feet ; and princes, at one time, to hold his stirrup while he mounted his horse ; and, in some instances, to lay themselves down that he might put his foot upon their necks. Asserting as Pope Paul and Pius did to Henry of France and Elizabeth of England, that as Pope they had a sovereignty above kings and people, and that, by divine appointment, was over nations and over kingdoms, to root out and to cut down, and to destroy and to throw down, to build and to plant. Further, it is added :

" He made war with the saints."

So Paul, in 2 Thess. 2, follows up Daniel and John in Revelation 13 ; uncovers the beast like unto a leopard, and his feet as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion, and the dragon gave him his power and his seat and great authority. Then go on to Rev. 17, and the battle with Rome is described: " The Lamb shall overcome them; for he is Lord of lords and King of kings ; and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful" This is Romanism that is now being destroyed. The Pope has no longer temporal power. Let God's children all over the world tell the truth, and her and his so-called spiritual power shall be destroyed, consumed by the spirit of the mouth of our Lord, and by the brightness of his coming, as Christ shall shine in the effulgence of proclaimed truth. Is not this papalism, when it would figure as the religion of Jesus Christ, a fraud? If so, say so; and the work of redemption will be accomplished. Let the cry

arise : " Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."

For those who come out of Rome, there is freedom in Jesus Christ ; for those who remain in, there are perils such as have not yet been visited upon any race or class : " For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities."



To write the history of Jesuitism is to give in detail the record of sanctified scoundrelism, as with the face of a saint and the heart of a devil it has lived and wrought in this world, to do its worst against Christianity, brotherly love, manhood and rightness.

This is an awful charge. But it is also an awful failure of language when the attempt is made to tell the truth concerning this monster of iniquity. Jesuitism proves that, in human debasement, incarnate fiendishness and devilish capacity for being bad, man in the nineteenth century is equal to any horrid character that may have figured on the historic page.

THE ORIGIN OF THE JESUITS.

A cannon-shot hit the leg of a scoundrel instead of his head, as in Spain he stood before Pampileuno's walls. For religion, catholicity and man, that was the unluckiest cannon-shot recorded in history ; for when the tibia of the wounded patient knitted they marvelously supported the body of a man who with the heart of a devil has been permitted to masquerade in the robes of a saint. Those familiar with jail philosophy can well appreciate the impulse which drives the criminal, convicted of thieving or burglary, or murder, and on the verge of the tomb, to indulge in fancies of huger thieving, or a crueller and more infamous murder, and to long for life or unshackled arms that he might become pre-eminently notorious by its enactment. Now such a thought came over the brain of Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Order, profanely called, of Jesus, and he recovered and was successful. The Jesuit University is built in Washington as Conspiracy Hall, in hopes that liberty may be throttled in its stronghold. Loyola took the name of Jesuits for his Order, because of pretended visions of God, the Father, who is claimed to have appeared visibly to him, and desired His Son, Jesus Christ, who stood by laden with a heavy cross, to take special care of him and his companions, which Christ promised to do. They are dangerous, because they declare no villainy, no treachery, nor cruelty to be criminal, provided it tends to the benefit of their Society.

In 1762, the King and Parliament of France were moved against the Order, and to be satisfied as to the grounds of complaint against it, they appointed a commission, consisting of five princes of the blood, four peers of France, seven presidents of the court, thirteen counsellors of the grand chamber, and four teen other functionaries. This commission examined one hundred and forty-seven Jesuit authors of celebrity, and in their report they say: "This perversity of the doctrine maintained constantly, and with out interruption,

by the priests, scholars, and others styling themselves of the Society of Jesus, would destroy the natural law, that rule of life which God himself has written in the heart of man ; and, as a natural result, would break all the bonds of civil society, authorize theft, perjury, impurity, the most criminal, and, generally, every passion and every crime, by teaching secret compensation, equivocation, mental reservation ; would uproot every feeling of humanity among men, by favoring homicide and parricide ; in fact, would overturn the principles and practices of religion, and substitute in its stead all kinds of superstition, by favoring magic, blasphemy, irreligion, and idolatry.* Clement XIV., in his bull suppressing the Order, declares that it has been censured by Popes Urban XII., Clement X., XI., XII., Alexander VII., VIII., Innocent IX., XII., XIII., and Benedict XII., and then proceeds by saying: " After a mature deliberation, we do, of our certain knowledge and the fulness of our apostolic power, suppress and abolish the said Society. We deprive it of all activity whatever of its houses, schools, colleges, hospitals, lands, and, in short, of every place whatsoever, in whatever kingdom or province they may be situated. We abrogate and annul its statutes, rules, customs, decrees, and constitutions, even though confirmed by oath, and approved by the Holy See, or otherwise. We declare all and all kind of authority, the general, the provincial, the visitors, and other superiors of said Society, to be forever annulled and extinguished, of whatever nature soever the authority may be ; as well in things spiritual and temporal."

Be it remembered, that – up to A.D. 1860, this Order of persons had been expelled no less than seventy times from countries in which they had been living and applying their principles, and that these were almost all Roman Catholic countries ; and yet they have a most popular church in Washington, a college in Georgetown, and now are building the University, with the countenance of the representatives of the Great Republic, in less than a quarter of a century after their assassination of Abraham Lincoln !

Let us learn how they train men for infamous deeds.

Behold them consecrating the dagger of the assassin for, perhaps, some man now under the ban.

* Letters of Marcus, pp. 106.

The following is the Jesuit's manner of consecrating both the persons and weapons employed for the murdering of kings and princes by them accounted heretics. The person whose silly reasons the Jesuits have overcome with their more potent arguments is immediately conducted into their sanctum sanctorum, designed for prayer and meditation. There the dagger is produced, carefully wrapt up in a linen safe guard, enclosed in an iron sheath, engraven with several enigmatical characters, and accompanied with an Agnus Dei; certainly, a most monstrous confutation so unadvisedly to intertwine the height of murderous villainy and the most sacred emblem of meekness together. The dagger, unsheathed, is hypocritically bedewed with holy water, and the handle, adorned with a certain number of coral beads, put into his hand, thereby assuring the credulous fool that as many effectual stabs as he gives the assassinated prince, so many souls he should redeem out of purgatory on his own account. Then they deliver the dagger into the homicide's hands, with

a solemn recommendation, in these words :

"Elected son of God, receive the sword of Jephthah; the sword of Samson, which was the jawbone of an ass; the sword of David, wherewith he smote off the head of Goliath ; the sword of Gideon ; the sword of Judith ; the sword of the Maccabees ; the sword of Pope Julius II., wherewith he cut off the lives of several princes, his enemies, filling whole cities with slaughter and blood. Go forth prudently, courageously, and the Lord strengthen thine arm."

Which being pronounced, they all fall upon their knees, and the Superior of the Jesuits pronounces the following exorcism :

" Attend, O ye Cherubim ; descend and be present, O Seraphim. You thrones, you powers, you holy angels, come down and fill this blessed vessel the parricide with eternal glory ; and daily offer to him (for it is but a small reward) the crown of the blessed Virgin Mary, and of all the holy patriarchs and martyrs. He is no more concerned among us ; he is now of your celestial fraternity. And thou, O God, most terrible and inaccessible, who yet has revealed to this instrument of thine, in thy dedicated place of our prayer and meditation, that such a prince is to be cut off as a tyrant and a heretic, and his do minions to be translated to another line, confirm and strengthen, we beseech thee, this instrument of thine, whom we have consecrated and dedicated to that sacred office, that he may be able to accomplish thy will. Grant him the habergeon of thy divine omni-potency, that he may be enabled to escape the hands of his pursuers. Give him wings, that he may avoid the designs of all that lie in wait for his destruction. Infuse into his soul the beams of thy consolation, to uphold and sustain the weak palace of his body ; that, contemning all fears, he may be able to show a cheerful and lively countenance in the midst of present torments or prolonged imprisonments ; and that he may sing and rejoice with a more than ordinary exultation, whatever death he undergoes."

This exorcism being finished, the parricide is brought to the altar, over which, at that time, hangs a picture containing the story of James Clement, a Dominican friar, with the figures of several angels protecting him and conducting him to heaven. This Clement was accounted a blessed martyr for his barbarous murder of Henry III., King of France. This picture the Jesuits show their cully ; and, at the same time, presenting him with a celestial coronet, rehearse these words : " Lord, look down and behold this arm of thine, the executioner of thy justice ; let all thy saints arise, and give place to him ; " which ceremonies being ended, there are five Jesuits deputed to converse with him, and keep the parricide company ; who, in their common discourse, make it their business, upon all occasions, to fill his ears with their divine wheedles ; making him believe that a certain celestial splendor shines in his countenance, by the beams whereof they are so overawed as to throw themselves down before him and kiss his feet ; that he appears no more a mortal, but is transfigured into a Deity ; and, lastly, in a deep dissimulation, they bewail themselves, and feign a kind of envy at the happiness and eternal glory which he is so suddenly to enjoy ; exclaiming thus before the credulous wretch : " Would to God the Lord had chosen me in thy stead, and had so ordained it by these means, that being free from the

pains of purgatory, I might go directly, without let, to paradise." But if the persons whom they imagined proper to attempt the parricide prove anything squeamish or reluctant to their exhortations, then, by nocturnal scare crows and affrighting apparitions, or by the suborned appearances of the Holy Virgin, or some other of the saints, even of Ignatius Loyola himself, or some of his most celebrated associates, they terrify the soon retrieved misbeliever into a compliance with a ready- prepared oath, which they force him to take, and thereby they animate and encourage his staggering resolution. Thus these villainous and impious doctors in the arts of murder and parricide, sometimes by the terrors of punishment, sometimes by the allurements of merit, inflame the courage of the unwary, and, having entangled them in the grooves of sacrilegious and bloody attempts, precipitate both soul and body into eternal damnation.

This is the method by which Jesuits clear themselves from their enemies. How happy, then, must that nation be, where Loyalists flourish !

Add to this the Jesuit's oath, and the peril seems increased : "I do renounce and disown any allegiance as due to any heretical king, prince or state named Protestant, or obedience to any of their inferior magistrates or officers."

"I do further declare that the doctrine of the Church of England, the Calvinists, Huguenots, and of others of the name of Protestants, to be damnable ; and they themselves are damned and to be damned that will not forsake the same.

" I do further declare, that I will help, assist, and advise all or any of His Holiness agents, in any place wherever I shall be, to extirpate the heretical Protestant doctrine ; and to destroy all their pretended powers, regal or otherwise.

"I do further promise and declare, that notwithstanding I am dispensed with to assume any religion heretical, for the purpose of propagating of the Mother Church's interest, to keep secret and private all her agents councils, from time to time as they intrust me, and not to divulge, directly or indirectly, by words, writing, or circumstance whatsoever, but to execute all that shall be proposed, given in charge or discovered unto me, by you, my ghostly adviser, or any of this sacred convent. All this I swear, by the blessed Trinity and blessed Sacrament, which I am about to receive, to perform, and on my part to keep inviolably ; and do call all the heavenly and glorious host of heaven to witness these my real intentions, to keep this my oath.

" In testimony whereof, I take this most holy and blessed Sacrament of the Eucharist, and witness the same further with my hand and seal, in the holy convent, this day of A.D.," etc.

This oath evidences that every Jesuit is a traitor to the play, ready at any moment to perform any act that will further the interests of his order. It permits him to be a hypocrite, and to profess religion simply to plot against it and overthrow it. Jesuitism makes religion a pretense and a sham and plotting and rascality a business, and yet it runs the Church of Rome, and is

treated by one of the great political parties as an ally worthy of confidence and support. Why were the Jesuits reinstated by Pio Nono, and confirmed in their position by Leo XIII? To answer this-question, we must go back to 1868. Then, to take away the States of the Church from the rule of the Pope, was to bring universal crash to every European empire. Fortunately, Emperor William had no faith in such prognostications. Within the Church of Rome was a conflict as to the propriety of pronouncing the Pope infallible. Discussion went on throughout the Roman Catholic world. The prophecy of Paul, in 2 Thess. 2:3,4, was to be fulfilled ; "the man of sin, the son of perdition," was to " exalt himself above all that is called God or that is worshipped ; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God." This was fulfilled in A. D. 1870. Two hundred thousand people have borne Pio Nono to his throne in St. Peter's and worshipped him as God. He is absolute in power. French bayonets uphold his temporal power. It looks as if the Pope was supreme.

Open again the Word of God to Rev. 17:11, and read the doom of Louis Napoleon, " the beast that was," is Napoleon I ; "and is not," for there was a time when the Napoleonic power was out of sight and out of mind. After which, Louis Napoleon climbed to power, betrayed Mazzini, and Garibaldi in Italy, became the beast upon which the Harlot of the Tiber rode ; " and is the eighth and is of the seven," for it will be remembered, he built on the Napoleonic dynasty, and went to perdition. This is prophecy. Read a page from history. The Minister of France walks in the palace-yard of Emperor William and makes a remark which gives offence. Napoleon had boasted of his prowess, and thought a war only was necessary to make him Master of Prussia, as was his uncle before him. Emperor William resented the affront and rebuked the speaker. As a result, war was declared ; and the German army, as if on a picnic- excursion, overran France, encamped at Versailles, and took possession of Paris, and Louis Napoleon as an exile disappeared from the affairs of Europe. The army of France was withdrawn. The army of Victor Emmanuel was invited by the people of the States of the Church to enter Rome as King of Italy. He came. The Pope retired to the Vatican as the spiritual sovereign of Roman Catholics, but as temporal ruler no more.

It was to the Pope a humiliation, and, perhaps, prepares the way for his destruction. Without an army, without support, he turned to the only power in the world in which he could trust to do the work of conspirators, assassins, and revolutionists, the Jesuits. He reinstated them. They became the right arm of his strength, and have been seeking his restoration to temporal power. Every one who knows what their principles and history are, will feel satisfied that, like the Indian boomerang, they are much more likely to injure the hand that uses them than those whom they are employed to oppose. The condition of the Pope is pitiable. He lives, as it were, on sufferance ; no longer the mighty and powerful ruler of the past, but influential simply because of his power outside of Rome, not inside. The Bible has entered Rome, the Word of God is not bound.

We have been accustomed to bless God for that fatherly care of Divine Providence, which neither allowed the era of American colonization to be hastened, nor that of the Reformation to be deferred. Had these events been

differently arranged, it has been said had Spanish blood, and not English, flowed in the veins of our first settlers, or had the Mayflower borne to our shores the foundations of a Catholic colony, and had Roger Williams been a Jesuit missionary or had the schemes of French conquest, that would have made Canada but the starting point of North American empire, been successful, how different had been the annals of the country, and the entire race ! All that reads well. But when we remember that Providence, R. I., is almost a Roman Catholic town that a bishop was recently installed there in the presence of all the magnates of the state, and that Washington is in the lap of Rome, it becomes us not to boast of deliverance, but to recall our peril and prepare to resist the encroachments of liberty's foe. Remember, that the Jesuits ruling Washington may dispense with all laws, human and divine, dissolve all oaths and vows, and free men in the Cabinet of the President from the obligations which bind other men. So soon as a city or country is under their control, no member of the community can promise to himself security, either to his life, honor, or estate. Nay, the person of the President is not exempted from danger, when he is once the object of Jesuitical spleen.

Shall Jesuits be welcomed or expelled? is the question which is yet to agitate the people of the United States. Up to the present time, so great has been the love of liberty in the hearts of the people, that they have tolerated with impunity anarchists, revolutionists, and Jesuits. The idea of suppression for opinion's sake has been repugnant to the sentiment of the majority. But a reaction is setting in. The people begin to see that it is cowardice to throw up the hands at the dicta of this blood-stained crowd, and permit them to scuttle the ship on which we are making a common voyage. Self-preservation, if nothing else, will compel the people of the United States to take the most stringent measures against the evil of the time, and to give even clearer scrutiny to the methods and principles and conduct of the Jesuits. They work in darkness, and they oppose the truth. Seven millions of people in free America, and 250,000,000 throughout the world, are ruled by their mandate. The Pope has enthroned them in power and reinstated them in all their former possessions. With the people over whom they have control, argument goes for nothing. The needs of the country are cast aside as unworthy of regard. The requirements of the church is their all and in all. Oaths are valueless, if to keep them imperils the Order, or the church. Their history is a continued series of associations, massacres of innocent people, conspiracies and machinations against existing laws and orders. The masses they have incited to revolt, and the rulers to bloody and fruitless wars. Corruption they sow broadcast over the land in order to further their doctrines of treason, perjury, falsehood, and murder. Brazen as they are, they use their power of religion as a cloak to hide their sins against God, and their sins against man. Today their one object of detestation is the public school system of the United States. They see that the education of the masses is their ruination. In the South there are millions of freedmen growing up in ignorance, owing to the inability of the several States to educate them. Well has the Hon. Henry W. Blair, in the Senate, called attention to the duty of the nation to educate the rising generation. "It is of very little consequence," said the Senator, "relatively, what becomes of the present generation. What we are, we are, and are likely to be ; but it is of great importance what shall be the fate of the future, which depends so

largely upon the conduct of the present. The real question is, whether this generation, with natural powers for the control of the destiny of the country for the time being, is to make that provision for the generation to come which has been made for the generation existing by those who have preceded it ; whether this generation, so far as it has the capacity to do so, is to make better preparation for the discharge of its duties on the part of the coming generation, so far as it should be made, than was made by those who preceded us." If the Christian and intelligent people of the United States are not awake to the importance of this measure, the Jesuits are. They saw from the first that Romanism is doomed, if the people of this land are to be educated. Jesuitism understands that a great fight is already out lining itself for the future between the common schools of the United States and Romanism. Jesuitism is not afraid. She fights education openly and secretly. Said Senator Blair: "Upon this very floor, soon after we had passed this bill, full two years ago, and while it was in the hands of a packed committee in the House of Representatives, where it was finally strangled, on this very floor, a senator showed me a letter which I read with my own eyes, the original letter of a Jesuit priest, in which he begged a member of Congress to oppose this bill and to kill it, saying, that they had organized all over the country "for its destruction ; that they succeeded in the committees of the House, and they would destroy the bill inevitably ; and if they had only known it early enough, they could have prevented its passing through the Senate. They have begun in season this time ; but they will not destroy this bill.

"Twelve years ago, when I was a member of the House of Representatives, and when we were under taking to enact a constitutional amendment which was to prevent the appropriation of public money to the support of sectarian schools in this country, a friend of mine pointed out to me upon that floor nine Jesuits, who were there log-rolling against that proposed amendment of the Constitution. There in Washington is that Jesuit organization which has set out to control this country, which has been repudiated by every free country, Catholic and Protestant, in the Old World : they have come to our borders ; they are among us today, and to stay ; and they understand that they are to secure the control of this continent, by destroying the public school system of America. They are engaged in that nefarious, wicked work. And as Jesuits have been expelled from the Old World, let me say, the time is soon coming when the Jesuits will be looked upon as more the enemy of this country than is the Anarchist today. And the process either of their expulsion, or of their conversion, will be the one in which the American people will sometime be engaged, unless the Order change their programme and their work."

Brave words were these of Senator Blair, the bravest spoken for many a day ! The Senate passed the Bill. When it went to the House, the Jesuits again showed their hand. The Presidential election being near, made men careful. The usual Jesuit lobby was present, and the bill was referred to a committee appointed by the Jesuits servant, the Speaker of the House, where it will lie until the citizens awake to their peril, and send men to Congress less susceptible to Jesuitical influence. The speech was delivered Feb. 15th, 1888. On May 25th, 1888, Mr. Blair introduced the following joint resolution ; which was read twice, and ordered to lie on the table :

JOINT RESOLUTION.

PROPOSING AN AMENDMENT TO THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES, RESPECTING ESTABLISHMENTS OF RELIGION AND FREE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

"Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled (two-thirds of each House concurring therein) , That, the following amendment to the Constitution of the United States be, and hereby is, proposed to the States, to become valid when ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the States, as provided in the Constitution :

ARTICLE

" SECTION 1. No State shall ever make or maintain any law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.

" SEC. 2. Each State in this Union shall establish and maintain a system of free public schools, adequate for the education of all the children living therein, between the ages of six and sixteen years, inclusive, in the common branches of knowledge, and in virtue, morality, and the principles of the Christian religion. But no money raised by taxation imposed by law, or any money or other property or credit belonging to any municipal organization, or to any State, or to the United States, shall ever be appropriated, applied, or given to the use or purposes of any school, institution, corporation, or person, whereby instruction or training shall be given in the doctrines, tenets, beliefs, ceremonials, or observances peculiar to any sect, denomination, organization, or society, being, or claiming to be, religious in its character, nor shall such peculiar doctrines, tenets, beliefs, ceremonials, or observances, be taught or inculcated, in the free public schools.

" SEC. 3. To the end that each State, the United States, and all the people thereof, may have and preserve governments republican in form and in substance, the United States shall guaranty to every State, and to the people of every State and of the United States, the support and maintenance of such a system of free public schools as is herein provided.

" SEC. 4. That Congress shall enforce this article by legislation when necessary." Another plot. The Jesuits have formed a colonization scheme, with a capital of \$2,000,000, to aid Romanists in getting control of the South.

THE CONVENTION.

All the Southern States were represented except Florida, Texas and Arkansas, and most, if not all the great Southern railroad corporations were like wise represented by their Presidents or other officers. The following is taken from the Atlanta Evening Journal of April 26th, being part of the report of that paper :

" Gov. Fitzhugh Lee, of Virginia, was selected as President. Committees on business and resolutions were appointed by the delegations from the

respective States. Col. W. P. Price was made the chairman of the Georgia delegation, and Mr. Sandy Cohen, of Augusta, selected as secretary. Governor J. B. Gordon, Bishop Becker, Patrick Walsh, and E. P. Howell, were chosen as the Committee for Georgia. Interesting addresses were made by Cardinal Gibbons, Rt. Rev. Bishop Kane of West Virginia, Rt. Rev. Bishop Northup of South Carolina, and Governors Gordon of Georgia and Richard son of South Carolina. The speech of Gov. Gordon is especially highly commended.

“At the night session, the Immigration Committee adopted the following resolutions : “Resolved, That an Immigration Society be established, with headquarters in the city of New York, to be styled The Southern Immigration Association.

“Resolved, That this Association be placed under the care of a board of directors, composed of one member of each Southern railroad or other corporation, trade, industrial or other organization in each state, county, city or town, situated east of the Mississippi river, that will contribute the sum of \$1,000 towards the expenses of said Association on or before July 1st next, and that on the second Tuesday of July, 1888, the board so constituted shall meet in New York, and proceed to organize, and adopt such by-laws, rules and regulations as may be necessary for its government.

“Resolved, That until such organization is perfected, Major John D. Kelly, Jr., be constituted chief of the Association, with power to call the board together whenever said contributions from railroads or other corporations, trades, industrial or other organizations of states, cities, counties and towns, shall have reached the aggregate sum of \$20,000 ; and when such call has been made, the board of directors shall proceed immediately to perfect a permanent organization, as provided for in the second resolution.

* Resolved, That immediately upon adoption of these resolutions, the Secretary of the convention shall give notice of the same to the Governor of each of the Southern States, to the President of each of the Southern railroads, and to the Mayor of every city, and to every town in the Southern States east of the Mississippi River, having a population of 5,000 or more, and to solicit the co-operation of said officers in furthering the objects of this convention.”

The central office of this association is located at New York.

Concerning this convention, it is meet that all should be informed. It met April 25, 1888, at Hot Springs, North Carolina. There were present the cardinal, bishops, priests, politicians and railroad men. The object for which the conference was called was the consideration of Catholic immigration to the South.

Slavery, whatever were its evils, fenced off Roman immigration from Europe, and threw it North, so that, of the 16,000,000 foreigners who have come to the country, not more than 600,000 have settled in the Southern States.

It is known that the negroes in the South are Republicans ; and if their votes are counted they will become a power. The Jesuits attempt to offset

this by a foreign vote. Romanism is advancing through our open gates like a mighty force, bulldozing and corrupting our legislators, and demanding privileges and exemptions for itself which no other sect would do. How long will it be before the Jesuits shall engineer bills through the halls of Congress as they have done in New York?

CARDINAL GIBBONS VIEWS ON THIS PUBLIC QUESTION.

Cardinal Gibbons has just returned from the South. Regarding the immigration convention held recently at Hot Springs, N. C., he says: "The class of immigrants that the convention wants to bring among the people of the South are thrifty and well-to-do natives of Ireland and Germany. We do not want anarchists or paupers. The South needs development badly, and I know of no better way than to offer inducements to honest emigrants. I deny that the movement is one to increase the power of the Catholic Church in the South, other than what legitimate increase may follow from such. The Church upholds the law, and that should be sufficient guaranty to any intelligent mind of the sincerity and honesty of our purpose." Will the American people be deceived by this Jesuitical special pleading for this Romish scheme ?

CAN THE JESUITS BE EXPELLED?

A recent writer has said, that in expelling the Jesuits, not alone all Protestant Americans would unite, but thousands upon thousands of the most intelligent members of the Roman Catholic Church would join hands. Jesuitism is almost as dangerous to them as to Protestants. There is no religion in Jesuitism. It is foreign to the principles of the gospel, inimical to liberty, and a conspirator against the State. Because of their insatiate greed for power and influence, they have been feared, hated, driven out. It is believed that it will be so in this, free land. Some deed will be performed, some word spoken, which shall uncover the traitor ; when the American people will arise and make short work of the invader that seeks to crush out freedom, that despotism resting on ignorance, on superstition and error, may thrive. The cry will yet be heard : "Expel the Jesuits." Then, vox populi shall be the vox Dei.



The few seem to know ; the many reckon, it happened so. Such are oblivious to the fact, that before even Washington was even a dream in the minds of men, Rome had plotted to hold the continent. By Rome, we mean the power that makes Rome what she is, and what she is to be, " the prince of the power of the air," who has incarnated himself in Jesuitism, as Christ is incarnated in Christianity ; the power that works in darkness, and plans the suppression of the the truth and the overthrow of the rule of Christ. " For we wrestle not," says Paul, "against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers, and against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places."(Eph. 6:12) John said: "He that committeth sin is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. "(1 John 3:8) In this manifestation of Christ through the proclamation of the

truth, lies the hope of the world. If then we charge Romanism with being cunning, subtle, and sly, the reason for the charge is supplied in the words quoted, which inform us of the cunning craftiness whereby Rome lies in wait to deceive.

THE POWER IS UNSEEN.

It is shadowy. It inhabits the air and infects it. Romanism is the malaria of the spiritual world. It stupefies the brain, deadens the heart, and sears the conscience as with a hot iron. It stands across the track of the world's life, with gifts in its hands, offering rule, supremacy, power and wealth to all who will fall down and worship her.*

They who yield have peace and praise. They who refuse must fight a desperate foe. The many do not believe this. They are blinded by ambition and fear, and they see it not. Deaf are they and they hear not the truth, and yet the truth remains. The what is, is the outgrowth of the what has been. Don't forget it. A wise, astute, cunning, comprehensive intellect has helped Romanism in the past, and is helping it now.

Washington is in the lap of Rome, because of influences which stirred the hearts of people and made them to act worse than they knew.

A few facts will make all this plain. Columbus was actuated by a desire to promote the interests of Romanism, when he traversed an unknown sea and discovered this Western World. Cortez and Pizarro went to Mexico and Peru, and captured them for the same purpose. Their lives were full of cruelty, but that did not hurt them with Rome. Lord Baltimore came to Maryland to find a refuge for persecuted" (2 Thess. 2:8,9) Romanists and named the place of retreat Mary's land.

To escape the fangs of Romanism and priestly intolerance, the Puritans forsook their homes beyond the sea, came to New England, and on Plymouth Rock built an altar to liberty, sought on bleak New England shores freedom to worship God. They have been called narrow in their thought, and it is claimed they meant by liberty, liberty for themselves, and the right to banish all who thought differently.

Roger Williams, in the furnace fire of affliction and persecution, had the fetters of slavery to creed burned away, and came forth, through the wilderness and the sleet and snows of winter, to "What Cheer Rock," where he became the champion of liberty for all.

Archbishop Hughes once said : "Far be it from me to diminish, by one iota, the merit that is claimed for Rhode Island, Pennsylvania, and perhaps other states, on the score of having proclaimed religious freedom, but the Catholics of Maryland, by priority of time, had borne away the prize." This is untrue, both as regards time and character of what purported to be religious freedom. The Roman Catholic colony sailed up the Potomac in 1634. In Maryland the boasted law was passed in 1649, two years after the doctrine of religious freedom was proclaimed in Rhode Island. Bancroft, in speaking of what was done in Maryland, says : "The controversy between the king and the

parliament advanced, the overthrow of the monarchy seemed about to confer unlimited power in England upon the embittered enemies of the Romish Church ; and, as if with a foresight of impending danger, and an earnest desire to stay its approach, the Roman Catholics of Maryland, with the covert countenance of their governor and of the proprietary, determined to place upon their statute-book an act of guaranty of religious freedom, which had ever been sacred upon their soil. This is the language of the Act : And whereas the enforcing of the conscience in matters of religion had frequently fallen out to be of dangerous consequences in those commonwealths where it has been practiced, and for the more quiet and peaceable government of this province, and the better to preserve mutual love and amity among the inhabitants, no person within this province professing to believe in Jesus Christ, shall in any ways be troubled, molested, or discountenanced for his or her religion, or the free exercise thereof." This, then, is their law poor as it is. In Rhode Island , their code of laws passed in 1647, closes with the following noble avowal of religious liberty to all: " Otherwise than this what is herein forbidden, all men may walk as their consciences persuade them, every one in the name of God. And let the lambs of the Most High walk in this colony without molestation, in the name of Jehovah their God, for ever and ever."

At a time when Germany was the battle-field for all Europe, in the implacable wars of religion ; when even Holland was bleeding with the anger of vengeful factions ; when France was still to go through the fearful struggle with bigotry ; when England was gasping under the despotism of intolerance ; almost half a century before William Penn became an American proprietor ; and two years before Descartes founded modern philosophy on the method of free reflection Roger Williams assisted the great doctrine of intellectual liberty. It became his glory to found a state upon that principle ; and to stamp it upon its rising institutions, in characters so deep that the impression has remained to the present day, and can never be erased without the total destruction of the work. The principles which the first sustained, amid the bickerings of a colonial faith, next asserted in the general court of Massachusetts, and then introduced into the wilds of Narragansett Bay, he soon found occasion to publish to the world, and to defend as the basis of the religious freedom of man kind ; so that, borrowing the rhetoric employed by his antagonist in derision, we may compare him to the lark, the pleasant bird of the peaceful summer, that, affecting to soar aloft, springs upward from the ground, takes his rise from pole to tree, and at last surmounting the highest hills, utters his clear chorals through the skies of morning. He was the first person in modern Christendom to assert, in its plenitude, the doctrine of the liberty of conscience, the equality of opinions before the law ; and in its defense he was the harbinger of Milton, the precursor and the superior of Jeremy Taylor. For Taylor limited his toleration to a few Christian sects ; the philanthropy of Williams compassed the earth. Taylor favored partial reform, commended lenity, argued for forbearance, and entered a special plea in behalf of each tolerable sect : Williams would permit persecutions of no opinion, of no religion ; leaving heresy unharmed by law, and orthodoxy unprotected by the terrors of penal statutes.

Without comment, let us notice what Bancroft says of the Maryland statutes :

" The clause for liberty in Maryland," he says, " extended only to Christians, and was introduced by the proviso, That whatsoever person shall blaspheme God, or shall deny or reproach the Holy Trinity, or any of the three Persons thereof, shall be punished by death. Any person using any reproachful word or speeches concerning the Blessed Virgin Mary, Mother of our Saviour, or the holy Apostles or Evangelists, or any of them, for the first offense, were to forfeit five pounds sterling to the lord proprietary, or, in default of payment, to be publicly and severely whipped and imprisoned, as before directed ; and for the third oflfense to forfeit lands and goods, and be forever banished out of the province. "

Cardinal Gibbons defines religious liberty to be the free right of worshipping God according to the dictates of a right conscience, and -of producing a form of religion most in accordance with his duties to God." In other words, religious liberty is the free right of worshipping according to the commands of [Vol. 1, p. 256] the church of Eome, and of producing a form of religion in accordance with the commands of the Pope. Behind such a definition the Inquisitorial tortures of Torquemada in Spain were practised, the Waldenses and Albigenses were exterminated by fire and sword, Ridley and Latimer were burned at the stake, the fires were kindled at Smithfield for the burning of the Word of God, and the inhuman barbarities witnessed in convents and elsewhere where Rome has control, are sanctioned and endorsed. Full religious liberty means perfect liberty in our relation to God, to believe or not to believe, to worship or not to worship, as conscience may dictate. In the realm of religious liberty, suasion is the only weapon to be used. God alone is the Lord of the conscience. For this principle Roger Williams, Isaac Backus and others contended, and the doctrines they enunciated have shed a light which causes the thrones of despotism to stand out in horrid contrast with the altars of Republican hope.

After the proclamation of religious liberty came the formation of the Republic. A nation was born. A capital became a necessity. It has been said : The American capital is the only seat of Government of a first-class power which was a thought and the performance of the Government itself. It used to be called, in the Madisonian era, "the only virgin capital in the world." {Geo, Alfred Townsend, in his Washington City, Outside and Inside} St. Petersburg was the thought of an emperor, but the capital of Russia long remained at Moscow, and 31Peter the Great said that he designed St. Petersburg to be only a window looking into Europe. Washington City was designed to be not merely a window, but a whole inhabitancy, in fee simple, for the deliberations of Congress, and they were to exercise exclusive legislation over it. So the Constitutional Convention ordained, and in less than seven weeks after the thirteenth State ratified the Constitution, the place of the Capital was designated by Congress to the Potomac River. In six months, the precise territory on the Potomac was selected under the personal eye of Washington. The home of the so-called Father of his Country was Mt. Vernon. Virginia was then the Empire State. Her population outnumbered both New York and Pennsylvania. Baltimore was then the Queen City, and Annapolis offered a safe retreat for Congress, who had been insulted in Philadelphia, and the Pennsylvanian authorities neglected to afford adequate protection. Then Congress resolved to have a place of its own.

Maryland was an early applicant for the seat of Government, and so was Michigan, Kentucky, Indiana ; but the Federal City came to Maryland and was located on the banks of the Potomac, very largely because of the munificent offer made by Virginia, and of the paramount influence of Washington. At that time Georgetown was a port of entry, and was a slave- market, and largely settled by Romanists. The Jesuit College had been established there, and priest and people were quick to see the opportunities of advancement placed within their reach. The influence of Roman Catholic Maryland has been noticeable in the "City of Magnificent Distances" from the first. Behind Maryland, and in league with Jesuit and Priests, was and is the power referred to, "The Prince of the power of the air." This fact must be kept in mind. It explains the mysteries that envelop the city.

Does it not tell us another truth, that God is not afraid. Though Satan is potent, he is not omnipotent. Though Rome is very prudent and wise, she has not all wisdom. Up above us all is a Being who sees the end from the beginning, and though "the lot is cast into the lap, the disposal thereof is with the Lord." Let us believe this. "He that hath a dream, let him tell a dream, and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord. Is not my word like a fire? saith the Lord, and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces ? " (Jer. 23:28, 29)

It was July 16th, 1790, that President Washington approved the bill in six sections which directed the acceptance of ten miles square for the permanent seat of the Government. Georgetown had been laid out for forty years. The Jesuit mission of Maryland, began by Father Andrew White, Father John Grovener and Father Timothy Hayes, in 1633, antedates the settlement of all the original thirteen states, except Virginia and Massachusetts.

The Jesuit College had been founded in 1789, one year before the capital was located on the Potomac. It was chartered as a University in 1815. It had been weak. In 1872, though ten Jesuit professors taught, there were but fifty-six students. The Convent of Visitation was founded in 1799. Virginia was called " the Mother of Presidents, and the Mother of States." She had then a population of 750,000; Pennsylvania had 434,000 ; and New York 340,000. North Carolina, with 394,000, outnumbered Massachusetts with 379,000. It was not until 1820 that any state passed Virginia ; but in 1830 New York and Pennsylvania had bidden her good bye ! "

The Capitol was staked out the year after Franklin died, thirty years before the death of George III., in Goethe's 52nd year and Schiller's 32nd ; sixteen years before the first steamboat, two years before Louis XII, was guillotined, when Louis Phillippi was in his 19th year, when George Stephenson was a boy of ten, the year John Wesley died, in Napoleon's 22nd year, the year Morse was born and Mirabeau was buried, in the third year of the London Times, just after Lafayette had been the most powerful man in France, three years before the death of Edward Gibbon, while Warren Hastings was on trial, in Burke's 61st year, in Foxe's 42nd, Pitt's 32nd, in the Popedom of Pius VII.

The laying-out of the city was taken in charge by Major L'Enfant. In the survey, the little creek called the Tiber a name so significant to Romanists

; though it designates a little creek, long afterwards the eyesore of the city obtained significance in the estimation of Roman Catholics.

So much for history. Rumor has it that the Southerners voted against a Northern town, that slavery might find protection beneath the shadow of the Capitol, where she reared her Auction Block, and did her best to perpetuate her infamies. Is it not possible that Rome, the foster-parent of slavery, hoped to find in slaveholders allies and helpers to promote the interests of this twin-relic of mediaeval barbarism, which it is hoped may be removed without a civil war and without compelling the nation to wade through a sea of blood? Victor Hugo, in his *Les Miserables*, describes the devil-fish. Its long, floating arms envelopes its victim, and silently bears it to the vortex of ruin. The devil-fish of Victor Hugo's imagination is matched by the skill displayed by Rome in Washington, which it seeks to hold.

Mighty as is Rome, it has been baffled and beaten elsewhere, and can be beaten again. At this hour, it looks as if an untimely surrender had been made. The truth proclaimed will awaken the people to the infamy of the deed, and they will take back what belongs to them, and Washington shall be free.

[nexpage title="CHAPTER V. JESUITS CLIMB TO POWER IN WASHINGTON"]



Jesuits sue for the favor of the great and powerful. To obtain this, they decry faith in God, join in attacks on Rome, play the atheist or the infidel. Jesuitism permits its votary to do what pleases him. Submission to God is not in their creed. Jesuitism, in its practice, pays a premium on talent, on trickery, on cunning. It glories in subtlety. It is "all things to all men." Falsehood, theft, murder, none of these things stand in its way. According to the compendium published in Strasburg in 1843, it is written as follows :

"Perjury Should it be asked how far a man should be bound, who has taken an oath in a false manner, and for the purpose of deceiving, the answer is, that in point of religion he is not bound at all, because he has not taken a true oath; but in point of justice he is bound to do that which he has sworn fictitiously and in order to deceive." There is honor for the people in America ! Robbery is permitted, and so is murder ! Jesuitism is free to accomplish its designs. Among the wants of mankind may be reckoned an appetite for deception; a desire inherent in our depraved natures to bring to an agreement the claims of the Deity with the indulgence of our frailties; a mild impatience for the conveniences and splendors of a religious structure in which the history of delusion may be enjoyed to the full. And most prodigally does the Romish church minister to this demand. Ample and complete indeed was the apparatus which she provided for the accommodation of all the various passions and propensities of man.

"Nothing is plainer than that, if the principles of the church of Rome prevail here, religious freedom is at an end. The two cannot exist together. They are in open and direct antagonism with the fundamental theory of our Government everywhere."—Richard W. Thompson, former Secretary of the Navy

When the structure which she had reared had reached its perfection, it "had a chamber for every natural faculty of the soul, and an occupation for every energy of the natural spirit." She there permitted every extreme abstemiousness and indulgence, fast and revelry; melancholy abstraction and burning zeal; subtle acuteness and popular discourse; world renunciation and worldly ambition; embracing the arts and the sciences and the stores of ancient learning; adding antiquity and misrepresentation of all monuments of better times, and covering carefully with a venerable veil that only monument of better times which was able to expose the false ministry of the infinite superstition. {Irving's Babylon, page 238}

It is needless to add that the sorcery which thus drugged the world, was, from the first, most prodigally patronized by the vices and wants of human nature. In Washington, nothing is done by Romanists to frighten the most timid. Nothing to waken people up. Nothing to scare or alarm. And yet whoever enters Washington is met by this unseen influence. If he surrenders, be he president, department clerk, or minister of the gospel, there is peace. If he refuses to yield, and stands for the liberties of the people, then there is a fight. The powers of hell are evoked. His path is blocked. His limbs are fettered. His words fall like lead, and are no longer winged with power. This is known; and men who wish promotion recognize the truth, and adjust their plans accordingly.

Rome as a machine in politics is a success. The Pope is the church, since 1870. The Jesuits rule the Pope.

It is said that Leo XIII. thought himself to be Pope. The Jesuits thought differently. The Pope was poisoned. His agony was excruciating. A Jesuit approached him; told him the truth : " You are poisoned. You have so long a time to live. If you surrender, the antidote is ready " He surrendered to Jesuitism, and lives as their machine, to be worked in their interest, and as the foe of all that is ennobling and improving among men. Does that story seem incredible? It is but a repetition of what has occurred again and again. Jesuitism, that has been banished from every country in Europe, finds in the United States a welcome and a sphere for action. The Cardinal is the mouthpiece and servant of the Order. As a political machine, it is with out a rival. It is not hindered by principle or even pretension. It does what it will pay to have done. It works for its own interest, first, last, and all the time. It helps the party that will do its behests blindly and without questioning. It delivers its goods. If it promises votes for reward, it gives the votes and expects the reward. Powerful at Washington, it is equally powerful outside. Offend the Order at the Seat of Government, and a whispered word brings opposition from every quarter, if that be necessary; while it delivers a single blow with equal force, and is feared everywhere, because of its capabilities to work mischief in any given locality.

In the days of slavery, it was the ally of despotism. It was supposed to be the sure ally of the Confederacy; or, perhaps, the attempt to draw out of the Union never had been made. What it could not do openly, it did in secret. The lovers of liberty not only overthrew slavery, but proved to Romanism that the cohorts of liberty are to be feared. Hence Romanism withdrew from public gaze, and, adopting the tactics of Uriah Heep, served that it might rule. The

audaciousness of Rome is only equalled by its industry. It never tires. It is in league with all the forces of evil. Three-fourths of the saloon keepers are Romanists. A politician of Cincinnati declared, "I would rather have the help of one saloon than of five churches." The probability is, the churches could not be brought to the support of such a man. The saloons could. Rome runs them. They pay for it. Week after week, Sisters, in the service of Rome, visit them and obtain their weekly stipend, and bestow the blessing of the church on the infamous traffic.

Rome climbs to power because it is joined to every form of evil, is in league with the enemy of all righteousness, and runs with the multitude in evil-doing. To Rome Satan said, "Fall down and worship me, and I will lift you to places of power and influence." The deed was done. The result has followed. Place, then, an organism that is utterly unscrupulous at the direction of a party, that controls the press and the plug-uglies," the pulpit and the penal class, that lays one hand on the homes of fashion and culture, and the other on the tenement-house; one on the banking office, and the other on the workshop and factory, that marshals the aspirants after power and the class that only cries for gain, that steps upon the platform as adviser, and into the caucus as director, that is at all times and everywhere capable of achieving results, and it is not strange that its power is evoked and that its behests are obeyed. Rome has climbed to power in Washington because men have forgotten country and God, and served evil for the sake of gain. It has been said :

"The Inquisition is not only one of the horrors of history, but one of its greatest lessons also. It is the greatest argument to prove that the only safety of nations is in justice and liberty."

In a few years Rome will become able to establish the Inquisition here, unless a speedy change for the better comes over the spirit of our people. When I looked upon the cells of solid masonry standing back to back in the cellar of a Catholic church in New Jersey, and noticed the size of them, and that they were exactly such ones as are described in history, in which human beings were walled up alive, I said to myself, Who is to be walled up to die in there ? " I stood upon the wall of an unfinished church, to take my observation that wall was several feet thick. A woman was wheeling a baby-carriage upon it, and she had plenty of room. Not the cry of a hundred men could be heard through such a wall when finished. What do innocent churches want of such walls in a free country ? Ah ! the not distant future will tell, if "the Catholics become a considerable majority."

That kind of a cell is not confined to New Jersey. The cells and underground passages in the cellar of the Jesuit college in Washington would alarm the American people, if they were not case-hardened and dead to reason. In one cellar beneath a Roman Catholic church is a cell in which is an iron cellar. It can be closed air-tight. What horrid crimes have been committed there, God only knows. Rome is not changed, in spirit or in purpose. She boasts of her intolerance, and practices her inhumanity when ever she can. Let a member of Congress determine, because of public opinion, and perhaps because of the intrinsic merits of a bill that obtains the approval of his judgment and because he believes it will advance the interests of his constituency to

refuse a vote to advance a scheme upon which Rome has set its heart, or to pass an appropriation bill in which Rome has an interest, and presto ! he finds himself antagonized by a spirit that infects the air and confronts and destroys his influence. An unseen hand is found directing affairs at the nominating convention and manipulating ballots at the polls. Because of this, the power of Rome is dreaded and courted in Washington and throughout the country.

ROME IS WELL SERVED.

Cardinal, archbishops, priests, brothers, monks, nuns, sisters of charity and of the poor these, and an innumerable multitude beside, do her bidding. They will tell the truth, or a falsehood, in accordance with the needs of Rome. They will cringe and crawl as beggars, or frown and threaten as masters. They will deceive the very elect.

PAUL DESCRIBES THEM.

They are "lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, high minded, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness and denying the power thereof. . . . For of this sort are they which creep into houses and lead captive silly women, laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth; from such turn away." (2 Tim. 3:2-7)

Beyond what are called the sacred orders, Rome has a vast constituency, which are being organized by the Jesuits into a great number of secret societies, the principal of which are : "The Ancient Order of Hibernians" , " Irish American Society " , "Knights of St. Patrick", "Knights of the Red Branch" etc., etc.; while it is said, and believed, there are 700,000 men enrolled under the name of U. S. Volunteers, Militia, and officered by some of the skillful generals and officers of the Republic. These are trained to antagonize the most sacred principles underlying the Constitution of the United States; such as, the equality of every citizen before the law, liberty of conscience, independence of the civil from ecclesiastical power, freedom of worship, etc., etc.

The United States have established schools, where they invite the people to send their children, that they may cultivate their intelligence and become good and useful citizens. The church of Rome has publicly cursed all these schools and forbidden their children to attend them, under pain of excommunication in this world and damnation in the next. Not only does she antagonize our school system, claiming at the outset that it bore a religious character, because the Bible found in it a welcome; but having been the cause for banishing the Word of God, she pronounces the schools godless, and sends forth the decree to have all her children housed in the parochial school, and then, with an effrontery and inconsistency that is simply astounding, she seeks to officer the schools of Protestants, so that in some of the public schools in which there is hardly a single Roman Catholic child, and where there is a parochial school in the immediate neighborhood, Rome, through

suffrage, obtains control of the School Board in our large cities, and then fills the schools with Roman Catholic teachers to instruct the children of Protestants. In one such school are forty-one teachers, thirty-nine of whom are Roman Catholics.

The Constitution of the United States finds in the people the source of civil power. Rome proclaims this principle impious and heretical, and claims that all governments must rest upon the foundations of the Catholic faith, with the Pope alone as the legitimate and infallible source and interpreter of the law. The Hon. Richard W. Thompson, late Secretary of the Navy, said : "Nothing is plainer than that, if the principles of the church of Rome prevail here, religious freedom is at an end. The two cannot exist together. They are in open and direct antagonism with the fundamental theory of our Government everywhere."

This statement would not convey any news to an intelligent and an instructed Romanist. The Roman Catholic Bishop Ryan, speaking in Philadelphia recently, said:

We maintain that the Church of Rome is intolerant; that is, that she uses every means in her power to root out heresy. But her intolerance is the result of her infallibility. She alone has the right to be intolerant, because she alone has the truth. The church tolerates heretics when she is obliged to do so; but she hates them with a deadly hatred, and uses all her power to annihilate them. If ever the Catholics should become a considerable majority, which in time will surely be the case, then will religious freedom in the Republic of the United States come to an end. Our enemies know how she treated heretics in the Middle Ages, and how she treats them today, where she has the power. We no more think of denying these historic facts, than we do of blaming the Holy God and the princes of the church for what they have thought fit to do."

This, though not a cheerful view, tells the truth, and prepares us, with renewed interest, to study the proofs, showing that Washington is in the lap of Rome, that we may better be prepared to understand the terrible tyranny there exercised, and the unscrupulous uses to which the results of this power is applied.



No sooner had the District of Columbia been designated as the seat of the Capital of the United States, than Rome entered it, not as master, but as servant. Pius VII. had just reached the Papal chair, while the Continent about him was quaking beneath the resounding tread of Napoleon's embattled host. Romanism was having a hard struggle in Europe. She was not yet at home in America. She was on sufferance. Clement the Fourteenth had issued the bill abolishing the Society of Jesuits, just previous to the Declaration of Independence by the United States of America, saying, as he did so : " I sign my death-warrant; but I obey my conscience." " Watch the pot," became his

watchword, as he dismissed one cook supposed to be under Jesuit control, and appointed another, a monk by the name of Francis, whom he thought he could trust.

The active prudence of the good monk did not disconcert the Jesuits; it only rendered them more ingenious in Europe, and coaxed them in great numbers to find a home and a theatre of operations in the regions beyond.

The following was the infernal trick they employed to attain their ends in Rome: "A lady of the Sabine, entirely devoted to them, had a tree in her garden which bore the handsomest figs in Rome. The reverend fathers, knowing that the Pope loved this fruit very much, induced the lady to disguise herself as a peasant, and go and present these figs to Brother Francis. The devotee did so several times, gained the confidence of the Franciscan, and one day slipped into the basket a fig larger than the others, into which a subtle poison, called aquetta, FF was injected. Up to this time the Holy Father had enjoyed perfect health; he was well made, though of the ordinary height; his voice was sonorous and strong; he walked with the activity of a young man, and everything presaged a long old age to him. From that day his health failed in an extraordinary manner; it was remarked with alarm that his voice was sensibly failing. To those first symptoms of his sickness was joined so violent an inflammation of his throat that he was obliged to keep his mouth constantly open; vomiting then succeeded the inflammation, accompanied by pains in his bowels; finally, the sickness increasing in its intensity, he discovered that he was poisoned. He wished to make use of antidotes, but it was too late; the evil was beyond remedy, and he had only to wait the close of his life. For the three months that he endured this terrible agony, his courage never failed him for a moment; one day only, after a more violent crisis than all the others, he said: "Alas! I knew well that they would poison me, but I did not expect to die in so slow and cruel a manner." Remember, a woman was the instrument of the Jesuits, as was Mary Surratt, a century later, in the taking off of the great Emancipator. The Pope was changed into a shadow. His flesh was eaten out by the corrosive action of the "aquetta" his very bones were attacked and became softened, contorting his members and giving them a hideous form. At last, worn out with suffering, the poor victim of the execrable Jesuits died, Sept. 22nd, 1774. Something of this was known by the builders of the Republic in America. In Assam missionaries are compelled to get accustomed to snakes. They climb up their door-jams; they find sleeping places in the roof and ceiling above them; They look down upon them, while they rest in bed. Sometimes a poisonous reptile is touched, and bites and kills. This is bad. Thousands of natives fall a prey to the reptiles, who live, and move, and have being in the country; yet, after all, missionaries get used to snakes. They learn to tolerate them. Some learn to pet them. They see natives who become snake-charmers, and boast of their ability; indeed, get their living by handling and sporting with snakes. The story is matched by the way Roman Catholics have come to be not only tolerated, but finally petted, courted, if not loved, in America. At the outset, the people felt a great repugnance towards them. The Christian people of the United States gave Roman Catholics a wide berth. The less they had of them the better. The story of the Inquisition was familiar. Washington dreaded foreign influence, and never saw but one Roman

Catholic in whom he had comfort, the immortal Lafayette. Jefferson, Madison and others were afraid of the influence attempted to be exerted by the mischievous, persecuting, unreliable association known and designated as the Roman Catholic Church, which was to them "The Wicked" – "The Mystery of Iniquity" – "The Harlot of the Tiber" The oppressor and inhuman foe of the Church of God in all ages and all crimes. Hence Rome entered Washington, as else where, as an object of dread. That College in Georgetown, District of Columbia, was regarded as a Jesuit nest. It was let alone by the North, and largely by the South. Then came the convent. Nuns began to appear. Their pious faces, demure appearance, deceived the very elect. The establishments they wanted for eleemosynary purposes, went up silently and almost unnoticed. Here was the Providence Hospital, corner Second and D streets. Beautiful name! All thought well of it. It was founded in 1862. That was in the midst of the war. The nuns wished to help nurse the wounded." Why not let them? Who can do it better?" men said. The camel got his head in when hospital tents were whitening the hillsides and valleys of the land. Thaddeus Stevens asked and obtained an appropriation of \$32,000 for the Providence Hospital. In 1864 it was incorporated. The Sisters of Charity were to have charge. The name Sisters of Charity " sounds well. In 1867 the present building was commenced. It is now two hundred and eighty feet in length, built of brick, and will accommodate 250 patients, and the government supports seventy-five free beds.

Samuel J. Randall, the son of a Baptist, linked to the denomination by many enduring ties, married a wife in sympathy with Rome, gave his daughter to a Roman Catholic, and found in the hospital the best of care after those terrible nervous prostration attacks which come of too great mental strain when stimulus no longer furnishes relief. There he could go. All that love and care could do for him was done; all that political influence could do for them was done. And so appropriation after appropriation has been smuggled through; until, it is said and believed that, since 1866, over one million of dollars have been given by the nation to support Roman Catholic institutions in the City of Washington. This will be a surprise to many members of Congress now on duty. It will not be believed by some. Yet it is probably under, rather than over the truth. Rome builds her walls in troublous times. It was during the war that she appeared, the war in which she wrought as the traitor to liberty. She obtained a foothold from which it seems almost impossible to dislodge her. She came stealthily and unobtrusively : came as a helper by profession, as a flatterer by practice. Because women, dressed in the garb of nuns, came to strong men and asked for help, it was thought ungallant to deny them. They had been in the hospitals. The surgeons prized them. They gave no trouble. If things were wrong, they never made reports. Physicians and surgeons might be drunken and cruel, the Sisters of Charity gave no sign. The bad had all things in common. So they prospered there, and were rewarded when they needed help in Washington. Rome knows how to employ women in carrying forward her great schemes. Her history shows this.

ROME CAN BE SEEN AND STUDIED HERE.

In presenting Romish splendors and glories we are not compelled to cross the sea, to enter Italy, to pass through the gates of the seven-hilled city, to pass up the Appian or any other way; to enter St. Peter, or wander through

the interminable passages and galleries of the Vatican. The Rome in which the Coliseum stands, and churches innumerable are found side by side with ruins sacred to memory and history, is not in our thought when it is declared that Rome found a place in the lap of Washington before Washington came to rest so quietly and contentedly in the lap of Rome. By Rome is meant, the spirit that distinguishes her, and the influences which gathered power in days that were dark and days that were bright. By Rome is meant, the men who serve at her altars; now known as a monk, then as a bishop, anon archbishop or a cardinal, but first and last as a Jesuit.

Lord Robert Montagu, formerly the companion of the Jesuits, says: "The system of the Church of Rome is a wonderful mechanism. Its centre is the Pope. Yet it is independent of the Pope. Many a Pope has been a dotard; very many have been debauchees; and still the machine works on, irrespective of his idiosyncrasies. It is the Cabinet, the Privy Council, the College of Cardinals that governs. That body never dies. One old man and another falls away, like a sere and yellow leaf; but the tree remains; the tradition and knowledge of centuries are still there. The records of the past are added to the daily experiences of the present; and that experience is being ever gathered in every corner of the earth, wherever there is a priest or a missionary. From every race, from every land, from every people, nay, from every family, there stretches a telegraphic wire of secret intelligence to the central section of the Vatican. There the intelligence is used by free minds, who are destitute of family, without all the affections that are natural to men; without a country or a home, without patriotism, without restraint of obligations, oaths, moral principles or divine laws; because the word of the Pope is supposed to tear those holy fetters away as gossamer webs; and priestly absolution is held to wash out even the slightest taint of sin."

"That is right which is done to advance the power of the Pope. That is true which the Pope may please to assert ex cathedra; that which favors the interests of the church is good. Even crime is commendable if it be done for the church. The advance of the Papacy has always been as the advance of the plague, irresistible, unsparing, remorseless, and deadly. Its myriads of secret agents overmatch armies and dispose of their generals. Its purposes are fathomless as the sea and silent as the grave : its action in every state, setting nation to hamper nation, and exciting one statesman against another; breaking up, dividing, crumbling its enemies, while its own party is always united; conspiring everywhere towards one object. Ever victorious, it will triumph, until the great hour for the doom of the harlot, which sits upon the nations of the earth, has struck, until the warning voice has been heard through the world,

"Come out of her my people."

Having increased from 45,000 in 1783 in the United States, very largely through emigration and annexation; and having worked in accordance with one fixed and comprehensive plan, viz. : to get all possible in land, in influence, in gifts, and give out nothing and lose nothing, having adopted a system of borrowing money by a kind of saving-bank process, illustrated by Archbishop Purcell of Cincinnati, whereby millions of dollars have been

obtained and used for the purchase of real estate, building vast structures, and mortgaging them for all they can carry, Rome has an appearance of prosperity, the result of dishonesty and deception, and entirely misleading. In Cincinnati and elsewhere, these vast sums used have been stolen from the poor, who have no redress except in suits of law, which are expensive, and which result in putting the litigant under the ban of the church.

The Pope claims that the church has an innate, legitimate right to the entire earth. Rome takes, holds, and uses property as if she were master. This property, to the extent of \$300,000,000 in the U. S., is vested in the bishops. The people who give the money have no control of it. In England, Rome obtained possession, at one time, of one-third of the Kingdom; and it was only through the statute of mortmain deliverance was obtained. In Spain, in Mexico, in Italy, and in other Catholic countries, the civil power had to resort to confiscation, so that the people might have an opportunity to build; hence Church property should be taxed, and then Rome would be compelled to disgorge. The city of Brooklyn is robbed annually of \$100,000 taxes on one piece of property captured by Jesuit cruelty and cunning, and yet there is not a church, nor an ecclesiastical edifice on it. The entire separation of church and state is the principle of our government, and to prevent the possibility of any sect, or combination of sects, from imposing, or even attempting to impose, a state church upon the United States, it was enacted March 4th, 1789, in the first amendment to the Constitution, that " Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; " and yet public land and money has been given by the Government to the Roman Catholic church amounting to millions of dollars. The block on which the Fifth Avenue Cathedral stands in New York is valued at \$4,000,000. Land has been given in many military posts for Roman Catholic chapels, in direct antagonism to the letter and spirit of the Republic.

This is the Rome that entered Washington, so soon as the wilderness began to bud and blossom towards its present life and state. Let us admit the truth. Rome has silently and stealthily coiled her folds about the capital, and few are aware of the peril which threatens the peace and prosperity of the nation. {See Frontispiece} Into Washington Rome came with exceeding care and grace. She has risen to power and dominion through the instigation of Satan and the instrumentality of designing men. Rome seeks political supremacy at the capital and throughout the nation. Is it not high time that every loyal citizen, and friend of religious and civil liberty, should awake to the importance of firmly withstanding the emissary in those places where she seeks control? No man who is a loyal Roman Catholic is properly qualified to be a representative in our national or state legislatures. No man who truckles to Romanism is not to be a representative of a free people.

Let us not forget that the signal of our nationality was the signal of Rome's irrevocable decree to crush us in our might; and commencing with the honeyed expressions of the tongue and a sardonic smile upon her face, she has received largely and enjoyed long our national confidence and hospitality. We remembered that it was not the least of America's glory, that her Roman Catholic sons fought and suffered and periled for her liberty; and we did not

thus perceive that the Jesuitism, which then and now absolutely controls the church of Rome in the United States, never had anything in common with our institutions, the Declaration of Independence, or our Republican government. There is an eternal hostility between the principles of Washington and the principles of Popery, between the spirit of Romish priests and prelates and that of the fathers of the Republic, who owned allegiance only to God, and required no intercessor but His well-beloved Son . There were no surpliced traitors, no perfidious prelates, in that great convention which formed the eternal code of our liberties, and wrote our everlasting principles; but God-fearing, God-depending, God-trusting men of robust and manly life. It was no vulnerable conceited popinjay but the spirit which had drawn lightning from the skies who arose in that assembly, and to solve doubt, and difficulty, and danger said : " We seem to be at our wits ends; we need help from above. Let us pray" They knelt the collected wisdom of America before the God who had given them Independence, that He might guide them to a Constitution wise and holy enough to save it. Let not their work be in vain. Put the trumpet to the lip, and sound the alarm : Papal Despotism has Washington in her grasp! The presence of the dragon is here and is felt; his breath is diffusing its poison; his touch has wounded, and already partially withered our schools, the ballot-box and the Bible. Men claiming to be Protestants are bartering the principles of American liberty for priestly influence and papal despotism. To head against it, truth must be told. Then will the clouds of mental and moral darkness be dissipated, and the poor, blinded Papists, in bondage to priestcraft, will come forth into the freedom of Bible and Republican independence.

The female Jesuit in America, as in Europe, is to be dreaded. No one can follow the trail of the Romish serpent without being convinced that Satan did not turn from women after he wrought the ruin of the father of the race through his seductive power over Eve. Through woman he finds a passage-way to the heart of man. No greater peril confronts us than is found in the readiness with which Protestant young men marry Roman Catholic wives. Gen. Wm. T. Sherman beclouded his life, gave up his hold upon the children God might give him, and so was robbed of his boy, and did injustice to his own high aims, when he took to his heart a woman who had first given herself to the priests of Rome. Because of this, he publicly declared he could not accept the nomination for the Presidency. Whatever he may do, or not do, she has been the willing and untiring servant of Rome. By her wiles another brilliant man lost the Presidency, and is today a broken wreck. There were good reasons why God forbade the children of Israel marrying wives from the heathen about them. When this was done, the woman captured the man and carried with her the children. Solomon, with all his wisdom, could not withstand her wiles. Rome understands this power, and places schools, filled with brilliant and captivating ladies, near the military posts, so as to capture the young men. Major-General Schofield was born into a Christian home, and had an honored father, who was a Baptist minister, but a Romish wife has taken him into the embrace of Rome. Let the warning be heeded. Judge Jesuitism by its infamous conduct towards the amiable Clement. Pius the Sixth came next. We cannot describe the plottings and conflicts which disturbed the church prior to his election. His character is made apparent by the utterance : Pius the Fifth is the last Pope canonized by the church, I wish to walk in

his footsteps" Pius the Fifth was the instigator of the St. Bartholomew massacre. Pius the Sixth has been described as enterprising and irresolute, interested and prodigal, suspicious and careless, false in heart and knavish in mind. Pius the Sixth had two children by his own sister! {History of the Popes, by Louis Mare De Gormen, p. 398. Ibid., p. 403} His conduct infected Romanism.

It was during his life as Pope, that Leopold of Tuscany, brother of Joseph Second of Austria, determined to clean out Tuscany by resisting the polluting tendencies of the Papacy. In "Why Priests Should Wed " there is no more terrible picture than is here set forth. Scipio di Ricci, through investigations, brought out revelations which horrified Europe. From the declarations of the nuns, it was shown that in the convents of St. Lucia and St. Catherine at Pistoria, the female Dominicans received the confessors in the chapter and abandoned themselves to the most unbridled excesses of libertinage on the very steps of the altar; other nuns owned that frequently jealousy, or the inconstancy of the monks, led to serious collisions; that they disputed for the provincial, or prior; that they deprived themselves of their money or effects for their confessors; that several Dominicans had five or six mistresses at once, who formed a kind of seraglio; that at each promotion of a provincial in the monastery of the men, the newly chosen went to the convent to choose a favorite, and that the novices, entirely naked, were ranged in two rows for his inspection; that he placed his hand on the head of her who pleased him most and made her his mistress at once" Why are nunneries in Washington better than these pest houses? Has Rome changed ? Scipio di Ricci, under the direction of Leopold, fought these enormities, and Pius the Sixth fought the Reformer and fulminated bull after bull against him. To clean out the impurities of the Papacy condemned the Pope of Rome.

Then it was Voltaire led the philosophers in their attack upon the church. Free thought in Europe led to untrammelled thinking in the New World. Louis the Sixteenth expiated his crimes upon the scaffold. A Republic was proclaimed in France. It was the out growth of the birth of the Republic of the United States. Pius the Sixth fulminates a bull of excommunication against the French nation, designating it by the names of "impious" " sacriligious " and " abominable," and calls down upon it the thunders of heaven and earth. The Convention sends the following letter to His Holiness: "The Executive Council of the Republic to the prince bishop of Rome. Pontiff, You will immediately discharge from your dungeons several French citizens who are detained in them. If these demands are ineffectual, you will learn that the Republic is too bold to overlook an outrage, or too powerful to allow it to go unpunished."

Then came the fight with Napoleon Bonaparte. Pius the Sixth endeavored to appease the storm; but these conflicts, and, above all, his debauchery with the beautiful Duchess de Broschi, his daughter, gave a fatal blow to his health. His two bastards, Romnald and the Duke de Broschi, hastened to lay hands on the treasures collected in the Vatican. Up rose the people against the Pontiff kings informing him that he was no longer anything in the government." And my dignity," exclaimed the Pope, anxiously; "what becomes of it?" "It will be preserved to you," said General Cervani; "and a provision of

two thousand Roman crowns is granted you to maintain your rank." "And my person, what is to become of it?" "It is safe," replied Cervani; "and they will even grant you a hundred men for your guard." "I am still Pope, then," said the destroyer of his sister's virtue, with a strange laugh. Thus he went on, until the resources of life were used up by age, debaucheries, and excesses. A paralysis, which had at first fallen on his limbs, extended to his entrails, and freed the earth, on the 29th of August, 1799, of the last pontiff of the eighteenth century.

Then came Pius the Seventh. The new pope was elected after one hundred and four days of discussion and strife. To Napoleon he was indebted for his election. To Napoleon he became servile and fulsome, and exhausted all forms of adulatory thanks. He it was who left Rome and went to Paris to consecrate the Consul who had changed the Republic into an empire, and took to himself a crown. Pius the Seventh restored the Jesuits to power. He persecuted the good, and helped the bad; and on the 6th of July, 1822, fell in his chamber and broke his hip, and died April 20, 1823.

The Papacy, weak in Europe, was not strong in America. The Jesuits were alive there and here. They were hated there as here they prospered there as here. Into Washington Rome came, not as a novice, but as an adept in the art of ruling. Every thing was new and untried. Help was welcomed, come from whence it might. The Jesuits were wary and discreet. They represented an organization that joined together ancient civilizations. Truly has Macaulay said : "No other institution is left standing which carries the mind back to the times when the smoke of sacrifice rose from the Pantheon and when camel-leopards and tigers bounded in the Flavian amphitheatre. The proudest royal houses are but of yesterday, when compared with the line of supreme pontiffs. That line we trace back in an unbroken series from the Pope who crowned Napoleon in the Nineteenth century, to the Pope who crowned Pepin in the Eighth; and far beyond the time of Pepin the august dynasty extends, till it is lost in the twilight of fable."

Rome was full of life and vigor. Republics had been throttled in Europe. The attempt was to be made to destroy the one being established in America. There is much about Rome to give it prestige. Age does much. Pretension does more. She assumes apostolical pre-eminence. Few care to prove the falsity of the claims. They tolerate, they endure, and some embrace.

ROME POSES

as the sole authorized channel of Divine grace to saints and sinners. She has large endowments and accumulated wealth. She holds her church-edifices, monasteries, convents, educational and charitable establishments, by such a tenure as to be independent of contemporary fear or favor. By the skillful use of the political and social influence connected with its wealth and numbers and centralized organizations, it has facilities for advancing to honor, and otherwise repaying, those who sustain and honor her, and for hindering or preventing the prosperity of those who oppose her.

She has also an element of great strength in her grandeur and showy magnificence. Her grand cathedrals and churches, situated in the most

desirable situations; her gorgeous ceremonies, and pompous processions, with all the adjuncts of unrivaled music and artistic splendor, produce their effect. Churches went up. They were beautiful to the eye. Priests walked in humility, not in pride. The war was no sooner over, than Rome built for the colored people the handsomest and most stately structure in Washington. That was smart. None knew it better than the priests of Rome. Pictures of the most costly character were hung on its walls. The altar drapery was of the best. White priests ministered at the altar; but schools were established for the education of black priests and black nuns. They call it St. Augustine. The name is good. The blacks and whites bow down together before false images and alike disobey God, and people call it "religion."

The Jesuits built St. Aloysius. In Washington all regard Jesuitism with favor. St. Matthew's is the home of diplomats. The great find there a welcome, and bow down to graven images. England disgraces herself and insults this country by sending a Roman Catholic as Minister to our Government; while she attempts to throttle the serpent seeking her life at home.

St. Patrick, on G and 10th Streets; Holy Trinity, Georgetown; Immaculate Conception, N and 8th Streets; St. Aloysius for the Jesuits, St. Augustine for the exclusive use of colored people; St. Dominic, E and 6th Streets; St. Joseph's; St. Mathew's, N and 15th Streets; St. Paul's, 15th and V; St. Peter's on Capitol Hill; St. Stephen s, Pennsylvania Ave. and 25th Street; St. Teresa's Anacosta; Visitation Convent Chapel, Tenallytown; St. Ann's, attended from Georgetown College. The descendants of Luther and Calvin came to America to have a church without a Pope, where they made a government without a throne. Will they fail?

That question must be answered by this generation. The conduct of the American people today is shaping the destiny of the nation's future. In the past, Some has asked permission to exist. This request it was American to grant. Today she demands the right to rule. This it will be American to repress.



In one way or another Rome pushes her way to seats of power and influence. Is it because Protestants are too modest, or too indifferent, to resist? The Romish Priest is in the workhouse caring for paupers because Protestant ministers neglect to do it. He gets a chaplaincy in the prison and jail for the same reason. It is come to be believed that Roman Catholics are adapted to care for our eleemosynary institutions; such as hospitals, houses of refuge, orphan asylums and institutions of kindred character, as are not Protestants. Let us not find fault with Romanists for doing what Protestants neglect to do. Nothing could be more unfair or unwise. Let us not give over to Romanists work that we ought to do ourselves. It is a surprising fact, that every hospital in Washington is in the hands of Roman Catholics with one exception, and that has the treasurer and three members of the Board, Roman Catholics; that Sisters of Charity are the nurses; and that American citizens are compelled to see these representatives of a faith utterly distasteful to the majority enthroned in power.

As a rule, American citizens do not like the head gear of the "Sisters." "Why can't they take off those white-winged sun-bonnets in the ward?" asked one poor fellow, reared in a Protestant home, and yet sick in a hospital. "Sun-bonnets!" sneered another of the irreverent critics; "they're a cross between a white sun-bonnet and a broken down umbrella; and there's no name that describes them." {Mary A. Livermore, in "The Story of the War," pp. 219}

This language describes the feeling of very many in the hospitals in Washington. They do not like the head-gear or the manners of the so-called Sisters of Mercy. "It is theory that there are no nobler and no more heroic women than those found in the Catholic sisterhoods. The fact explodes the theory. They are like other women: some are good, some are bad. Some kind, some cruel.

Rev. J. W. Parker, D.D., pastor, at one time, of the E-Street Baptist Church, of Washington, D.C., related, that his own brother was in a Washington hospital, and that nuns were the nurses. He desired a drink of water in the night, and asked for it, and overheard them say, "He is a heretic; let him choke."

A friend in such a hospital, with nuns as nurses, found herself in a constant worry, because she would keep her New Testament by her side, and would have her pastor visit her. The nuns did every disagreeable thing possible, until the minister told them that if such conduct did not cease, it would be reported at headquarters, and punishment would be demanded.

Another woman, who had been at one time a Roman Catholic, and who had been converted to Christianity, found herself in the hospital ministered unto by the Sisters of Mercy. They brought to her bedside a priest. She declined to see him. He persisted in coming. Her Protestant friends and the minister were told that she had gone back to the Church of Rome and that she did not wish them more. They believed the story, and stayed away for the time. They insisted on administering "extreme unction," daubed her with oil and drenched her with holy water, leaving her to die. The minister forced his way by the guards and got into the room.

"Why have you left me to the pitiless persecutions of these enemies of Christ?"

"They told me you wished it; that you had gone back to the idols of Rome, and turned your back on Christ." "It is a lie, a Popish lie; I have asked for you daily, I turned with loathing from their mummeries, but was compelled by weakness to endure this oil and holy water. Take me out of here."

The woman was removed to a home of love, where she was cared for. Why is such cruelty tolerated?

Clarence was the brother of the architect who supervised the construction of a large addition to the most important public building in Washington. Clarence had won the heart of a daughter of a member of Lincoln's Cabinet. Her sister was married to an eminent lawyer, who was afterward a member of Garfield's Cabinet. The lady insisted upon a reformation of life, and his

taking up and following some honest occupation. He accepted a position under his brother, but soon fell into his former ways. Worn out with a debauch which lasted several weeks, he entered the Providence Hospital, which deserves to be styled "The Drunkard's Retreat." Then he professed the Roman Catholic religion, without a reformation of life, and without giving up his cups even for a brief period, and in that faith lived and died a drunkard, and was buried in consecrated ground.

Another and a sadder scene. A lady, beautiful in face and form, was upon her death-bed. The priest came to administer extreme unction. He had, of course, the room to himself, and while with the lady alone, attempted an assault. She shrieked for help. The daughter, despite the rules of the church, burst into the room. "Turn the wretch out," exclaimed the mother, "and promise me, that come what will, you will never allow a priest to approach you, nor have more to do with the Church of Rome." The promise was made. Years passed. The daughter grew sick. Her friends were Roman Catholics. Her money was gone. She was compelled to be ministered unto by a Roman Catholic nurse, and because she would not suffer a priest to come and administer extreme unction, and die in the faith of Rome, they drew the bed from beneath her dying form, and left her upon the bare slats to lie, until a Protestant friend, now living in Washington, brought pillows and placed beneath her and took her to her own house, where she died. Then they would not let her rest, but dug up her body, carried it to consecrated ground, and boasted that she died in the Church of Rome.

Because such conduct is possible, Roman Catholic surgeons oppose the employment of Protestant nurses and declare they will not have them in the service, and that only the Sisters of the Catholic Church shall receive appointments. "I sought," said Mrs. M. A. Livermore, "for the cause of this decision." "Your Protestant nurses are always finding some mare's nest or other," said one of the surgeons, "that they can't let alone. They all write for the papers, and the story finds its way into print, and directly we are in hot water. Now, these sisters never see anything they ought not to see, nor hear anything, and they never write for the papers, and the result is, we get along very comfortably with them. It was futile to combat their prejudices, or to attempt to show them that they lacked the power to enforce their decisions."

Does not this explain why the * Sisters of Mercy "are preferred in Washington? "There is not a hospital in Washington where a Christian can go and feel that he or she is not confronted by Roman Catholics. Columbia Hospital for women, supported by Congress, has a drunken, brutal, Roman Catholic surgeon in charge. Priests are banqueted, and given full sway in the house; all the illegitimate children are christened by them, and the influence of Rome pervades "every department. The hospital erected in memory of the sainted Garfield is infested by them, because of the idea, so prevalent, that Romanists are the only people who can do charity work. Alas for humanity, when such ideas prevail!"

Miss Mary A. Livermore, in her "Story of the War," speaks of the persistent effort to fill hospitals with "Sisters of Mercy," and exclude good, trained, excellent Protestant nurses. They would not be daunted or turned back. "Our

husbands, sons and brothers need us and want us. If the surgeons are determined to employ Roman Catholic nurses, to the exclusion of Protestant, we shall contend for our rights, and appeal to the Secretary of War."They carried the day, and filled the land with their forces. Had the Protestant ladies of Washington manifested equal courage and persistency, they could have held control. The United States Hospitals got clear of the head-gear of the nuns, and filled their places with trained Protestant nurses.

On the tenth of June, 1861, Secretary Cameron vested Dorothea Dix with sole power to appoint women nurses in the hospitals. Secretary Stanton succeeding him, ratified their appointment. Miss Dix desired women over thirty years of age, plain almost to repulsion in dress, and devoid of personal attractions. Many of the women whom she rejected, because they were too young and too beautiful, entered the service under other auspices and became eminently with her work of relief. To their honor, be it said, the "boys" reciprocated her affection most heartily. "That homely figure, clad in calico, wrapped in a shawl, and surmounted with a * shaker bonnet, is more to this army than the Madonna to a Catholic," said an officer, pointing to her as she emerged from the Sanitary Commission headquarters, laden with supplies."

Mary A. Bickerdyke was born in Knox County, Ohio, July 19, 1817. She came of Revolutionary ancestors, and was never happier than when recounting the stories told her when a child by the grandfather who served with Washington during the seven years struggle. Her husband died two years before the breaking out of the war. She was living in Galesburgh, Ill., and was a member of the Congregational Church when the war broke out. Hardly had the troops reached Cairo, when, from the sudden change in their habits, sickness broke out, and the ladies sent down Mother Bickerdyke. After the battle of Belmont she was appointed matron of the large post hospital at Cairo. The surgeon was given to drunkenness; he had filled all the positions in the hospitals with surgeons and officers of his sort, and bacchanalian carousals in the "doctor's room" were of frequent occurrence. "Sisters of Mercy" in that hospital would have been quiet. Soldiers might suffer. Officers and surgeons might drink to drunkenness, especially if they were Roman Catholics; but they would be mute and observing. They are this way in the hospitals in Washington, where drunken surgeons revel, priests christen their illegitimate children, while Government supports the concern, and all goes merry as a marriage bell.

Not so with Mother Bickerdyke. In twenty-four hours surgeon and matron were at swords points. She denounced him to his face; and when the garments and delicacies sent her for the use of the sick and wounded disappeared mysteriously, she charged their theft upon him and his subordinates.

He ordered her out of the hospital, and threatened to put her out, if she did not hasten her departure. She replied that she would stay as long as the men needed her, that if he put her out of one door she should come in at another. When anybody left, it would be he, and not she. She told him she had lodged complaints against him at headquarters. Finding a ward-master dressed in the shirt, slippers and socks that had been sent her for the sick, she seized him by the collar in his own ward, and disrobed him "saw ceremonie" before the patients. Leaving him nude, save his pantaloons, she uttered the parting

injunction, Now, you rascal, let's see what you'll steal next."

To ascertain who were the thieves of the food she prepared, she put tartar emetic in the peaches left on the table to cool. Then she went to her own room to await results. She did not have to wait long. Soon the sounds from the terribly sick thieves reached her ears, when, like a Nemesis, she stalked in among them. There they were, cooks, table-waiters, stewards, ward-masters, all, save some of the surgeons suffering terribly from the emetic; but more from the apprehension that they were poisoned.

"Peaches don't seem to agree with you, eh?" she said, looking at the pale, retching, groaning fellows, with a sardonic smile. "Well, let me tell you, that you will have a worse time than this, if you keep on stealing. You may eat something seasoned with rat-bane one of these nights." Colonel Grant was then in command. The thieves were returned to the regiments, honest men were substituted in their places, the drunken surgeon was removed, and one of the noblest of men was put in charge. That is the value of having an honest Christian woman."

"I never saw anybody like her," said a volunteer surgeon who came on the boat with her after the battle of Fort Donelson; "there was really nothing for us surgeons to do but dress wounds and administer medicines. She drew out clean shirts or drawers from some corner whenever they were needed. Nourishment was ready for any man, as soon as he was brought on board. Every one was sponged from blood and the frozen mire of the battle-field, as far as his condition allowed. His blood-stiffened, and sometimes horribly filthy uniform, was exchanged for soft, clean, hospital garments. Incessant cries of Mother! Mother! Mother! rang through the boat in every note of beseeching and anguish. And to every man she turned with a heavenly tenderness, as if he were indeed her son." (pp. 484). Next we see her at Savannah, Tenn., among the sick and perishing. One of the surgeons went to the rear with a wounded man, and found her wrapped in the gray overcoat of a rebel officer; for she had disposed of her blanket shawl to some poor fellow who needed it. She was wearing a soft, slouch hat, having lost her inevitable Shaker bonnet.

"Madam, you seem to combine in yourself a sick-diet kitchen and a medical staff. May I enquire under whose authority you are working?"

Without pausing in her work, she answered him, "I have received my authority from the Lord God Almighty; have you anything that ranks higher than that?" and went on with her work without looking up.

Later on, at Memphis, she found a medical director who was a Catholic, who nationally gave preference to the Sisters of Mercy as nurses. He disapproved of nearly everything Mother Bickerdyke did, and tried to get rid of her. He abused her, thwarted her, and sought to dismiss her attendants and assistants. Through the storm she went to the General, got an order in her favor, and then told the director: "It's no use, for you to try and tie me up with your red tape. There's too much to be done down here to stop for that. And doctor, I guess you hadn't better get into a row with me; for whenever anybody does, one of us always goes to the wall, and taint never me!" They became the best of friends, and Protestant nurses came to be rated in

accordance with their value. A drunken surgeon hindered her work; she got him discharged. Officers of the highest rank believed in her, and cheerfully granted her request. The surgeon went to General Sherman and asked to be reinstated. "Who put you out?" An old meddlesome woman by the name of Bickerdyke. "Ah! Mother Bickerdyke! If she put you out, you must stay out; for she ranks me."

At Chattanooga her life reads like a romance. We cannot describe her versatility of talent and genius displayed in saving life. General Sherman had issued orders forbidding agents of sanitary stores, or agents of any description, to go over the road from Nashville to Chattanooga. Mother Bickerdyke was their only hope. She could influence Gen. Sherman as could no other person. Her pass from Gen. Grant would take her to Chattanooga, despite Gen. Sherman's prohibition.

"Halloa! How did you get down here?" asked one of the General's staff officers, as he saw her enter Sherman's headquarters.

"Came clown in the cars, of course; there's no other way of getting down here, that I know of," replied the matter-of-fact woman; "I want to see General Sherman."

"He is in there, writing," said the officer, pointing to an inner room; "but I guess he won't see you."

"Guess he will; "and she pushed into the apartment.

"Good morning General; I want to speak to you a moment. May I come in?" "I should think you had got in," answered the General, barely looking up, in great annoyance. "What's up, now?"

"Why, General," said the earnest matron, in a perfect torrent of words, "we can't stand that last order of yours, nohow. You'll have to change it, sure."

"Well, I'm busy to-day, and cannot attend to you. I will see you some other time." She saw the smile in the corner of his mouth, and replied: "General! don't send me away until you fix this." He fixed it, and for weeks all the sanitary stores sent from Nashville to Chattanooga, and the forts of that road, were sent, directly or indirectly, through this mediation of Mother Bickerdyke.

This woman, distinguished for common sense, for devotion to the soldiers, is left without employment, and nuns that never saw a battle-field, and Sisters of Charity that never had any sympathy with the soldiers, are placed in charge of Government hospitals, because Protestants are dumb when they ought to speak, and blind when they ought to see.

This wonderful woman was for years without recognition from the Government, and is now in the pension office of San Francisco, when she belongs to the best hospital position in the gift of the Government. As when Moses and Aaron appeared before Pharaoh and used their wonder-working rod the magicians imitated them, so when the white wings of hospital tents were brightening the vision in various portions of the land Rome saw her opportunity and began her

work in Washington.

The Providence General Hospital, corner of 2d and D streets, is famed in Washington. It was erected in the midst of the war.

Enter this hospital. Nuns have charge. The patients, be they Protestant or Roman Catholic, are expected to attend service in accordance with the forms of Rome. Proselyting is a business, and when this is impossible, the patient suffers.

Capt. Amos Cliff was in the Pension Bureau. He was sick. He carried to the hospital a watch and money, and after paying his board for a week, died. All his effects disappeared, as is the custom. The Grand Army Relief Committee, at the head of which is Capt. Frank A. Beuter, having learned of his death, went with Capt. D. A. Denison to inquire for him. No intelligence was furnished. He was a dead soldier. They knew where to look for his remains. His body was found in the Medical College, being cut- up by the surgeons. The Grand Army boys took the mutilated remnants of a brave soldier, and, purchasing a coffin, sent what was left of an honored father to his friends. They who are so particular about giving a Roman Catholic burial, surrendered the body of a Grand Army soldier to the surgeon, not caring what was done with it or where it went, to a pauper's grave or a surgeon's table.

Imagine Mother Bickerdyke in such a position, and how different would be the treatment received!

It is fashionable to bow down to Rome. All seem aware that there are seven millions of Roman Catholics in this country. The many forget that there are fifty millions who are not Roman Catholics, who have some rights in this free land, which all are under some obligation to respect. The Protestant element waits for a leadership. American citizens should be jealous of their rights. They should be, not only self-respecting, but self-asserting. God has planted, preserved and grown this nation, not to bow down to the worst despotism the world ever saw ; but to lift up the enslaved, and cause them to read their possible destiny in the lines of promise written by God's providence in the marvellous possibilities placed within their reach. The Republic of the United States is to be the educator of the world. American citizens must keep this thought in mind, and so develop a higher type of humanity, better hospital service, a broader Christianity, and a nobler living than has hitherto blessed the world.



How Rome crept into Washington has been described. Stealthily, slowly, meekly, but surely, she came; and she came to stay. Long before the Revolution Rome was here. Washington saw her, and warned against her insidious influence. She came among us in poverty of spirit and in the ashes of humiliation. Anna Ella Carroll, of Maryland, a descendant of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, recited the story of Papal aggression, told of the holy confidence of the Pope, how the Jesuits determined "to convert every house in America into a fort, and to keep the gates open and the houses

without defence."Protestants came and went freely, their honor, piety and loyalty to the Government was everywhere highly esteemed; and soon American Protestants placed their children in their hands for safe-keeping; helped them build their churches and public institutions because of their avowed purpose to enjoy our free institutions. They paraded in biblical plainness, and shut up the mystery of their pages from all sensitive readers. But while they wrote with a crow-quill for American liberty, they were making shoes to pinch the feet of the children whom they seduced to enter their schools, colleges and convents. They captivated women with little holy playthings, sympathized with their weaknesses, and ministered to their ills. They shut up the beautiful and innocent to make vows for Papal Jesuitism in free America. When they get the daughters, they want the sons, and in the name of liberty ask for the children. Their Propaganda of Rome, of Lyons, of France, of Vienna and Austria, build colleges, nunneries and monasteries, in which they offer education almost without money and without price, that they may stifle the hopes of the youth entrusted to their care.

Religious toleration has given welcome to a Jesuit priesthood that is making a religion without God and a state without liberty. They denounce the public schools, curse the Bible, murder history, and maim and mutilate literature. They teach American children, that all the founders of this Republic were Papists; that Washington, the father of his country, died a Roman Catholic, and in his last moments, it is asserted, confessed and communicated by the Romish Bishop of Baltimore; and that the relations of this great American patriot, fearing Americans would repudiate their hero, desired the secret never to be disclosed. The Romish community claim that they know of this conversion, and the Washington who wanted none but "Americans on guard," is a candidate for beatification by the Pope of Rome. Of course Columbus, the discoverer of America, was a Catholic. Lafayette, who came to our help, was brought here, it is claimed, through the interposition of Bishop Carroll, the Catholic, who in the interests of the Republic went to France to plead our cause. The best Republicans, they teach, are all Romanists. The writers of their school books exclude the history of distinguished Protestants, and fill their pages with the biographies of men and women who were loyal to Rome. This Papal influence came seeking little by little; it assumed, then boasted, and now denounces us. They say, Out of the church is no salvation. The monk says, Pray and read; while he stalks forth as though he had all America on a string of beads, carrying a pent-up fire to burn up the suspected and reviled intellects which come near him. Jesuitism was born in Spain, reared in France, developed under Papal Rome, and diffused in the United States of America. The Company of Jesus, now in the United States, is great, powerful, and oppressive. It is mysterious and demoniacal, defying our science and weaving its malice over the brightest hopes of the world.

To describe Jesuitism, that was regarded as too foul and devilish to be borne even in Roman Catholic countries, seems to be a duty. Founded in 1534, and sanctioned by Pope Paul III. in 1540, it was expelled from England, 1581; France, 1594; Portugal, 1598; England again, 1604; France again, 1606; Russia, 1717; Portugal again, 1759; France again, 1762-3; Spain, 1767; Genoa, 1767; Venice again, 1767; Sicily, 1767; Naples, 1768; Malta, 1768; Parma, 1768; all, with the exception of England and Russia, being strictly Roman

Catholic states. Eventually, the Order was suppressed by Pope Clement XIV, in 1773; but continued to exist under other names, and disguised under the title of "Brothers of the Faith." It re-entered France, and had there several colleges in its hands, which were closed in 1828; some of them have since been reopened, and within the last twenty years, the number of persons belonging to the Order has been doubled. The Society was re-established by Pope Pius VII. in 1814, and finds free scope to carry out its treasonable designs under the American flag. Though it has stifled free thought wherever it could, introducing as their first injunction in all their schools, "Let no one, even in matters which are of no danger to piety, ever introduce a new question; "though it persecuted Galileo and oppressed Columbus; yet this Jesuit priesthood walks the soil of the Republic as a benefactor and finds in presidents and congressmen willing subjects of its will.

Henry IV. of France admitted to Sally, that he allowed the Jesuit priesthood to enter Catholic France only because he feared them! Philip II. of Spain, said: The only Order of which I know nothing is the Jesuit." This, interwoven with Popery, is the Roman Catholic church of the United States. The federal compact, formed by the New England colonies in 1643, to resist the Indians, was the first Union made by the Anglo-Saxon upon our soil, and prepared the way for their Declaration of Rights later on. Jesuitism fought liberty amid its birth-throes. On the 10th of June, a resolution was adopted by a bare majority, and to obtain the unanimous sentiment of all the colonies a postponement was made until July, after securing the committee to draft the Declaration of Independence. Difficulties like mountains towered in the path of the Fathers. A spirit of opposition and discord pervaded their councils. They were driven to seek God's help. Congress paused to ask His guidance and blessing; and until He gave strength, union seemed impossible. The Committee reported on the twenty-eight of June, and on the 4th of July, 1776, by the final decision of Congress and the vote of every colony, this Declaration was engrossed; when, on the second of August, all the members present, and some who became so after the fourth of July, signed it in behalf of all the people. The bells then pealed the advent of Independence. But Romanists were then, as now, opposed to the upgoing structure. The Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union between the thirteen original States were not ratified until 1781, because the Roman Catholics of Maryland opposed and refused to unite; so steadfast has ever been the opposition of the Romish priesthood to our liberty. {Etudes Religieuses}

Attention has recently been turned to where the Jesuits are at work and what they are doing. "In the Balkan Peninsula there are forty-five Jesuit missionaries; in Africa, and especially Egypt, Madagascar, and the Zambesi region, 223; in Asia, especially Armenia, Syria, and certain parts of China, 699. In China alone the number is 195 all of French nationality. In Oceanica, including the Philippines, the Malay Archipelago, Australia, and New Zealand, the number is 270; in America, including certain specified States of the Union, portions of Canada, -British Honduras, Brazil and Peru, 1,130; the total number of Jesuits scattered over the Globe, in purely missionary work, being 2,377. These are of various nationalities: but the vast majority are French. In the distribution great attention is paid to nationality; thus in Illyria, Dalmatia, and Albania, they are all Venetians; in Constantinople and

Syria, Sicilians; in Africa, Asia Minor and China, French; while no French Jesuits are to be found in any part of the American Continent. In the Bombay and Bengal Presidencies, they are Germans and Belgians, respectively; in the Philippines, Spanish; in the Malay Archipelago, Dutch; in Eastern Australia and New Zealand, Irish; in the United States, Germans, Neapolitans, and Piedmontese, are found working in specified and distinct districts; those laboring among the Indians of Canada are Canadians; in the British West India Colonies, they are English; in Central America, Spaniards; in South America, Italians, Spaniards and Germans, the Italians and Germans having all Brazil to themselves, doubtless because of the enormous Italian and German immigration to Brazil. It will be understood that the spheres of labor of the different orders, are carefully laid down at Rome."

During the war, Washington saw the peril. While the American Revolution was progressing, our Continental Congress forbade any but her native sons to be employed in the foreign service of the country. Said George Washington: "You are not to enlist any person suspected of being an enemy to the liberty of America." One hundred chosen men were to be enrolled to form a corps to be instructed in the manoeuvres necessary to be introduced into the army, and serve as models for the execution of them. "They must be American-born. " "Put none but Americans on guard " came, because of the fear of foreign influence. "I do most devoutly wish that we had not a single foreigner amongst us, except the Marquis de Lafayette." { Letter to Governor Morris, White Plains, July 24, 1778, by Geo. Washington} Thomas Jefferson recommended to the Postmaster General "to employ no foreigner, or revolutionary tory, in any of his offices." This was in the olden time. Notwithstanding this, - concession followed concession, until the offices of the land were filled with foreigners, and American-born citizens were at a discount. Said Archbishop Hughes: "Irishmen in America are learning to bide their time. Year by year the Irish are becoming more and more powerful in America. At length the propitious time will come some accidental, sudden collision, and a Presidential campaign at hand. We will then use the very profligacy of our politicians for our purposes. They will want to buy the Irish vote, and we will tell them how they can buy it, in a lump, from Maine to California." {Pp. 352}

At present, Washington is in the toils of Rome. The serpent has entwined its folds about the Capitol, and all who would have honor, peace or promotion must bend the neck. It was in 1855 a writer declared, that the National Administration was in the hands of a foreign, Roman-Catholic hierarchy. The Postmaster General was an Irish Roman Catholic at the dictation of the Pope of Rome, to obtain direct access to the postal concerns and dearest rights of the American people."

In the State Department at Washington, not only a majority of the subordinates were foreign Roman Catholics, but they occupied the most important posts in the trust and confidence of the American Government. "Are you a Roman Catholic foreigner?" is the question put to the applicant, and, if answered in the affirmative, the sons of Revolutionary officers, who gave their houses to the flames and their bodies to the bayonet, are indecently thrust aside. Our naturalization laws are evaded criminals and paupers vote

down Americans at the ballot-box. Public and free schools are antagonized, the Bible driven out, expelled and burned. The police of our large cities are largely foreigners; while at one time thirty-nine on the police force of New York were branded as criminals from the prisons of Europe. These are the hordes which rush to our shores for democratic liberty, and have imposed upon them by the Jesuit masters the obligation to go armed to the ballot-box, and vote for Rome at the dictation of the Pope, and against liberty – against the public school, and the best interests of their adopted country.

At least four-fifths of these aliens come to our shores to escape the persecution of the Papal despots at home, and to find refreshment in pastures green beyond the sea. These fill our poor-houses, our jails, prisons, and lunatic asylums; and why not? Jail birds are promised liberty if they will emigrate to America. In 1837 the Mayor of Baltimore detected a shipload of 260 persons, at Fort McHenry, who as criminals were brought into port in irons. The Mayor remonstrated, and asked Martin Van Buren to order them back; but he replied, that there was no power to prevent their landing, and so these miserable wretches were permitted to join the party that flattered the Rebellion and attempted to break up the union of States by breaking up the union of hearts. Through out Germany, as throughout Ireland, agents in the pay of steamship lines, who desired freight, advised the maimed, deformed, and crippled to take passage to Baltimore, New Orleans and Quebec, instead of New York, because in those places no laws exist to prevent their landing. Father Chiniquy relates, in his "Fifty Years in the Church of Rome," these facts (pp 668-687):

"It was in the spring of 1852, a large assembly, composed principally of priests, met at Buffalo, to confer with D Arcy McGee, then editor of the free man's Journal, in regard to peopling the prairies of the West with Irish Roman Catholics. He published several able articles to show that the Irish people, with very few exceptions, were demoralized, degraded, and kept poor, around their groggeries, and showed how they would thrive, become respectable and rich, if they could be induced to exchange their grog-shops for the fertile lands of the West. A large assembly gathered. Great was the disappointment of D Arcy McGee when he saw that the greatest part of those priests were sent by the bishops of the United States to oppose and defeat his plans.

"He vainly spoke, with burning eloquence, for his pet scheme. The majority coldly answered him: We are determined, like you, to take possession of the United States, and rule them; but we cannot do that without acting secretly, and with the utmost wisdom. If our plans are known, they will surely be defeated. What does a skillful general do when he wants to conquer a country? Does he scatter his soldiers over the farm-lands, and spend their time and energy in ploughing the fields and sowing grain. No! He~ keeps them well united around his banners, and marches at their head to the conquest of the strongholds, the rich and powerful cities. The farming countries then submit, and become the price of his victory, without moving a finger to subdue them. So it is with us. Silently and patiently, we must mass our Roman Catholics in the great cities of the United States, remembering that the vote of a poor journeyman, though he be covered with rags, has as much weight in the scale

of power as the Millionaire Astor, and if we have two votes against his one, he will become as powerless as an oyster. Let us then multiply our votes; let us call our poor but faithful Irish Catholics from every corner of the world, and gather them into the very hearts of those proud citadels which the Yankees are so rapidly building under the names of Washington, New York, Boston, Chicago, Buffalo, Albany, Troy, Cincinnati, St. Louis, Kansas City, San Francisco, etc. Under the shadows of those great cities, the Americans consider themselves as a giant and unconquerable race. They look upon the poor Irish Catholic people with supreme contempt, as only fit to dig their canals, sweep their streets, and work in their kitchens. Let no one awake those sleeping lions, to-day. Let us pray God that they may sleep and dream their sweet dreams a few years more. How sad will be their awakening, when, with outnumbering votes, we will turn them out forever from every position of honor, power and profit! What will those hypocritical and godless sons and daughters of the fanatical Pilgrim Fathers say, when not a single judge, not a single teacher, not a single policeman will be elected if he be not a devoted Roman Catholic? What will those so-called giants think of our matchless shrewdness and ability, when not a single senator or member of Congress will be chosen, if he be not submitted to our holy father the Pope? What a sad figure those Protestant Yankees will cut when we will not only elect the President, but fill and command the armies, man the navies, and hold the keys of the public treasury! It will then be time for our faithful Irish people to give up their grog-shops, in order to become the judges and governors of the land. Then our poor and humble mechanics will leave their damp ditches and muddy streets, to rule the cities in all their departments, from the stately mansion of Mayor of New York, to the humble, though not less noble, position of teacher.

Then, yes! then, we will rule the United States, and lay them at the feet of the Vicar of Jesus Christ, that he may put an end to their godless system of education, and sweep away those impious laws of liberty of conscience, which are an insult to God and man! D Arcy McGee was left almost alone when the votes were taken. From that time the Catholic bishops and priests have gathered their legions into the great cities of the United States, and the American people must be blind indeed, if they do not see that, if they do nothing to prevent it, the day is very near when the Jesuits will rule this country, from the magnificent White House at Washington, to the humblest civil and military department of this vast Republic. They are already the masters of New York, Baltimore, Chicago, St. Paul, New Orleans, Mobile, Savannah, Cincinnati, Albany, Troy, Buffalo, Cleveland, Milwaukee, St. Louis, San Francisco. Yes! San Francisco, the great queen of the Pacific, is in the hands of the Jesuits.

"From the very first days of the discovery of the gold mines of California, the Jesuits had the hope of becoming masters of these inexhaustible treasures, and they secretly laid their plans with the most profound ability and success. They saw at once that the great majority of the lucky miners, of every creed and nation, were going back home as soon as they had enough to secure an honorable competence to their families. The Jesuits saw at a glance that if they could persuade the Irish Catholics to settle and remain there, they would soon be masters and rulers of that Golden City, whose future is so

bright, so great! And the scheme, worked day and night with the utmost perseverance, has been crowned with perfect success. The consequence is, that while you find only a few American, German, Scotch and English millionaires in San Francisco, you find more than fifty Irish Catholic millionaires in that city. Its richest bank (Nevada Bank) is in their hands, and so are all the street railways. The principal offices of the city are filled with Irish Roman Catholics. Almost all the police are composed of the same class, as well as the volunteer military organizations. Their compact unity in the hands of the Jesuits, with their enormous wealth, make them almost supreme masters of the mines of California and Nevada.

When one knows the absolute, abject submission of the Irish Roman Catholics, rich or poor, to their priests, how the mind, the soul, the will, the conscience, are firmly and irrevocably tied to the feet of the priests, he can easily understand that the Jesuits of the United States form one of the richest and most powerful corporations the world ever saw. "It is well known that fifty Catholic millionaires, with their myriads of employees, are, through their wives and by themselves, continually at the feet of the Jesuits, who swim in a golden sea." No one, if he be not a Roman Catholic, or one of those so-called Protestants who give their daughters to the nuns and their sons to the Jesuits to be educated, has much hope, when the Jesuits rule, of having a lucrative office in the United States, to-day. It is to San Francisco that you must go to have an idea of the number of secret and powerful organizations with which the Church of Rome prepares herself for the impending conflict, through which she hopes to destroy the schools, and every vestige of human rights and liberties in the United States. Washington is the nerve-centre of the organism. Baltimore is the city in which the machinery of Rome lies concealed. If it is true that from this centre the war was planned to disrupt the Union, it ought to be known.

The Jesuits are a military organization, not a religious order. Their chief is a general of an army, not the mere father-abbot of a monastery. And the aim of this organization is Power power in the most despotic exercise; absolute power, universal power, power to control the world by the volition of a single man. Jesuitism is the most absolute of despotisms, and at the same time, the greatest and the most enormous of abuses. The General of the Jesuits insists on being master, sovereign over the sovereign. Wherever the Jesuits are admitted they will be masters, cost what it may. Their Society is by nature dictatorial; and, therefore, it is the irreconcilable enemy of all constituted authority. Every act, every crime, however atrocious, is a meritorious work, if committed for the interest of the Society of the Jesuits, or by the order of its General.

In the allocution of September, 1851, Pius IX. said: "That he had taken this principle for a basis, That the Catholic religion, with all its votes, ought to be exclusively dominant in such sort, so that every olier worship shall be banished and interdicted." "You ask, if the Pope were lord of this land and you were in a minority, what he would do to you? That, we say, would entirely depend upon circumstances. If it would benefit the cause of Catholicism, he would tolerate you; if expedient, he would imprison or banish you, probably he might hang you. But be assured of one thing, he would never tolerate you

for the sake of your glorious principles of civil and religious liberty.”

The Rambler, one of the most prominent Catholic papers of England, Sept. 1851, says: " Without Romanism, the last awful civil war would have been impossible. The South would never have dared attack the North, had they not had the assurance from the Pope that the Jesuits, the bishops, the priests, and the whole people of the Church of Rome would help them. Because of this, the Roman Catholic Beaure-guard was chosen to fire the first gun at Sumter. The Pope of Rome was the only crowned prince in the whole world who recognized the Southern Confederacy, and the pirate ship Alabama was commanded by Admiral Semmes, a Roman Catholic. Rome has not changed. The enemy of liberty before the war, it seems inexplicable that the defenders of liberty, and the victorious champions of freedom, should so far forget history, and so utterly ignore the rights of the Republic, as to play into the hands of Rome, the eternal foe of the principles embodied in the Republic.

“Another fact, to which the American Protestants do not sufficiently pay attention is, that the Jesuits have been shrewd enough to have a vast majority of Roman Catholic generals and officers to command the army and man the navy of the United States.”

“Rome is a constant conspiracy against the rights and liberties of man all over the world; but she is particularly so in the United States. The laws of the church of Rome are in absolute antagonism to the laws and principles which are the foundation- stones of the Constitution of the United States.”

The United States affirm the equality of all citizens before the law. Rome denies it. Liberty of conscience is proclaimed by the United States. Rome declares it to be a godless, unholy, and diabolical thing. Separation of Church and State is an American doctrine. Rome is for the union. The State is but the annex. The church is all in all.

The Constitution of the United States fights persecution for opinion's sake; Rome champions it.

The United States seeks, through the public school, to secure the education of all the children. Rome curses the public schools, and seeks to supplant them with others in which Romanism shall be taught.

The United States recognizes in the people the primary source of civil power. Rome proclaims this principle heretical and impious. She says that “all government must rest upon the foundation of the Catholic faith, with the Pope alone as the legitimate and infallible source and interpreter of the law.”

All this shows that Rome is the absolute and irreconcilable foe of the United States. Being entrenched in Washington and feared there, it is feared throughout the Republic. Beaten there, its defeat will not be difficult elsewhere.



THE charge that Romanism was the assassin of Abraham Lincoln was first brought to the attention of the American people by Rev. Charles Chiniquy in his "Fifty Years in the Church of Rome." The proofs are there. Rome has answered the charges in the old way, by fire. Again and again have her minions tried to destroy man, book, and plates by burning the place where the book was printed and stored. Over and over again they have tried to kill the great apostle, but he still survives, and the light he kindled is shedding its glad radiance upon the world.

In 1851 he removed with a colony to St. Anne, Illinois, to begin the cultivating of the prairies of the West with Roman Catholics. His experience there was terribly sad. Born in Kamoraska, Canada, July 30, 1809, converted to Christ by reading the Scriptures when but a child, as a priest his life shows that a pure man in the Church of Rome has a hard time. No sooner had he begun his life in Illinois than he found a dissolute priesthood in antagonism to him and his work. They plotted against his reputation, and charged him with crimes which, if not disproved, would have incarcerated him in the State penitentiary for life.

It was then he turned to Abraham Lincoln, who, first as a lawyer and afterwards as a friend, served him with matchless ability. Because of this, when Mr. Lincoln became President of the United States, and was threatened by Romish priests with assassination, Father Chiniquy came to Washington to warn him of his peril, and give him proof of a friendship that through years remained unchanged. As an evidence of their close intimacy turn back a little. We are in Urbana, Illinois. Behold Abraham Lincoln as the champion of the betrayed priest.

A priest had accused Father Chiniquy of assaulting a woman, and had offered to give one of his dupes a large sum for swearing to the charge. Twelve men had proven the accuser to be a drunkard and a disreputable man; and yet it seemed impossible to secure any testimony that would disprove the charge.

Said Abraham Lincoln: "There is not the least doubt in my mind that every word this priest has said is a sworn lie; but the jury think differently. The only way to be sure of a verdict in your favor is, that God Almighty would take our part and show your innocence. Go to him and pray, for he alone can save you."

All that night he spent in prayer; at three o'clock in the morning he heard knocks at the door. On opening it, he saw Abraham Lincoln with a face beaming with joy. The story of the trial had been published in the Chicago papers. His condemnation was prophesied.

Among those who bought the papers was a man named Terrien. He read the story to his wife. She was much affected, and declared that it was a plot against a true man, saying: "I was there when the priest, Le Belle, promised his sister 160 acres of land if she would swear to a false oath and accuse Chiniquy of a crime which he had not even thought of, with her."

"If it be so," said Terrien, "we must not allow Father Chiniquy to be condemned. Come with me to Urbana." Being unwell, Mrs. Terrien said: "I cannot

go; but Miss Philomene Moffat was with me then, she knows every particular of the wicked plot as well as I do. She is well, take her to Urbana."

This was done, and Father Chiniquy was saved. The joy of his deliverance was mixed with sorrow, because of what he feared his deliverance would cost his friend. Tears ran down his face. "Why weep?" asked Abraham Lincoln. "Because," said Father Chiniquy, "of what it may cost you." There were ten or twelve Jesuits in the crowd who had come from Chicago and St. Louis to see me condemned to the penitentiary, but it is on their heads you have brought the thunders of heaven and earth; nothing can be compared to the expression of their rage against you, when you not only wrenched me from their cruel hands, – but made the walls of the court – house tremble under the awful and superhumanly eloquent denunciation of their infamy, diabolical malice, and total want of Christian and humane principle in the plot they had formed for my destruction. What troubles my soul just now and draws my tears is, that it seems to me I have read your sentence of death in their bloody eyes. How many other noble victims have fallen at their feet. He tried to divert my mind; then became more solemn, and said: "I know the Jesuits never forget nor forsake. But man must not care how or when he dies at the post of honor or duty."

A few years pass. Abraham Lincoln is President of the United States. On his way to Washington a Roman-Catholic plot to assassinate him was frustrated by his passing incognito, a few hours before they expected him. In August, another plot was concocted; which, coming to the ears of Father Chiniquy, caused him to go to Washington. The story of his experience and the relation of what the President said to him is of thrilling interest.

President Lincoln then told him: We have the proof that the company which had been selected and organized to murder me was led by a rabid Roman Catholic named Byrne; it was almost entirely composed of Roman Catholics. More than that, there were two disguised priests among them to lead and encourage them. Professor Morse, the learned inventor of electric telegraphy, tells me that recently, when he was in Rome, he found the proofs of a most formidable conspiracy against this country and all its institutions. It is evident that it is to the intrigues and emissaries of the Pope we owe, in great part, the horrible civil war which is threatening to cover the country with blood and ruin."

Mr. Lincoln had been astonished by the statement published in the Roman Catholic papers that he had been born into the Roman Catholic church and had been baptized by a priest. They called him a renegade and an apostate on account of that, and heaped upon his head mountains of abuse.

"At first," said Mr. Lincoln, "I laughed at that, for it is a lie. Thanks be to God, I have never been a Roman Catholic. No priest of Rome has ever had his hand upon my head. But the persistency of the Romish press to present this falsehood to their readers as a gospel truth must have a meaning. What is it?"

"It was this story," said Father Chiniquy, "that brought me to Washington. It means your death. It is told to excite the fanaticism of the Roman Catholics

to murder you. In the church of Rome an apostate is an outcast who has no place in society and no right to live. The Jesuits want the Roman Catholics to believe that you are a monster, an enemy of God and of his church; that you are an excommunicated man. Gregory VII. decreed that the killing of an apostate is not murder, but a good Christian act. That decree is incorporated in the canon law which every priest must study, and which every good Catholic must follow. My dear Mr. President, my fear is that you will fall under the blows of a Jesuit assassin, if you do not pay more attention than you have done up to the present time to protect yourself. Remember, because Coligny was a Protestant, he was brutally murdered on St. Bartholomew's night; that Henry IV. was stabbed by the Jesuit assassin, Rev-aillac, the 14th of May, 1610, for having given liberty of conscience to his people; and that William, Prince of Orange, the head of the Dutch Republic, was stricken down July 10th, 1584, by Girard, the fiendish embodiment of all that was crafty, bigoted, and revengeful in Spanish Popery. The church of Rome is absolutely the same today as she was then; she does believe and teach today as then, that it is her duty to punish by death any heretic who is in her way, or an obstacle to her designs.

"My blood chills in my veins when I contemplate the day which may come, sooner or later, when Rome will add to all her iniquities the murder of Abraham Lincoln."

"Yes," said Abraham Lincoln, "Professor Morse has already opened mine eyes to this subject. He has truly said: Popery is a political system; despotic in its organization, anti-democratic and anti-republican, and cannot therefore exist with American republicanism.

"The ratio of the increase of Popery is the exact ratio of the decrease of civil liberty. "The dominion of Popery in the United States is the certain destruction of our free institutions." "Popery, by its organization, is wholly under the control of a foreign, despotic Sovereign." "Popery is a union of Church and State; nor can Popery exist in this country in that plenitude of power which it claims as a divine right, and which in the very nature of the system it must continually strive to obtain, until such a union is consummated. Popery is, therefore, destructive to our religious and civil liberty."

"Popery is more dangerous and more formidable than any power in the United States, on the ground that, through its despotic organization, it can concentrate its efforts for any purpose with complete effect; and that organization being wholly under foreign control, it can have no real sympathy with any thing American. Popery does not acknowledge the right of the people to govern, but claims for itself the supreme right to govern people and rulers by divine right. Popery does not tolerate the liberty of the press. It takes advantage, indeed, of our liberty of the press to use its own press against our liberty; but it proclaims in the thunders of the Vatican, and with a voice which it pronounces unchangeable, that it is a liberty never sufficiently to be execrated and detested. It does not tolerate liberty of conscience or liberty of opinion. They are denounced by the Sovereign Pontiff as a most pestilential error, a pest of all others to be dreaded in the State. It is not responsible to the people in its financial matters. It taxes

at will, and is accountable to none but itself." {Foreign Conspiracy of the United States, by S. F. B. Morse, p. 129. }

These utterances were based on undisputed facts. Abraham Lincoln believed them, hence he said: "If the Protestants of the North and the South could learn what the priests, nuns, and monks, who daily land on our shores, under the pretext of preaching their religion, were doing in our schools and hospitals, as emissaries of the Pope and the other despots of Europe, to undermine our institutions and alienate the hearts of our people from our Constitution and our laws, and prepare a reign of anarchy here, as they have done in Ireland, in Mexico, in Spain, and wherever there are people that wish to be free, they would unite in taking power out of their hands."

If Abraham Lincoln had said this to the American people rather than to an individual, they would have taken this power out of the hands of Rome, and buried slavery and Romanism in a common grave.

It is now known that the conspirators against liberty relied upon the support of Romanists in the North and in the South. But when the echoes of the guns of Sumter flew over the land, it called into active life the slumbering patriotism of a great people; the tide swept everything before it; the people would brook no opposition. Romish priests and people bowed to the supremacy of the patriotic sentiment. Flags were unfurled from church-spire and from house-top. No Romish conspirator in the great cities of the North dared show his hand; the people ran away from their priests; their conduct was a revelation. It showed to papal emissaries that a people who had fled Europe because of despotism, were not ready to betray liberty in America, the land of the free. Hence Romanists who had enjoyed the blessings of liberty enrolled themselves under the star-spangled banner, and went trooping off to the war* for the Union. Romish priests were taken by surprise; they bent before the swelling current. Flags floated from cathedral spires and parish steeples until Rome was heard from, and then flags were pulled down, lest their church should ignore its sacred calling. They forgot that the Pope lived in Rome because of the help, not of spiritual power, but of the support of French bayonets; that in St. Louis, Mo., when the great cathedral was dedicated, the host was elevated to the music of belching cannon, flags were unfurled and lowered before the wafer-God of Rome, and that soldiers with drawn swords stood on each side of the high altar during service, claiming that in Roman Catholic St. Louis, or in Spain, the military is recognized as the right arm of the church.

Romanism opposed the North because Romanism is the foe of liberty. Romanism encouraged the South because the corner-stone of the Southern Confederacy rested upon human slavery. How the colored people of the South or the North can forget this and unite with the Roman Catholic church is a mystery. It is the theory of Rome that the toilers should be kept in ignorance. Gentlemen for the palace and serfs for the field, is the spirit of Romanism, incarnated in every despotic government where its power is supreme.

Louis Napoleon, the ally of Pius IX., expected to build up in Mexico a Roman Catholic kingdom, and unite it with the Southern States, and so establish a Latin Empire in the new world.

The Emancipation Proclamation spoilt the programme. How strange, how inexplicable are events, when studied in the light of an over-ruling Providence! For months, Abraham Lincoln had a vow registered before Almighty God to issue the Emancipation Proclamation, and give freedom to the negro, providing a victory was won at Antietam. The victory came. But Wm. H. Seward and S. P. Chase objected to the issuance of the Proclamation at a time of general depression in military affairs. The President waited until he could wait no longer. He called a Cabinet meeting, read his paper, and declared his purpose to send it forth. Suggestions were made. Some were received, some were rejected. The Proclamation went forth, and winged its way over the world. It reached France at the time when Louis Napoleon had proposed, and was about sending forth a letter recognizing the Southern Confederacy.

That morning the Proclamation of Liberty appeared. Paris was ablaze with excitement. Vivas of liberty filled the air, and Napoleon, knowing that a recognition of the Southern Confederacy was impossible, Maximilian was surrendered to his fate, and the dream of a monarchy in Mexico was exploded,

THE POPE HAD LESS SENSE.

Claiming that Abraham Lincoln was an apostate, the plot was laid to destroy him. On Dec. 3rd, 1863, Pius IX. uncovered his hand and heart in his letter to Jefferson Davis. That letter, after all that Abraham Lincoln had borne and was bearing for the brotherhood of man, was a severe sword-thrust at his heart and hope.

Hear Pius IX. to Jefferson Davis:

"Illustrious and Honorable President: We have just received, with all suitable welcome, the persons sent by you to place in our hands your letter, dated the 23rd of September last." He then takes ground, not for liberty, not for the deliverance of 4,000,000 bondsmen from the hell of human slavery, but for peace; which meant, building up the Confederacy on slavery as a cornerstone.

He added these words:

"We, at the same time, beseech the God of mercy and pity to shed abroad upon you the light of his grace, and attach you to us by a perfect friendship,"

"Given at Rome at St. Peter's, the 3rd day of December, 1863, of our Pontificate, 18. Pius IX."

This letter came like a clap of thunder in a clear sky. Let us keep a few dates in mind. The Emancipation Proclamation was issued Sept. 22, 1862. This was followed by another, issued Jan. 1st, 1863, giving freedom to all slaves, and also that such persons of suitable condition would be received into the armed service of the United States, to garrison forts, and man vessels of all sorts in said service. And upon this, sincerely believed to be an act of justice, warranted by the Constitution, upon military necessity, "I invoke the considerate judgment of mankind, and the gracious favor of Almighty God."

Deliberately and ostentatiously, the Pope on the December following recognizes the Southern Confederacy, sides with despotism against liberty, and takes under his protection the chief conspirator against the Republic of the United States! "Have you read the Pope's letter?" said Abraham Lincoln to Father Chiniquy, "and what do you think of it?" (p. 701).

"That letter is a poisoned arrow thrown by the Pope at you personally, and it will be more than a miracle if it be not your irrevocable death-warrant.

"That letter tells logically the Roman Catholics, that you, Abraham Lincoln, are a bloody tyrant, a most execrable being, when fighting against a government which the infallible and holy Pope recognizes as legitimate."

In reply, Mr. Lincoln spoke with great feeling, saying: "You confirm me in the views I had taken of this letter of the Pope. Prof. Morse is of the same mind with you. It is indeed the most perfidious act which could occur under the present circumstances. You are perfectly correct when you say that it was designed to detach the Roman Catholics who had enrolled in our armies. Since the publication of that letter, a great number have deserted their banners and turned traitor; very few comparatively have remained true to their oath of fidelity."

There are some terrible facts hidden from the people. "It is known that when Meade, a Roman Catholic, was to order the pursuit of Lee, after the battle of Gettysburg, a stranger came in haste to head-quarters, and that stranger, said Mr. Lincoln, was a distinguished Jesuit. After ten minutes conversation with him, Meade made such arrangements for the pursuit of the enemy that he escaped almost untouched, with the loss of only two guns." (p. 702.)

"This letter of the Pope has changed the nature of the war. Before they read it, Roman Catholics could see that I was fighting against the Southern Confederacy, with Jefferson Davis at its head. But now they must believe that it is against Christ and his holy Vicar the Pope that I am raising my sacrilegious hands. We have daily proof that their indignation, their hatred, their malice against me, are a hundred fold intensified. New projects of assassination are detected almost every day, accompanied with such savage circumstances that they bring to my memory the massacre of St. Bartholomew, and the gun-powder plot. We find on investigation, that they come from the same masters in the art of murder, the Jesuits.

Then Mr. Lincoln declared that the New York riots were a Popish plot, and that

68ARCHBISHOP HUGHES

was their instigator. When told by the President that he would be held responsible if they were not stopped, Archbishop Hughes faced the rioters, addressed them as friends, and invited them to go back home peacefully, and all was ended, after the most fiendish manifestations of hate, seen in the burning of the Colored Orphan Asylum and the trampling out of the lives of helpless children in their mad fury. We will not recount the bloody deed, though in the terrible treatment of John A. Kennedy and the murder of Col. O

Brien and his mutilation, we are reminded of the horrid barbarities inflicted upon Coligny in Paris, which shows that the spirit of Popery is unchanged.

THE TREACHERY OF ARCHBISHOP HUGHES

furnishes a terrible count in this indictment against Rome.

"I have," said Abraham Lincoln, "the proof that Archbishop Hughes, whom I had sent to Rome that he might induce the Pope to urge the Roman Catholics of the North at least to be true to their oaths of allegiance, and whom I thanked publicly when under the impression that he had acted honestly, according to the promise he had given me, is the very man who advised the Pope to recognize the legitimacy of the Southern Confederacy, and put the weight of his Tiara in the balance against us and in favor of our enemies. Such is the perfidy of Jesuits"(p. 70-4) .

Two cankers are biting the very entrails of the United States, the Romish and the Mormon priests. Both are aiming at the destruction of our schools, to raise themselves upon their ruins. Both shelter themselves under our grand and holy principles of liberty of conscience, to destroy that very liberty of conscience. The more dangerous of the two is the Jesuit priest, for he knows better how to conceal his hatred, under the mask of friendship and public good. He is better trained to commit the most cruel and diabolical deeds for the glory of God.

Abraham Lincoln had learned much, and unlearned much more. He declared himself to be of Roman Catholics. "Once I was; now, it seems to me, that, sooner or later, the people will be forced to put a restriction to that clause of unlimited toleration toward Papists." "I am for liberty of conscience in its truest, noblest, broadest, highest sense. But I cannot give liberty of conscience to the Pope and his followers the Papists, so long as they tell me, through their councils, theologians, and canon laws, that their conscience orders them to burn my wife, strangle my children, and cut my throat when they find an opportunity"(p. 705).

"This does not seem to be understood by the people," continued Mr. Lincoln. "Sooner or later, the light of common sense will make it clear to everyone, that no liberty of conscience can be granted to men, who are sworn to obey a Pope who pretends to have the right to put to death those who differ from him in religion "(p. 706).

OUGHT ROMANISTS TO BE ALLOWED TO VOTE?

69is beginning to be discussed. Father Hecker says: "The Roman Catholic is to wield his vote for the purpose of securing Catholic ascendancy in this country." They vote as servants of the Pope, not as patriots.

It was stated by Pius IX: "The Catholic religion, with all its votes, ought to be exclusively dominant in such sort that every other worship be banished and interdicted."

We are putting into hands those potential ballots which will be, and are being, used against liberty. A theocracy controls them against which there is

no protection. Emile DeLaveleye, the celebrated Belgian Liberal, has shown that an extended suffrage gives unlimited power to Rome in all those countries where her religion is the religion of the large mass of the people, and Gambetta's last letter contained this: "Do not adopt universal suffrage in your country; it will put you under the yoke of the clergy."

SAID ABRAHAM LINCOLN:

"From the beginning of the war, there has been, not a secret, but a public alliance between the Pope of Rome and Jeff. Davis, and that alliance has followed the common laws of the world's affairs. The greater has led the smaller; the stronger has guided the weaker. The Pope and his Jesuits have advised and directed Jeff. Davis on the land, from the first shot at Fort Sumter, by the rabid Roman Catholic Beauregard. They were helping him on the sea, by guiding and supporting the other rabid Roman Catholic, Pirate Semmes."

THE THOUGHT OF ASSASSINATION

was ever present. Warnings came to him from friends in America, and beyond the Sea. Secretary Stanton placed guards about him, at the Soldier's Home and at the White House. The President did not believe that these could secure him from harm. He lived with Christ and for men, and went on. Opening his Bible to Deut. 3:22-28, the words made a profound impression upon his mind: "Ye shall not fear them; for the Lord your God shall fight for you." Then came the assurance that he was not to pass into the Canaan of peace. "Get thee up unto the top of Pisgah; look abroad; see the land and rest: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan."

His drawing near to God did him good. It is what we are, not what we profess, that tells the story. As Abraham Lincoln drew near to God, the people drew near to him. No longer was he called the horrid names which once characterized the opposition press. The God in him was conquering the devil about him. Each morning he gave a certain hour to reading the Scriptures and prayer, and came forth from his room ready for duty, with that light shining in his face which glorified Moses as he came down from the mount. This, while it made him friends with the soldiers and the people, maddened the Romanists.

In the light of what was to come so soon, we delight to go back and read statements like the following:

"When little Willie Lincoln died, the mind of the bereaved father was deeply affected by the thoughts of death. It was during the battle of Gettysburg that he shut himself up with God, and then such a sense of the presence of God and of his own unworthiness came to him and took possession of his soul, as to overwhelm him. From that day he dated his entrance into a new life. A Christian friend delighted to relate how, in the carriage, Mr. Lincoln begged the visitor to describe as clearly as possible what was the peculiar evidence which one might rely upon as assurance that he had become a Christian."

The simple story, as furnished by John, was repeated. It was explained, that when a poor sinner, conscious that he could not save himself, looked to Jesus

Christ, saw in his death a full atonement for the sinner's sin, and believed that Christ's death was accepted as a substitute for the sinner's death, he felt himself to have been delivered from the Divine wrath, and to be at peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ."The President, in a tone of satisfaction, said: "That is just the way I feel."All this paved the way for what was to come. The war was over,"The soldiers of the Confederacy were going to rebuild their homes and to re- cultivate their fields, with blessings instead of cursings following them. Soup-houses had been placed for the starving at the base of flag-staffs, where the stars and bars had usurped the place belonging to the flag which is the ensign of hope for all lands and climes.

Friday, the 14th of April, 1865, had come. It was a day memorable in many ways. On this day, Beauregard had fired on Sumter. On this day, General Anderson, amid the thunder of cannon and the cheers of loyal hearts, had again raised the flag over the ruins of Sumter.

HIS LAST DAY ON EARTH

is noteworthy. He had written to a friend that he was going to use precaution. He had said: "The Jesuits are so expert in their deeds of blood, that Henry IV. said it was impossible to escape them, and he became their victim, though he did all he could to protect himself. My escape from their hands, since the letter of the Pope to Jeff. Davis has sharpened a million of daggers, is more than a miracle."

He breakfasts with his son, Captain Robert. Lincoln, who was on General Grant's staff, having just returned from the capitulation of Lee, and the President passed a happy hour listening to all the details. At eleven o'clock he attended his last cabinet-meeting. When it was adjourned, Secretary Stanton said he felt that the Government was stronger than at any previous period since the Rebellion commenced; and the President is said, in his characteristic way, to have told them that some important news would soon come, as he had a dream of a ship sailing very rapidly, and had invariably had that same dream before great events in the war, Bull Run, Antietam, Gettysburg.

WOLVES GO IN PACKS, AS DO SINS.

THE invitation for President and Mrs. Lincoln, General and Mrs. Grant, Speaker Colfax and wife, to attend the theatre, is now known to have been a part of the plot. Lincoln, not because he loved the theatre or cared for the play, but to please the people and obtain needed rest, yielded to the persuasion of his wife, and to the sentiment which rules very largely the crowned heads of Europe, when the king goes to his box in the theatre that the people might see him and that he might see the people. General Grant did not go, nor did Mr. Colfax, and other invited guests. Lincoln was disappointed; rode around with his wife and invited Colonel Rathbun and his wife to seats with them: they accepted the invitation and saw the horrid deed performed.

The box of the theatre was made ready for his assassination. John Wilkes

Booth, an illegitimate son of his father, had been boasting for days in drunken moods of what he was to do. He had united with the Roman Catholic Church, though he was drinking to excess and plotting the murder of America's noblest citizen, with Roman Catholic priests, who instructed him and inducted him into the Church, and promised him protection and support in his nefarious crime.

In the book of testimonies given in the prosecution of the assassins of Lincoln, published by Ben Pitman, and in the two volumes of the trial of John Surratt, 1867, we have the legal and irrefutable proof that Rome directed the movements of Booth; that the plot was matured in the house of Mary Surratt, 561 H Street, Washington, D. C.; that Father Lehiman, a priest, made her house his home; that Father Wiget and other priests were constantly going in and out: and that all the details of the conspiracy were planned there and provided for. Booth was made to feel that he was the instrument of God in ridding the world of Lincoln. The day before his death, he wrote: "I can never repent, though I hated to kill. Our country owed all her troubles to him, Lincoln, and God simply made me the instrument of his punishment." So thought Ravillac, the assassin of Henry IV. Both were trained to believe that there was no sin in killing the enemy of the holy church and of the infallible Pope.

Let us draw aside the curtain:

PROOFS THAT ROMANISM WAS THE ASSASSIN OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

The evening came. The President is sitting in his box in the theatre. He is resting in a rocking chair. A man enters the door of the lobby leading to the box. He closes the door behind him. He draws a pistol, and shoots the President in the back of his head. The shriek of Mrs. Lincoln pierces the ears of all. Booth leaps upon the stage, brandishing a dagger, and flies, saying as he does, "Sic semper tyrannis." His horse at the door is held by a Roman Catholic. He leaps upon it and rides away.

Proof that Rome directed the arm of J. Wilkes Booth is seen:

First. In the fact that the house of Mrs. Surratt, a Roman Catholic, where the plot was laid, swarmed with priests.

Second. The Mr. Lloyd, who kept the carbine which Booth wanted for protection, was a Roman Catholic.

Third. Dr. Mudd, who set the leg of Booth, was a Roman Catholic.

Fourth. Garrett, in whose barn Booth took refuge and where he was shot, was a Roman Catholic.

Fifth. All the conspirators, says General Baker, the great detective, were attending Roman Catholic services, or were educated as Roman Catholics.

Sixth. Priests sheltered and spirited away John Surratt, and Pope Pius IX. gave him a place among his guards,

Seventh. The plot was known as far away as St. Joseph, Minn., 40 miles from a railroad, and more than 80 miles from a telegraph. Rev. F. A. Conwell, late chaplain of a Minnesota regiment, was told at that place at six P.M. on April 14th, the night of the assassination, by the purveyor of the monastery filled with priests, that President Lincoln and Secretary Seward had been killed, four hours before the deed was attempted. How was it known? There is but one answer. The conspiracy which cost Abraham Lincoln his life was resolved upon by the priests of Washington and communicated to priests in far-away St. Joseph. Charles Boucher, a priest in Canada, swears that John Surratt was sent to him by Father Lefierre, the canon of the bishop of Montreal. For months he concealed him, and then shipped him to Rome. Why? Because it was in the bond. They promised the murderers protection on earth, so far as they could give it to them, and a crown in heaven if they died in the attempt.

Eighth. The rejoicing of Romanists* at the outset, and until they saw their peril. Mrs. Surratt, the day after the murder, said, without being rebuked, in the presence of several witnesses: "The death of Abraham Lincoln is no more than the death of any nigger in the army."

WHY WAS NOT MORE MADE OF IT?

Why is not more made of it? Cowardice explains it all. Fear was on every side. The leaders declared, We are just through with one war; if we make an attack on the Roman Catholic church and hang a few of their priests, who could be proven guilty of participating in the plot, a religious war would be the result. Nothing would have been easier than to have proven the criminality of the priests; but this was carefully avoided, from the beginning to the end of the trial. When their eyes were opened to their peril, the fear of the priests was pitiable. They say that their damning deed had frozen the milk in the breasts of millions. Jesuitism, with the tread of a panther and the cunning of a sleuthhound, shrank away, and hid from sight for the time. Alas! politicians seemed smitten with the same dread. Father Chiniquy declared that, when, not long after the execution of the murderers, he went incognito to Washington, to begin his investigations about the true and real authors of the deed, he was not a little surprised to see that not a single one of the men connected with the Government to whom he addressed himself would consent to have any talk with him on that matter, except after he had given his word of honor that he would never mention their names in connection with the result of the investigation. He says: "I saw with profound distress that the influence of Rome was almost supreme in Washington. I could not find a single statesman who would dare face the nefarious influence, and fight it down." This was the policy of Lincoln. On this rock his bark struck, and went down.

The Romanism that assassinated President Lincoln is in our midst, unchanged in spirit and in purpose. Upon the American people devolve fearful responsibilities,

THINGS THAT CAN BE DONE.

First. "We can tell the truth about Romanism."

Second. "We can tell the truth to Romanists."

Third. "We can hold America for Americans."

Had Abraham Lincoln voiced the utterance, it would have made him the evangel that would have carried hope to the millions of earth. The work he left undone we must undertake, and then shall Romanism find here a grave, into which the roots of liberty shall go and find nutriment, while above shall tower the hardy trunk, from whose wide branches shall hang fruits which, gathered by God's best children, shall fill the garner of hope, and make this Immanuel's Land.



It will surprise the people of the great free republic of the United States to learn that

FIFTEEN THOUSAND DEPARTMENT CLERKS

are under the surveillance of Rome. This seems like a strange statement. The many will say it cannot be true. The fact remains. Romanism is the dominant power in the Capital of the United States. The war which Rome helped to bring on, and which she hindered as best she could when she saw it was to eventuate in liberty, resulted in her advantage rather than to her detriment. The reason for it is difficult to explain. Had Abraham Lincoln told the truth about Romanism to the people, the curse would have been wiped out. The reason he did not, and gave for not doing it, influences thousands at the present time, viz. : fear of a religious war.

It seems inexplicable that the power which assassinated Abraham Lincoln should have been fostered and aided by the people who slew slavery and who recognized the fact that Romanism was its chief ally. Who can think of Thaddeus Stevens patting this monster that slew the great Emancipator, without a shudder of horror, mingled with a feeling of incredulity. A strange fear of Rome came upon the politicians of all parties after the civil war was over. Proofs abounded of the disloyalty of this life-long foe of liberty. They were unheeded. They remain unheeded. From dozens of letters, and from unnumbered clerks in the departments, information is furnished that, after the 1st and 15th of every month, nuns have the free run of the departments, and can ask every clerk and every head of a department for money to help on the Church of Rome. Some of these letters are sad beyond expression. The wife of a Union soldier writes : "I am in -- Department. There are nine Irish to one American. The persecution to which I am subjected, in hopes of driving me out, is difficult to describe and hard to bear. They preach their religion and their politics. If a word is said against it, the air is made blue with profanity, and such words as, Get out, you heretic; we ll make it hot for you, are heard on every hand."

ROME HAS THE ENTREE

to any of the Departments, and can do what she desires. Any one without the black robe and bonnet would be thrust out by the door-keepers. These are

admitted by special order. Must this be borne? Is not this an outrage to Christian employees in a free Government? Drop the word "Christian." Is it not an outrage on American citizenship? Has Rome any claim upon these clerks in the service of the Government? Suppose Baptists or Presbyterians should ask the privilege of going through the departments to solicit funds for church purposes, would the request be granted? Most assuredly not.

We have said the clerks were under the surveillance of Rome. Suppose they do not like it? What can they do about it? Seven men, members of the Grand Army of the Republic, some from Northern states, some from Southern, told how they were not only asked by these nuns to give twice a month, but that they were afraid not to give. They related how the heads of the departments are very largely either Roman Catholics, or afraid to antagonize them, and because one of their number expressed his mind in regard to the outrage of having these black-robed minions of Rome tramping through the departments and asking American citizens to contribute to the support of "The Harlot of the Tiber" his name was handed in as a man who had insulted a saintly nun, and at the close of the month his dismissal came, and no reasons given. They who refuse to give are reported, and when vacancies are required, their names are ready for use. The result need not be described. Fear of losing their places is everywhere apparent. It affects society, muzzles the press, and chains the pulpit.

If there is one doctrine distinctively American, it is that there must be a separation between church and State. If there is one doctrine distinctively democratic, it is that the State must support the representatives of the Church of Rome.

TALK ABOUT HOME RULE

for Ireland, we need it in Washington. The Capital, the Departments, the President's House, the Post Office, the Foreign, and now the Interior Department, are under the domination of Roman Catholics, the instigators of the Civil War and the assassins of Abraham Lincoln, the life-long foe of liberty here, and throughout the world.

THE TROUBLE IN WASHINGTON

lies in the fact, that the men in office live, when at home, in different places, which are also under the dominance of Rome.

Several members of Congress related that it is the custom of the nuns to visit every member of Congress soon after he arrives : they ask for a contribution. If they give, well. If not, it is reported.

HOW THE NUNS WERE DRIVEN OUT.

A Northern lady, a good Baptist, whose husband is independent of public patronage, rented rooms to a member of Congress. Hardly had he got his trunk unstrapped, before two nuns came. The girl let them in. They were asked to call again after the gentleman got settled. They were no sooner out, than the lady of the house said: "If those women come again, seat them in the hall, and

don't let them in until I see them."The next day they were seated in the hall, and she came down. The lady is utterly fearless, and has no respect for, nor fear of black-robed Sisters of Charity.

"What do you want?"

"To see the Member of Congress"

"What for?"

"To see him."

"He has a wife, and don't need the attentions of other women."

"We wish to see him for the church."

"He is not a Roman Catholic, and has a better church, which he helps support."

Then the old nun claimed she wished to go into a private room to fix her shoe."Fix it here : you are not afraid of me, are you?"

Then she spoke up, and asked : "Do you refuse to let me see a Member of Congress in this house?"

"I do."

"Then we will take the number of this house, and it may be to your injury."-

"All right; take it, and advertise it, if you choose; my house cannot be made a run-way for Romish hirelings."

It is a simple fact, that the house is always full of occupants, and is felt to be a retreat from the incursions of Romanists.

Is there any good reasons why the Roman Catholic church should become a universal beggar, and yet house the Pope in the largest palace in the world, and feed her cardinals, bishops, lady-superiors, priests and nuns on the fat of the land?

Was there ever a set of dupes like Romanists, who, as a rule, live in squalor, while the money drawn from the poor is placed on the largest structures of the land.

ROME IS NOT POOR.

More wealth is under her control than is possessed by the representative of any nation, sect, or faith. Her wealth is a secret. Out of Peter's Pence comes a great patrimony. Rome claims to be beneficent, and so becomes the recipient of bounty from the State, as well as from individuals. No sect is less so. No people give so little to any object outside of their own communion.

THE POPE LIVES IN A PALACE

fifteen hundred feet in length, eight hundred in breadth, with twenty courts, miles of galleries filled with pictures and statuary, two hundred stair-cases, eleven hundred rooms, the construction of which has cost more than one hundred millions of dollars, and yet he is the pensioner of the whole world!

As a rule, the people who belong to the Church of Rome are poor. In Roman Catholic countries where Romanism rules supreme, they are very poor. In Ireland, in the Roman Catholic districts, the men and women sleep in ditches and herd with pigs. It is surprising that, in New York, Romanists, living in tenement houses, in garrets and cellars, are content to abide in squalor, while the archbishop, whose iron hand was laid on every free impulse, and all who sympathized with it, lives in a palace, and is fed on food that befits the table of a king. The Pope has for his own use four Palatine cardinals, three prelates, and a master, ten prelates of the private chamber, amongst whom are cup bearers and keepers of the wardrobe, two hundred and fifteen domestic prelates, and more than four hundred women. Then follows two hundred and forty-nine supernumerary prelates of the private chamber, four private chamberlains of the sword and cloak, Roman patricians, a quarter-master, major, a correspondent-general of the post, one hundred and thirty fresh private chamberlains of the sword and cloak. Next come two hundred and sixty-five honorary monsignori, extra urbem, six honorary chamberlains of the sword and cloak, then eight private chaplains; then two private monsignori of the tonsure, or, barbers in short, but monsignori just the same; then eighteen supernumeraries. In all, one thousand and twenty-five persons; besides the Palatine administration and the tribunal of the major-domo, the Swiss guards the gens d'arms, and a legion of servants. Does it not need a brazen effrontery, which is astonishing, to send priests and nuns all over the world to extract the pence from the pockets of the poor, to keep in luxury this army of men, for the most part privates, who earn not a dollar, and are utterly worthless as aids to humanity? If it be difficult for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven, how shall he who inherits the Vatican enter there, who has treasures of all sorts, many precious gems, countless works of art, vessels of silver and gold, and more than a thousand servants? On his head is not one crown, but three. He is borne on the shoulders of men. He compels his votaries to kiss his toe, and enjoys an income of millions.

In the United States, the attempt is being made to rival Europe. The Cardinal's palace in New York, built of marble, tilled with choice works of art, cost an immense sum. The dwellings of bishops and priests are planned on a magnificent scale. The gate into Rome is not strait, and the way is not narrow. They can carry with them bad politics, bad principles, bad practices and bad lives, and yet if they will give their consciences to the priests, and believe what they are taught concerning penance, absolution, forms and ceremonies, the conditions of becoming a Roman Catholic are met. A change of heart is not in the programme. A blameless, pure life is not in the bond. It is not strange that error thrives beneath the shadow of Romanism. Rum-selling is not a sin, and if rum-drinking were even a disgrace, few are the priests who would be respectable. Mormonism fattens on polygamy, and Mohammedanism, that painted a heaven in which lust should have full play, and the bestial nature supremacy, won a large following, and holds it, because the carnal heart can there find full play for passion and desire. Romanism is a match

for either Mormonism or Mohammedanism. The priests practice polygamy under another name, and find in the church a carteblanche for the promptings of the natural heart.

ROMANISM IS A DECEPTION AND A FRAUD.

A deception, because it claims to have been built on St. Peter in Rome; when there is not a scintilla of evidence that Peter ever saw Rome. He was the apostle of the circumcision. He went to Babylon, and from there wrote his epistles. Paul went to Rome, and called the names of the prominent ones he met; but never mentioned Peter, who lived and died in the East. But Romanism without Peter in Rome is a failure; and so the lie, that he came to Rome, lived there twenty-five years, was in the Marmantine Prison over which St. Peter's towers, and died crucified head downwards, in the place upon which the Vatican stands, where the Pope lives, all this is unblushingly lifted into prominence as if it were a truth, when all history knows it to be false.

Romanism is a fraud because it pretends to have power which does not belong to it. Tradition usurps the place of Scripture, it subordinates the inward and spiritual to the outward and visible; it obscures and stifles the life of faith and love, by its absorbing attention to the things of sight and show; instead of relying on Jesus, who is the Christ, and was offered once for all, it makes a new Jesus and a new atonement at every Mass; instead of having one mediator between God and man (1 Timothy, 2:5), it makes the mother of Jesus both a mediator and a God, and treats, likewise, its thousands of other canonized (real or unreal) saints as mediators, to be prayed to and honored for their superhuman merit and power. By its connected doctrines of confession and penance, and absolution and indulgence, it places the consciences, persons, and property of many women and children in the power of the priest; it speaks lies in hypocrisy, sears the conscience as with a hot iron; it changes the truth of God into a lie, and worships and serves the creature more than the Creator; it turns the consolations and comforts of religion, the means of grace, and the hope of glory, into so much merchandise, to be disposed of according to the venter, and the ability or necessity of the purchaser; in fine, it sets forth another gospel than the free gospel of Christ, another standard than the perfect law of God, other ordinances and other conditions of salvation than those which the Lord Jesus has established. It has fellowship with darkness rather than light, and is in affinity with Satan and his angels, rather than with Jehovah. And yet, bad as it is in character and in practice, the Republic of the United States gives to this assassin of President Lincoln, to this enemy of all righteousness, to this instigator of the civil war, rights denied to the representatives of Jesus Christ's Gospel, and compels fifteen thousand employees of the Government to give to its support, or to have their places endangered, and their living confiscated!

Romanism is a fraud, because it claims to be in line with apostolic succession, when there have been at least thirty schisms in the church. Two popes have claimed St. Peter's chair at one and the same time, and fought and led armies to maintain the supremacy. In 1414, the Council of Constance cashiered three popes, John XXIII., Gregory XIII. and Benedict XIII. as deserving the deepest execration, and as guilty of most horrible crimes.

Popes have been guilty of the most horrible practices. What matters it though Pope Joan was taken with the pains of childbirth on a public parade, though mistresses and harlots had control of the Chair, Rome as unblushingly holds out her pauper hand and cries Give! as if she had a good history, and was backed by a decent life! Romanism is indifferent to Scripture and public opinion.

Romanists want a Peter for Rome, and they get him. In spite of Scripture, they will hold on to him; and for all Scripture can do, Peter may yet become a second Romulus, suckled by a wolf, and the founder of the Eternal City. It would be as true as much of the history they are making for the youth of America.

Is it not enough to tolerate Romanism? Shall the free people of America be compelled to give to its support? Shall this church be permitted to dominate the State? This is being done in many portions of the Republic. Shall a halt be called?

This question must be answered. Romanism is for the first time uncovering its intent in America, and revealing the fact that the spirit of hellish hate which dominated the organism in Spain, and also in Italy, characterizes it in the Republic, where, it was said, free institutions were to change its purpose and modify its nature. A good time to answer the question has come. Freemen are at last beginning to understand that freedom is in peril. Romanists who hope for better things are tiring of the old despotism, and are beginning to seek for the new life.



In a city cursed with malaria is a cesspool, so large that it spreads contagion through many cellars, up into offices, into stores, and infects the town. In winter, they do not clean it out, because of the cold. In summer, they have another excuse. It is covered with boards. Ever and anon one rots. A horse breaks through and is ruined. A man falls in and dies. Then comes a spasm of indignation, and many declare the cesspool must go; but it stays; it is working mischief.

Romanism is much like it. It poisons the air and affects the health, wherever its virus is inhaled. It is bad, and bad continually. Few care to touch it, or describe it. The cesspool is covered over. It ought to be cleaned out, but it is not. There are reasons why the many fail to attack the error or fight the sin. It controls votes how many, few know. The leaders of the Romish cohort are astute, far-seeing and brave. They work together, strike an organized blow, are conscienceless, and so are never hindered by principle or restrained by honor, rightness or righteousness. They are a bandit against virtue, education and progress. They are not ashamed of it. They will shut the best histories out of the school. There is a spasm. Meetings are held; Rome is attacked, and Rome is silent; but the books stay out, and Protestant teachers turn Catholics for place and pelf, and Rome laughs and moves on, securing the acquiescence, if not the favor, of politicians. So in regard to morality. A man breaks through into the cesspool. He is covered with filth.

Romanism is revealed, and the people declare now it must go; but a new board is laid over the hole; lime is thrown in; the stench is killed for the moment, and Rome increases in power. Rome stands by Rome as true men would do well to stand by true men, but as true men seldom do, while the emergency is on, and help is needed.

Why Priests Should Wed," was written to save women and girls threatened by the filth of the Confessional. Much that is vile, and too filthy to be read with pleasure or profit to the individual perusing it, has been omitted. For this, the author has been blamed by good men and women. "We do not know about it," they say. "You say, there is a cesspool. You say it is beyond human belief for vileness. We do not have more than the words of men like you. The offensive matter is locked up in Latin. It is beyond our reach. This thing of Romanism concerns Americans. Romanism is doing all in its power to capture the United States. It will succeed, unless the truth be told concerning it." Such is the view of good Christian men. Romanism is bringing forth as bad fruit in Washington as elsewhere. Assaults are made on virtue. Nunneries are used as assignation houses there as elsewhere, because Romanists live there as elsewhere. This ought to be brought to the attention of the people, if they are to be delivered. It is fashionable to speak of Romanism as a part of the Christian world.

Encyclopedias do it; so do ministers of Evangelical denominations. It is a shame that this is true, yet true it is. Romanism is the "mystery of iniquity." It is a horrible stench in the nostrils of humanity, borne because of the lack of power to remove it. Hated of God, it is yet to be hated of man. But, in the meantime, the people have a battle to wage with error, and a duty to discharge. Romanism must be exposed. Uncover the cesspool, and it shall bring upon itself destruction.

In "Why Priests Should Wed," Dens and Liguori were quoted, and all that could be decently written was put into type, and a challenge was sent forth asking Romanists to deny it, if they could; or for Congress to appoint a Commission to investigate the charges brought against the priesthood of the Roman Catholic church because of the practice of Auricular Confession, and to demand persons and papers competent, in evidence, to declare whether such confessional is calculated to pollute the minds of the people, and undermine the foundation of our Republican institutions. Thousands and tens of thousands of these petitions were signed and sent to and read in the Senate and House of Representatives, and nothing has been done about it.

In the meantime, the author congratulates himself as having "built better than he knew," because Romanists know what is left out in the blank spaces as Protestants do not, and the effect of the book has been helpful to Romanists, great numbers of whom, because of its appalling revelations, have abandoned Rome forever. It has been charged that, in "Why Priests Should Wed," the quotations are largely from Dens and Liguori, and not from theologians of the Roman Catholic Church in America. This was because Dens theology has been endorsed by the prelates in Ireland as "the best book on the subject that could be published, as late as Sept. 15th, 1808, and by the Archbishop of St. Louis, Mo., in Feb. 1850, by Bishop Kenrick of Philadelphia, in 1861. A thousand dollars reward was offered in 1873 to any Accredited Roman priest or

bishop y^ho will disprove the horrible disclosure contained in a book translating the Latin into English and German, from the Secret Theology of Peter Dens and Francis P. Kenrick, published in Chicago, 111. No reply has been made, because a refutation is impossible.

The truth is not hidden; but it is not scattered. Show what Romanists are, what they teach, and how they live, and decent people will cut loose from it; and the President, unless he be lost to all self-esteem and sense of decency, and the respect of mankind, would as soon walk the streets with a painted representative of the house which is "the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death," as to lock arms with the Red-Robed Cardinal, the representative of the Harlot of the Tiber.

It is not necessary to confine attention to the works of Dens and Liguori. John Hughes, archbishop of New York, and Francis Patrick Kenrick, arch bishop of Philadelphia, have sanctioned all the vileness of the past, and sent forth contributions as vile as any that preceded. These are accessible. In the book, "Theology in Use in the Theological Seminary and Sacred Theology for Students," by Francis Patrick Kenrick, are descriptions of "adulterers with the mouth" (p. 130) , of the manner in which the marriage bed is to be used and is defiled (1. vi., n. 917), and suggestions concerning intercourse too filthy to be written; of the sin of evading offspring, and the means employed to produce the result; of the guilt of Sodomy, and how the sin is committed between husband and wife (1. vi., n. 916); of the sin of rendering one s-self impotent, and much more in the same strain. PARISH PRIESTS AND OTHER CONFESSORS PROVIDED FOR. Because this is frequently denied, we quote in full; "VIII. Of Luxury. If, however, it should be foreseen that pollution will ensue from some cause that is necessary, or useful, or advantageous to some body, although the mind is averse to it, there is no sin, so long as there is no danger in consenting to it. Hence, even though involuntary pollution should be foreseen, it is proper for

- "1. Parish Priests, and also other confessors, to hear the confessions of women, to read treatises on obscene subjects, to touch the parts of a sick woman, to accost, kiss or embrace women according to the custom of the country, to wait on them in . bathing, and other things of a similar character.
- "2. It is lawful for any one who suffers great itching in the privates, to relieve it by touching, although pollution may follow.
- "3. So also it is useful to ride on horseback for a person, even though pollution should be foreseen,"and much more of the same character.
- "4. It is lawful to lie in any position to rest more conveniently.
- "5. To take warm food or drinks, in moderation, and to lead in decent dances." {Francis Patrick Kenrick's Theology, vol. 3, p. 172} Into this lap of Rome, look. The Parish Priest is given absolute control of the bodies of the women of the Roman Catholic church, and of all others he may capture. Liguori grants a priest two women a month. Kenrick permits a lascivious scoundrel to gratify his lustful inclinations. When wife or daughter is the victim, does not the permission given in the theology place the entire church under suspicion? Somebody's daughter, somebody's wife shut up with the priest in the Confessional, or in his home, is his

victim.

Let us turn now to the "Garden of the Soul," a prayer-book commonly used in the Roman Catholic churches, and for sale at all Roman Catholic book stores, and commended by Archbishop Hughes, and on pages 213 and 214 are these questions, to be asked by a Roman Catholic priest of any female, from seven up to seventy.

"Have you been guilty of fornication, or adultery, or incest, or any sin against nature, either with a person of the same sex, or with any other creature? How often? Or have you designed or attempted any such sin, or sought to induce others to it? How often?" "Have you been guilty of pollution, or immodest touches of yourself? How often?"

"Have you touched others, or permitted yourself to be touched by others immodestly? or given and taken wanton kisses, or embraces, or any such liberties? How often?" "Have you looked at immodest objects, with pleasure or danger? read immodest books, or songs, to yourself, or others? kept indecent pictures? willingly given ear to, and taken pleasure in hearing loose discourses? or sought to see or hear anything that was immodest? How often?"

"Have you exposed yourself to wanton company? or played at any indecent play? or frequented masquerades, balls, comedies, with danger to your chastity? How often?" "Have you been guilty of any immodest discourse, wanton stares, jests, or songs, or words of double meaning? and how often? and before how many? and were the persons to whom you spoke or sung married or single? For all this you are obliged to confess, by reason of the evil thoughts these things are apt to create in the hearers.

"Have you abused the marriage-bed by any action contrary to the order of nature? or by any pollutions? or been guilty of any irregularity, in order to hinder your having children? How often? (Ways to ascertain all this are pointed out by Bishop F. P. Kenrick, in the theology which every priest must study) . Have you, without just cause, refused the marriage debt? and what sin followed from it? How often?"

"Have you debauched any person that was innocent before? Have you forced any person, or deluded any one by deceitful promises, etc.? or designed, or desired to do so? How often?"

"Have you taught any one evil that he knew not of before? or carried any one to lewd houses?" etc. How often?"

"Have you willingly taken pleasure in unchaste thoughts or imaginations? or entertained unchaste desires? Were the objects of your desires maids, or married persons, or kins folks, or persons consecrated to God? How often?"

"Have you taken pleasure in the irregular motions of the flesh? or not endeavored to resist them? How often?"

"Have you entertained with pleasure the thoughts of saying or doing anything which it would be a sin to say or do? How often?"

"Have you had the desire or design of committing any sin, of what sin? How often?" Can an unmarried priest ask these questions of the women of his flock, full of life, of blood, of impure thoughts, without finding out all he wants to know to ascertain where victims for his lust abide? These questions are asked in every town where is a Roman Catholic church, and lives growing out of them are lived; and this places the cesspool, full of contagion, in juxtaposition with us all. Paul asked: "Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of a harlot? God forbid. What! know you not that he which is joined to a harlot, is one body?" (1 Cor. 6:15,16.) The fact is apparent, whoever tolerates Romanism tolerates harlotry of the worst and vilest descriptions.

TURN NOW TO DENS, WHO IS AUTHORITY.

"A confessor has seduced his penitent to the commission of carnal sin, not in confession, nor by occasion of confession, but from some extraordinary occasion. Is he to be denounced?" A. No. If he had tampered with her from his knowledge of confession, it would be a different thing, because, for instance, he knows that person, from her confession, to be given to such carnal sins."

Imagine a girl, fallen through the misconduct of a priest. She becomes alarmed. She goes to another confessor; tells her story. Confessors are advised not lightly to give credit to any woman whatsoever accusing their former confessor, but first to search diligently into the end and cause of the occasion, to examine their morals and conversation. In other words, break doinun the witness."For which reason, observe, that whatever person, either by herself or by another, falsely accuses or denounces a priest as a seducer, incurs a case reserved for the supreme Pontiff." (Antoine, p. 428.) There is no protection for virtue in the Roman Catholic Church. The priest tells the woman she does not sin by yielding. He confesses to a priest and is absolved. All unite against virtue. Is not the window open? Cannot men see the character of Romanism to which the Republic and the United States surrenders?

WHAT WILL CITIZENS OF THE REPUBLIC DO ABOUT IT?

This is the question which must be answered by Christian men and women. Nuns walk the streets of Washington in procession, with smiling faces, and defiant, don t-care look: sleek priests dwell in palatial residences, and have things their own way. Members of Congress surrender their wives and daughters to their care. Vast sums are given to propitiate the favor of Rome. The peril increases; not because Romanists outnumber Protestants, but because Protestants are silent who ought to speak.

THERE IS THE LAP OF ROME,

in Washington! The Nation's Capital has fallen into it, and ministers are as silent about it as if there were no peril. For shame!!!

All this shows, as was said in "Why Priests Should Wed," that Francis Patrick Kenrick and John Hughes, who wrote, must have had an acquaintance and a practice in indulgence entirely opposed to the profession of celibacy or the

existence of virtue. The book of Kenrick and the "Garden of the Soul" ought to be suppressed by legal enactment, and Auricular Confession should be banished from the Roman Catholic Church in America. Polygamy among Mormons is virtue personified, in comparison. Auricular confession is now the prolific source of gross licentiousness, and is destructive of virtue in the hearts of the priests who officiate in the Confessional. These infernal questions, framed by Bishops Kenrick and Hughes, propounded by bachelor priests to females of all ages, from seven years and upwards, and the obligation of the Confessional, binding them under pain of Eternal Damnation to eternal secrecy, is bringing forth a terrible harvest of lust and crime.

Rome does not preach, she plots. Rome cares not for public opinion or public remonstrances, so long as she can control votes, and get on increasing in wealth and power. In Eugene Sue's "Wandering Jew," Jesuits are uncovered in their hellish plottings and intrigues. The American of to-day ought to read that book of yesterday, for it reveals what practices, what machinations, what slavery, what abject ruin confronts the young men who shall give themselves to the control of the Jesuits in the American University now being built at Washington. One of the most beautiful characters in literature is "Gabriel the priest." An orphan, placed in the care of good and honest Catholics if such there are is surrendered by them to the Jesuits, because of facts which came to them concerning property on the way to a certain family, which the Jesuits determine to obtain and hold. As a result, for years, the plottings go on, that orphans may be robbed, and good and innocent people may be deprived of their rights.

Of the general course of education, it is not necessary to speak. It has been described a, thousand times. It is the same at this time as in the days that are gone. But of the training much ought to be said. Gabriel enters the college. He says: "On the day of my joining it, the Superior said to me, in pointing out two of the pupils a little older than myself, These are the companions with whom you are to associate: you will walk with them always, but all three together; the rules of the House forbidding any conversation between two persons alone." The students from the Jesuit College in Washington go in threes, not in twos. Americans see it, and do not fight it.

TRAINED TO BE SPIES.

"The same regulation enjoins, that you should listen attentively to what your companions may say, in order that you may report it to me, for those dear children may have, unknown to themselves, evil thoughts, or may contemplate the committing of a fault; but if you love your comrades, you must apprise me of their evil inclinations, in order that my paternal remonstrances may spare punishment, by preventing offence; for it is always better to prevent a fault than to punish it.

It happened sometime after, that I myself had been guilty of an infraction of the rules of the House; on which occasion the Superior said to me: My child! you have deserved a severe punishment, but you shall be pardoned, if you will promise to detect one of your companions in the same fault that you have committed." And all this is done in the name of all that is most holy.

Gabriel ashamed of such conduct, asked if it were wrong to be an informer. The answer: "A student has no right to discriminate between right and wrong, but only to obey; that to the confessor belonged the responsibility," uncovers the fetters that binds those under the control of Jesuits. His life was spent in an atmosphere of terror, of oppression, and suspicious watchings. Every effort is made to close the heart against all the gentle and tender emotions; to make of every young man a sneak, a hypocrite, a traitor. Lying follows in the wake of such teaching. According to the Constitution of the Society of Jesus, this is trivial. Now let us see the outcome. The education in the college is finished. Into the seminary Gabriel went, comparatively innocent. He was now to be prepared for the holy ministry. Let us see how the work goes on.

"You placed in my hands a book, he said, "containing the questions that a confessor should put to young men, to young girls, to married women, when they presented themselves at that tribunal of penitence." "My God," exclaimed Gabriel, trembling, "I shall never forget that terrible moment. It was in the evening, I withdrew to my room, taking that book with me, composed, as you told me, by one of the fathers, and revised by a holy bishop." "It is impossible," said Eugene Sue, writing for the French, "to give even in Latin an idea of the infamous book."

Said Mr. Given, in his bold, excellent work, "Of the Jesuit and the University:" "I experience considerable embarrassment in commencing this chapter, as it has to treat of a book that it is impossible to translate, and difficult to cite from its text; because the Latin insults modesty by its plain speaking. I must, therefore, crave the indulgence of the reader, and will promise him in return to withhold as much obscenity as I can." Further on, in reference to the question imposed by the compendium, Mr. Given exclaims, with generous indignation: "What then must be the conversations that pass, in the retirement of the Confessional, between the priest and a married woman? I forbear to say more."

The author of the "Discoveries of the Bibliophile," after having literally cited a great many passages from this horrible catechism, says: "My pen refuses to proceed further in this encyclopedia of every baseness, and I am sorry that it has gone so far; but I can only say, that though a mere copyist, I feel as much horror as if I had been touching poison. And yet, nevertheless, it is this horror that gives me courage. In the church of Jesus Christ, agreeably to the order established by the Divine will, that evil is good which leads one from error; and the more prompt the remedy the more it is efficacious. Morality can never be in danger so long as truth raises its voice and makes itself heard."

Gabriel describes the effect upon him as he read the book: "Full of respect, confidence and faith, I opened its pages. At first, I did not understand it; but at last I did. Struck with shame and horror, and overcome by astonishment, I had hardly strength to close, with trembling hand, this abominable textbook. I immediately came to you, my father, to ask pardon for having involuntarily cast my eyes on its pages, which, by mistake, I supposed you had put into my hands."

"You may also remember," said the priest, "that I quieted your scruples, explaining to you that it was necessary that a priest, who was destined to hear all things under the seal of confession, should know all, with the power of appreciating it; that the Society imposed the reading of the compendium as a text-book on you deacons, seminarists and priests, who might be called to the sacred duty of confession."

"I believed you, my father; the habit of passive obedience was too strong upon me, discipline had so utterly deprived me of all self-examination, that spite of my horror, for which I then reproached myself as for a heavy fault, in remembering your words, I returned with the book into my room. I read it! Oh! my father, what a revelation was there of the excessive refinements of criminal luxury! Then in the vigor of youth, I had been alone upheld by my ignorance, and the assistance of God, against sensual struggles. Oh, that night, that night! in the midst of the deep silence of my solitude, trembling with fright and confusion, I spelt over that catechism of monstrous, unheard-of, unknown debaucheries; in proportion as its obscene pictures of frightful lust were presented to my imagination till then chaste and pure, you know, oh God! that it seemed as if my reason had become weakened; yes, and had entirely gone astray; for although I desired utterly to fly from this infernal book; yet, I know not by what awful, frightful attraction, by what devouring curiosity, I was still held breathless over its infamous pages. I felt as though I should have died from shame and confusion; and yet, in spite of myself, my cheeks were burning and a corrupting warmth circulated through my veins, and these terrible allusions assisted to complete my wanderings; it seemed as though lascivious phantoms were starting from its accursed pages, and I lost my recollection in seeking to avoid their burning embraces.

"The terms in which you speak of this book are highly blameable, said the priest; you were the victim of your own excited imagination, and it is to that alone that you ought to ascribe those fatal impressions, instead of imputing them to a book, excellent and irreproachable for its purpose, and authorized by the church.

"Truly, my father," replied Gabriel, with the most profound bitterness, "I have no right to complain that my mind, till that time innocent and pure, should henceforth be polluted with deformities that I should never even have dreamt of; for it is not likely that any who could have given themselves over to such horrors would have asked pardon from them of a priest." These are matters on which you are not competent to judge, angrily replied the Father d Aigrigny.

"Then I will say no more on that subject," said Gabriel, as he proceeded.

"A long illness succeeded this awful night."

After it, he went as a missionary to America. It is refreshing to read his description of his enjoyment of freedom:

"From my childhood, I had always either lived in a college or a seminary, in a state of oppression and continual dejection; and from being always accustomed to keep my eyes upon the ground, I had never known what it was to

contemplate the heavens, or the splendid beauties of Nature. Oh, what profound, what religious happiness I enjoyed on first suddenly finding myself transported amongst the imposing grandeurs of the ocean, when, during the voyage, I contemplated myself between the sea and sky! Then it seemed as if I had quitted a place of thick and heavy darkness. For the first time for many years, I felt my heart freely beating in my bosom. For the first time, I felt that I was master of my own thoughts; and I then dared to examine my past life, as one who looks from a precipice into the deep and darkened valley beneath him. Then strange doubts came across my mind. I inquired of myself by what right, or to what end, I had been so long a time oppressed and borne down; deprived of the exercise of my free will, of my liberty, of my reason. Since God had endowed me with all these, then I reasoned, that perhaps the ends of that grand, beautiful and holy work to which I had dedicated myself, would one day be developed, and compensate me for my obedience and resignation.

On my arrival at Charleston, S.C., the Superior of the establishment in that town, to whom I had communicated my doubts as to the object of the Society, took upon himself to clear them up. With a fearful candor he unveiled their ends; not perhaps as understood by all the members of the Society, of whom a great many partook of my ignorance, but such as the principals of it had undeviatingly pursued from the foundation of the Order. I became terrified. I read the casuists. Oh, my father! what a new and frightful revelation for me, when at every page of these books, written by the fathers, I read an excuse indeed a justification of robbery, calumny, violation, adultery, perjury, murder, regicide, as follows: "Violation. He who, either by force, menace, fraud, or importunity, seduces a virgin, without promise of marriage, must indemnify the girl, or her relatives, for the wrong that may result from it, by giving her a dowry, by which she may get a husband; or marrying her himself, if he cannot otherwise indemnify her. If, however, the offense remains an absolute secret, the seducer is not bound to make any restitution" This is Romanism.

"Adultery. If any one has a guilty connection with a married woman, not because she is married, but because she is handsome setting aside the circumstances of her being married such connection, according to many authors, does not constitute the sin of adultery, but merely that of fornication."

After reading this, Gabriel said: "When I thought within myself, that as a priest of the God of charity, of justice, of pardon, I yet belonged to a society whose chiefs propounded such doctrines and boasted of them, I made an oath before God, to break for ever the bonds by which I was attached to it."

Is it probable, is it possible, that Jesuitism has improved? Is such a school or university a desideratum in this land? Do we need to have American youth doomed to such a discipline? Father Chiniquy declares, that students in this land seek to escape this sea of nastiness. The effect of such teaching is horrible. It undermines and degrades manhood. It is time that this truth was brought home to the consciences of men. They have got to be made to see that Romanism is not a religion, but a plot an adjunct of hell; and that it has nothing whatever to do with heaven.

Now it is admitted, that the most revolting and degrading scene of the confessional is that of the prescribed treatment of females. On the mind of every Roman Catholic the conviction is fastened, that damnation is sure to come to those who go to confession and do not confess every sin they have committed. Further, that if a female appears modest, the confessor is instructed that her modesty must be overcome, or else he is authorized to deny her absolution.

"But," it has been well asked, "what modesty in a young lady, or any other person, is in danger of being offended, if the priest's conduct is directed by God's Word? For then he would think of and practice naught but whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, and whatsoever things are of good report/ It is, however, because of the opposite of those things, especially in things that are pure, that the modesty of the most hardened sinner must at times be shocked in the confessional; of course, we need not be surprised to learn that a young lady can be offended there. Indeed, in looking over a pamphlet, containing lengthy extracts from theological works used in seminaries, not in Ireland, but in the United States, that part of the confessional having reference particularly to females, in single life, in the marriage state, and in widowhood, it is impossible to conceive of any thing more vile, more outrageously offensive and abominable, to any mind not steeped in the lowest depths of sensualized life." Ought not these facts to be placed within reach of the fathers and mothers whose children are exposed to such perils because the Roman Catholic Church is permitted unmolested to do its hellish work? Approach it and try to write the words, and the hand pauses, the heart sickens, and it seems impossible to proceed.

How husbands can allow their wives to go to confession, fathers their daughters, brothers their sisters; or how an intelligent and thoughtful people can look with favor upon the building up of an institution in which these debasing and polluting utterances are taught, passes comprehension.

The Rev. Pierce Connelly, a domestic chaplain to the Earl of Shrewsbury, in a letter published in the London Times, says: "I have had experience in the confessional, from princes downwards, and out of it, such as perhaps has fallen to the lot of no other living man; and my solemn conviction is, that a celibate priesthood, organized like that of Rome, is in irreconcilable hostility with all good human interests. I have seen clerical inviolability made to mean nothing less than license and impurity. I have read to the simple-minded Cardinal- Prefect of the Propaganda a narrative written to a pious lady friend, by a respected Roman priest, of such enormities of lust in his fellow-priests around him, that the reading of them took away the breath; to be answered, Caro Mio, I know it, I know it all, and more and worse than all; but nothing can be done! I have known a priest practice Ligouri on his client simply as an amateur of wickedness, apparently without conscious malice, just as he would try poison upon dogs and cats; an Iago, without even an imaginary wrong from anybody, {Letters of Marcus, p. 122.} and I have seen priests of mean abilities, of coarse natures, and gross breeding, practice upon pure and highly- gifted women of the upper ranks, married and unmarried, the teachings of their treacherous and impure casuistry, and with a success

that seemed more than human. I have seen these priests impose their pretended divine authority, and sustain it by mock miracles, for ends that were simply devilish. I have had poured into my ears what can never be uttered, and what ought not to be believed, but was only too plainly true. And I have seen that all that is most deplorable is not an accident, but a result, and an inevitable result, of the working practical system of the church of Rome, with all its stupendous machinery of mischief. And the system is irrevocable and irremediable." {Ibid p.122}

Yet this is not all. It is even not the worst. Man is what woman makes him, and the priest unmakes the woman and subverts the solid edifice by the ruin of the foundation. What shall be done about it? Shall the truth be scattered? The need of it is apparent in this and other lands.

The Chairman of the Chili Mission of the Presbyterian church, writes as follows: "My Dear Brother: I have read your book *Why Priests Should Wed*, and beg to say it is just what is needed. I wish you had the power of reading the secrets of the greatest secret society in the world the Roman Catholic Church, as these secrets are hidden to-day in the United States. I could give you some live facts of the present moment concerning the great Harlot as this immense institution has developed here.

"I will write my request, and then give you a fact or two illustrative of the BEAST you are trying to destroy: 1. Have you any objections to our translating and printing your book in Chili? 2. Would you object to its coming out in Spanish in an unutilated form? and if so, would you be willing to supply us the suppressed matter so that it could be restored in the translation? Let me add now a fact or two that will illustrate, 1st: Your theme, *Why Priests Should Wed*; and secondly, The benumbing influence of this horrid system, on not only the conscience, but also on the moral sense of the Romanist, and the manliness and womanliness of the members of this depraved society.

The Sota-Cura, or Vice-Cura, in Parral, ruined, sometime ago, one of the teachers in the public school. The lady lives now in San Carlos, and the child is in Chilan, and the Cura still performs his functions.

"The Principal Cura of Parral says, that it is of no consequence, that he is ugly; give him but two hours with a woman, and he can destroy her. This beast is in full charge of the parish church of Parral, and had been transferred to that church because of complaints against him for seducing women.

"Another cura came one night to a house where two young men were visiting two young ladies. He called the young ladies to sit one each side, and spreading a manto in front of the three, began under the manto to handle the girls. The young men saw him do it, and had not spunk enough to kick the drunken rake out of doors. The mothers do not seem to make much objection to such actions. The mothers know of the unhappy relations of the priests with their daughters, and say nothing.

"In Cauquenes, the other day, a young woman ran into the chancel, just after the priest had consecrated the wine, and was about to drink it. She snatched

the chalice from his hands, and in the presence of the congregation shouted, You are a bad man, and not worthy to drink that cup, and at the word she drank the wine herself. The next Sunday she was in her place in the choir and nothing was done to her; though she had done a deed that would have put her in prison. But the priest retired from the church and went somewhere else. The parents of the young woman say, she was justified in this act. The account was published one week ago in El Sur, a paper of Concepcion. It was not long ago that the Bishop of Concepcion was the cause of the ruin of a young woman of high parentage: the facts were known to all Concepcion, but the Bishop still served. The mouths of friends were hushed. The bishop has since died of cholera. A gentleman in La Serena told me of the fact that a servant girl in his house was found in the family-way, and the author of her shame was an official member of the Bishop's house.

"This gentleman went to the Bishop and had the delinquent discovered and transferred to some other part. Had the child been born alive, it was his intention to make the priest support it.

"When after a long vacancy the present archbishop was called to fill the See, at the installation or consecration, a woman was observed to hold a child of two years up above the crowd, and was heard say to it, "That man [the new archbishop] is your father." She was followed to her house, and it was discovered that she was indeed a mistress of the high functionary. This account was published, and the address of the one who noted the fact given, yet no notice was taken of it. Not a single Eoman Catholic paper said a word or referred to it; much less uttered an indignant denial, and demanded proof, or the punishment of the slanderer.

"Your book covers a wider ground, and deals also with fundamental questions in such a way that we would see it in the hands of every intelligent Roman ist, and for this reason have written you.

I am,

J. M. ALLIS.

Santiago, Chili, S.A., May 4th, 1888. Casilla 912.

While it may not be wise to do more than has been attempted in "Why Priests Should Wed," it does seem important that the truth be given to the men and women of this Western world, that they may judge truly the character of Romanism, the life-long foe of morality, of virtue, and of Christianity.



It is idle to dream of the purity of men who are accustomed to mouth words full of vile suggestions. As a man thinketh, so is he." This had been theory. When the lecture entitled :

"NUNNERIES, PRISONS, OR WORSE,"

was delivered in one of our great cities, a storm of opposition was raised by Rome. The lecture was called "foul-mouthed" by leading Roman Catholics, and the nuns were spoken of as immaculate and above suspicion. A lady who had

been ten years in one of the nunneries of the town, came to a subsequent lecture, and sent a friend to the platform of the crowded hall, who said : "I am authorized by a lady now in this audience, a member of a Congregational church" giving her name, and the locality where she resided " to say, that she has been ten years in a a convent in this city, and for eight years wore the black veil as a nun ; and she declares that all that has been said, charging incontinency upon priests and nuns, is true, but that the half has not been told." That was much. This that follows is more. A gentleman occupying a distinguished position in the Christian world, brought the following statement. It seemed incredible, and was not used until it had been attested on oath. With feelings bordering on horror, it was read word for word ; and if after reading this, that is faithfully copied, and the chapter preceding, there are those who claim that Romanism is worthy of regard, should they not be classed with those who gladly "believe a lie that they may be damned " ?

A young man of seventeen years is walking the deck of an excursion steamer. Two men, dressed as priests, are on the deck. One of them bows to the young man. he returns the salutation. Where upon one of the priests steps up and says : "I am glad, my son, to note your reverence for the fathers of your church." I said : " My custom is "to treat with respect any professed teacher of Christian Faith." He asked me to sit down beside him, and He enquired my name, age, occupation, parentage,, purpose in life, etc. ; and on my telling him that I expected to study law, he gave me much sound and wholesome advice. Finally he asked me if I knew him. I said: "No." He said he was His Grace the Archbishop of Toronto ; and that the priest who as with him was Father . I expressed my due recognition of the honor of a conversation with His Grace ; whereupon he said, he had taken quite an interest in me, and would like to grant me an absolution for my past sins, if I would confess them to him ; and that he had no doubt he could get the key of the Captain s stateroom for the purpose. I replied that it would be useless, because I had no faith in the efficacy of any such pardoning. He asked me to take off my hat and pray with him ; and the three of us removed our hats, and he offered up a very earnest, brief prayer there upon the deck the place where we were sitting being quite secluded, and we remained sitting during the prayer. After the prayer, he continued talking to me for an hour, giving me excellent advice on my life and habits, especially warning me against the gratification of sensual passions, either by self-abuse or harlotry.

From the steamboat they pass to a parlor-car ; and there, the door being locked, the youth was asked to make himself comfortable on a couch at the side of the Archbishop. He then led the conversation into special lines. For example, he asked me : "If in school I had not often had my passion aroused by the legs of the girls being visible below their short dresses, and if I had not known boys who were seated across the aisle from the girls to deliberately drop pencils or books on the floor, so that, when picking them up, they might look under the skirts of the nearest girl." This is surprising language for an Archbishop to address to a youth of seventeen. It is but the prelude to the nastiness that follows. This was one of the illustrations upon which he built skilful and forcible arguments against the Protestant public school question.

As a further illustration this time on the line of the open Bible he referred to Luke 2:23 : "Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord ; " and he said that he knew of hundreds of instances where young men had twisted that passage into an excuse for immoral connection. And upon this, and other illustrations of a like nature, he erected what he thought an impregnable barrier against the free use of the Bible, apart from priestly guidance.

The Archbishop having attempted to awaken distrust in the mind of the youth in regard to the most pertinent and solid grounds of Protestantism, very quickly developed " a careful, elaborate and attractive description of the Roman Catholic Church, its universality, the grandeur of its history, its glorious ritual, its magnificent conquests in the past, the sanctity of a priest's life, the unequalled advantages for study which it offered, the high positions which faithful energy could achieve within its bounds, and particularly did he dilate on the opportunities which there were given for a complete education, a finished course of knowledge."

He dazzled me with a glorious view of Catholic scholarship, claiming that all truth lay within the reach of a priest, while the wonderful statement which he made of their communion with God seemed to clothe them with a halo of divinity. They were said to be above truth, because they were the companions of God, who was the Author of truth.

His portraiture of the Pope was dazzling. He was the monarch of emperors ; his subjects were numbered by hundreds of millions. He was infallible, and the authorized representation of the Godhead on earth ; and his treasures, whether viewed financially in gold and silver and precious stones, or spiritually in the worship given to him by his subjects in any light, his treasures were infinite ; and this, he said, was possible to me, though, of course, not probable. But he pointed out to me, that in the lawful struggle for ascendancy in the Catholic Church, my ambition could be satiated to its fullest fruition, and the greatest glory of my proudest desires could be more than satisfied; while even if I never became more than a common priest, my power and influence would be far greater than that of the highest judge in the land ; and all these glorious possibilities would be laid open to me then and there, if I would but humbly and penitently become a convert to the truth. I could go straight to Toronto with him, and within twenty-four hours could be safely under the fold of the only and everlasting church of God.

The triune oath required of me, he said, was very simple. Poverty, chastity, and obedience were then described ; and so skilfully was the web laid that he thought my entanglement was complete.

It was at this juncture that I expressed my fear that, with my passionate nature, I could not keep pure the second vow, and that I had a great dislike to any pursuit in life that would quench the lire of my passion. This, I candidly stated to him, was a most serious obstacle ; whereupon he gave me the following explanation of the vow, stating that it followed and was intimately connected with the first vow, and could be only thoroughly understood in that light; and that "when these two vows were properly understood, it was quite consistent with them that the priest and the nun

should mutually gratify the sensual desires of the other.”

FIRST ARGUMENT.

(1) All priests and nuns must take the vow of poverty. (2) This vow means, the yielding to the service of the church of God, not only your property, but your body and your mind ; that is to say, your affections and your very thoughts. (3) Therefore, you, as a person, no longer exist; both priest and nun are an inherent part of the church. (4) Hence, physical coition between the two was no more sin than the contact of the opposite organs of an hemaphrodite, or the mingling of the various robes of priest and nun it was simply the contact of various parts of the one organization.

SECOND ARGUMENT.

(1) The Church was the bride of Christ. (2) The priest was the representative or local vicar of Christ. (3) It followed, that every nun, by her marriage with the Church, became a part of the body of Christ s bride. (4) Hence, physical connection between priest and nun is not only the privilege, but becomes the duty, of those connected with the church.

THIRD ARGUMENT.

(1) The Word of God, and especially the epistles of Paul, particularly insist and teach, that every believer in Christ, becomes an organ in the body of Christ. (2) Hence, all members of the true Church of Christ become equal members of the one body. (3) Hence, as stated by Paul, in 1 Cor. 12:21

, ” The head cannot say lo the feet, I have no need of thee.” So neither can the priest or nun. (4) Hence, it follows again, as laid down by Paul in the same chapter, “that there should be no schism in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another.” (5) Hence, he concluded, that the coition of priest and nun for mutual comfort, was as natural as the chafing together of the right and left hand in cold weather. The Archbishop was ably seconded in the matter by Father , whose role appeared to be the inserting of complimentary remarks concerning the Archbishop, and extolling his wisdom, learning, zeal, etc.

After this came the suggestion that the young man should leave gun and rod in the passenger coach, and drop his hat out of the window ; which would lead his parents to believe that he had fallen from the train; while the non-discovery of his body would always remain with them as a hope that he was not dead and might ultimately return; while he was to proceed with the Archbishop to the city, where, after being admitted into the Catholic Church, he would be provided with a first-class passage to Rome, and a recommendation to an eminent official there ; from which time onward, all the scholarships of Christendom would be within his grasp, while the only limits to his towering ambition would be the energy and ability which he should display to entitle him to it, and the fullest gratification of all natural desires could be accomplished in a manner perfectly consistent with a holy and sanctified life, the service of Christ and his fellow-men, with the certain guarantee, of eternal life. Such was the Archbishop s scheme. If anything more devilish

can be devised, it proves great capacity in that line. The youth was earnestly persuaded not to reject the truth. See him ! He is in the car without a friend. The Archbishop and priest are his keepers. All knelt together in prayer. The prelate prayed for his conversion. A few minutes might have sealed his doom ; when, in the mercy of God, the locomotive s shrill whistle blew for his home station. That sudden shriek brought him back suddenly to reality and decision. One thought of home, of mother, of Bible and Christ, and the temptation was gone. Thanking the Archbishop for his kindness, he sprung to the door, turned the key, retired from the car, and in a moment was upon the platform saved from popery and hell !

Does such a statement throw any light upon the conduct of priests? Is it strange that men thus taught so often fall? " Oh," said a young priest to Blanco White, with tears in his eyes, after having for four or five years discharged the duties of his station, " God only knows what I have suffered during this time ! And if I have fallen, it is not with out fighting. Had I been allowed to choose a wife as it is the law of God, who destines man to marriage, whatever our rules teach to the contrary, I should have been the happiest man in the world ; I should be a good, a holy priest ; while now, I am oh, I am ashamed of myself!" This is really the sad history of all their falls ; for, let us be just, no men are tempted like priests. Their passions are often necessarily aroused. The demon of bad thoughts takes possession of them. Their ministry drives them into such relations with women, into whose most secret thoughts they are obliged to enter, that their virtue receives many shocks. Admit that in the beginning they try to be faithful. They nutter, fall, reform again, go on, fall again, and at length, to finish this horrible struggle, abandon faith, and sink into Atheism ; because of the impossibility of reconciling their faith with conduct so vile, and yet so common to the class. If the statement of the Archbishop contains the truth, what a horrid light it sheds upon the conduct of priests !

A gray-haired mother who had fled from Rome to Christ, came and said : "My granddaughter is being wooed and won by Father . She spoke as if the priest was a lover, and not a minister. "Can priests win hearts? Is that their vocation?"

"They were nominally for the church; but really for themselves," was the sad reply. They had read "Why Priests Should Wed," and were startled by its terrible revelations. The young lady accompanied her grandmother to the house of God. Beautiful in face and form, attractive in manner, soft-toned in speech, she seemed fitted to make some man a good wife, and to become the centre of a pleasant home. She had determined to become a nun. The cloister was not in her thought, nor was religion. She was in love with the priest, and thought of passing into the cloister that she might have him, so soon as she became a spiritual sister. Then came Gavazzi's words of warning to the nun. He said: "The Jesuits, too, have nuns. For almost every order of monks there is a corresponding order of nuns. If monks are useless and dangerous, what are nuns ? They are very gentle-speaking ladies, very delicate ladies; but, are they Scriptural ? No ! Christ never instituted nuns ! He came alike to men and women, and all the human race. Among his followers were humble and devout women, Mary Magdalen and Martha and others, to whom he spoke of things

eternal ; but did he ever say to any of them : I wish you to become a nun ? Never ! He said : Come and follow me ; but never, Go to a cloister ! {Gavazzi's Lectures, pp. 87} And yet nuns swarm in Washington. They ride in carriages ; they walk in procession ; they fatten at the public crib, and are treated by Congressmen as if they were worthy of supreme regard. Their names we need not give, nor describe the great establishment. Do parents understand, in the light of the Archbishop's statement, the character, standing, and habits of these "Sisters" so-called, who with the gratification of every passionate desire are promised eternal life?

It is time the iniquitous character of these institutions were made known. If nuns are what the Archbishop describes them, the mistresses of priests, let it be known, Do parents consider the terrible meaning of the conduct of a priest when he makes love to a girl and obtains her consent to abandon home and friends, and immure herself in a convent, and become in her full maturity, in her ripe beauty, the slavish subject of the priest ? In "Why Priests Should Wed," the warnings of Wm. Hogan and Maria Monk are given, but the words of the Archbishop, and the argument by which the position is maintained, throw light upon this subject. As educators, nuns are failures. They live under the influence of their father-confessors,

These are generally Jesuits, or Jesuitically educated ; the nun will impart to her pupil the same education she receives from her spiritual director, a poor, bigoted, contemptible, anti- American education. This is the education given by those nunned and cloistered teachers, the willing subject of the priests, and who by example, if not by word, make a pretension to virtue a play, if not a by-word and a sham.

Beware for your homes. Nuns are to be found not only in monasteries, but abroad ; they travel in disguise, like Jesuits. They enter homes as servants ; and though often deemed a great blessing in a Protestant family, they are at times just the reverse. They know how to peep through the keyhole, and carry all information they can obtain to the father-confessor. Would you have in your families an adroit, consummate spy? Take a servant educated by nuns, and your wish is gratified. It is beginning to be fashionable to think that hospitals and asylums are sure to be well cared for if given into the charge of Sisters of Charity. Before they were introduced, hospitals and schools were well attended ; and were they now extinct, American institutions would be well cared for ; while what good they do is more than outweighed by the unmitigated evil of the general aim and tendency of monastic institutions.



It would require the genius of a Disraeli to do justice to the many-sided characteristics of fashionable life in Washington. More and more, throng there, during the winter months, the women of fashion and the men of note, who make Saratoga, Newport, and Long Branch places of attraction and repute during the summer. Washington is becoming a great winter resort. People come there, some for politics, some for office, some for patronage, and others for the rich pickings or plums of party favor bestowed by their representatives in the House and Senate, by the men whom they have been delighted to honor

with their support at home, and who feel that obligation and interest alike, compel and command them to do for them all in their power to make their sojourn in Washington a delight.

The receptions at the White House, the spreads given by the members of the Cabinet and other officials of high life, foreign and home, furnish abundant entertainments to which entrance is not difficult, and is within the reach of the deserving. In fashionable life, a re many citizens of Washington who understand etiquette, and are leaders and directors of the movements which bring pleasure or pain. Some ambitious relative- of a distinguished official gets her name on the page of the Court paper, and becomes a ruling star. Round her gather lesser lights. Ambitious young men connected with the army or navy, with foreigners of distinction, or attaches of the ministers who represent foreign countries, rival the young Congressman, the son of a senator, or mayhap a President, or the bright and noble array of newspaper men, who hold in their hands the making or unmaking of reputations, the successful writer, orator, or financier, who are there with an eye to business, and are regarded as a great catch at home, and therefore as objects of regard abroad, share in the pleasures of the dance, chat at the supper, and play their part in the saloon of fashion, brilliant with light, and radiant with the confiscated rays flashing from brilliant diamonds worn in profusion by the attractive American women, who are becoming each year sought after by the titled and great of this and other lands. Among these are Jesuits, without the name, dressed in the height of fashion, capable of conversing in any tongue, and so able to bring together the Cuban and the pride of Paris, the German and the sweet-toned Italian ; standing as an intermediate not only between different nationalities, but different sects and classes. They know life. They have influence with the great. They sport in the light of the Red- Robed Cardinal, who keeps his high place as prince of the church, and as ruler in the political world, to an extent little appreciated by the uninitiated. Ever on the watch to bring a Protestant of influence, or of wealth which in Washington creates influence into association with a Roman Catholic of prominence and position, it is not difficult- to see that on this continent Washington opens to Romanism a field of richest possibilities. Beside them, and working with Brothers of the Order, are female Jesuits, as well-trained ; distinguished for skill in diplomacy, in finesse, always ready to leave any ordinary occupation to further the interests of the church.

At their head for years and years, ranked that cultured and famed wife of a great general who wears on her breast the" Golden Rose," presented by the Pope of Rome. Associating with her are ladies who rank high in Evangelical associations, and who are always ready to accept a second or a subordinate place on boards of hospitals or homes ; where they vote as they are bidden, and help to place power and patronage under the control of that one great organism which works parties, senates, and supreme courts, with an eye not to God's glory, but the good and growth of the party of Rome. As proof, read a few well-known facts.

It was at a magnificent party, a beautiful girl, on her father's arm, paused, and shook the hand of a distinguished gentleman whose prospects brightened

every hour as the probable nominee for the presidency. He made a passing and complimentary remark, which brought a blush to the cheek, brightness to the eye, and a thrill of joy to the heart. Not far away stood a young man, the son of a Protestant, a student at Princeton, enamored of her beauty and glad to hear her praises spoken by one so highly esteemed. In a little time he was at her side. They were together evening after evening. Every hindrance was removed. Room was given them. Invitation followed invitation to places where pleasure reigned. There were those who saw the game and wished it well. The Jesuits were delighted. The President had placed the church of Rome under great obligations, by having his Secretary of State address a letter to the Italian government, asking that the American College be saved from confiscation. It was done ; and the name of the President, as his own successor, was taken up on the tongue of the press, and rolled like a sweet morsel for months. He deserved what was said of him. He was an honest, true, and good President, and proved that he was an exception to the rule, that a Vice-President succeeding to the presidency must be a traitor to the party who elected him.

It was thought that he could be used as an instrument in furthering a scheme upon which thought, money, and much planning had been bestowed. He, the son of a Baptist minister, had married an Episcopalian, and had been led by his wife into the more fashionable church, and was one of the most devout of worshippers. The Jesuits saw in that step but the beginning that might lead him into the fold of a church in which apostolic succession was a claimed verity, and not a pretence. Along this path thou sands had marched into the embrace of Rome. Why not this cultured man? Up came the happy couple to this polite and clear-sighted man, who, handsome in face, faultless in dress, dignified in mien, and courteous in speech, is the centre of attraction.

As the young and happy couple pass, a friend to the President remarks:"A most desirable match!"

She is a Roman Catholic," replied the President.

" What of that?" was the outspoken ejaculation, as a shadow of disappointment swept over the faces of the Jesuitical throng;"surely, that would not form an obstacle in the opinion of a gentleman who allowed his heart-love to rule so much of his life as was shown in his devotion to his wife."

The President's face flushed, and his eye flashed, as he replied:"It would make a vast difference. Between a girl professing faith in Christ and a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and a Roman Catholic, is a wide remove. Should the young man marry into that home, they will be compelled either to be married in a Roman Catholic church with its attendant display, or an altar must be built in the home, and the bridegroom must consent to having their offspring given up to the church of Rome. This would, in my opinion, be an inseparable barrier to the union."

A polite acquiescence was given.

In another part of the room was a hurried conversation. That woman distinguished in securing the advancement of any one connected with the Roman

Catholic church, from a man who empties ash-barrels to one seeking a Cabinet appointment, spoke warmly and wisely: Sound him. Find out if those are his views. If so, we will have done with him."

To the girl the words were recited. She would gladly have turned from Rome. She was tired of its empty nummeries, and longed for something better. These men, who know so well the weaknesses of women, knew how to manage her. She soon found herself fenced in to Jesuitical influences, and apart and away from Protestant associations.

A Jesuit took the young man to ride, and there learned that he would stand with his household that he would not surrender to Rome.

The father of the girl, a devout Roman Catholic, believed he could remove the hindrance. The house hold quoted the words of the President in approval. To the President went the Congressman, assured of his power to carry all before him. The son of a Baptist minister, born in the north of Ireland, and knowing Romanism as it is, and hating it because of its deserts, was firm and decided. Archbishop, bishop, priest and Jesuit, tried to persuade, and finally to compel. In vain! Rome had reached a stone wall! It could not go over it. It was difficult to go around it! At this time the President was riding on the high and crested wave of popularity. A second term was an assured fact, in the estimation of the million. His name was on the world's broad tongue like the sound of the falling of a force. His praises filled the press, and rolled like a tide current over the world. He was honest, capable, industrious, and a mighty manipulator of men. His knowledge of the requirements of high life surpassed all his predecessors. As a club man, he was an authority ; and as a referee in difficult cases, his decisions were marked by sound judgment and fairness, and were not appealed from. To break such a man, seemed like a herculean task ; but the Jesuits said it should be done, if he did not bow to Rome.

The health of the young lady gave way. The Jesuits made the most of it. The father and the magnates of the church grew desperate. There was great commotion in fashionable life. Rome had never been baffled before. Could she be baffled now?

The Congressman, beaten and almost broken, took his daughter to his home, where she died, it is said, with a broken heart. This was as the Jesuits desired. Then came the organizing against the President, and in favor of a man more subtle, more complaisant, more ready to yield.

As was natural, thought turned towards a General of the army, the friend and companion of Grant, and the most popular man in Washington. His tall form ; short, quick, nervous step ; always well dressed, but never gaudily ; a hater of new clothes, and of new ways ; with an extraordinary head, big and full at the top ; with a brain that had been too big for the body, had not the latter been developed into a bundle of iron tissues by the hardest of physical exertions, he was a man to be pointed out as the commanding feature of any gathering. His" great campaigns, in which he generally slept on the ground without a tent, in the earlier part of his military career, gave him a constitution which served him well. His face was rough, and it had a strong

expression. He was pat-tongued. Epigrams flew from it like sparks from an anvil. Though nominally a member of the church, he was noted for his profanity. He carried a cigar in his mouth almost as much as Grant. When he smokes he smokes all over, so to speak. He seems to be disgusted with his cigar, and sucks in its nicotine as though it was the hardest thing in the world to get it to draw. He brushes off the ashes with a quick, nervous gesture, and throws away the cigar when it is only half smoked. He uses the weed fully as much as any man in the army.

"The shape of his head was much discussed at the time it was alleged he was a lunatic. This was when he told Simon Cameron and Lorenzo Thomas that it would take 200,000 men to drive the rebels out of Kentucky. These two gentlemen laughed at the idea, and would not accept his advice concerning Kentucky. He then asked to be relieved. He was ordered elsewhere, and another took his place. This was on November 30, 1861 ; and on the same night, the report that he was crazy was sent out by a correspondent of one of the New York papers.

"During the first part of Andrew Jackson's term he lived in the family of Senator___ , at___ , O___ . , a sleepy country-town of perhaps a couple of thousand inhabitants, where the boys loafed about the stores and listened to the older loafers tell stories. His comrades called him * Gump, and one of them says he was among the laziest of them, and that he could always be found at the stores of an evening. 4 He was a different fellow/ says this gentleman, from ___ , who was a great reader, and a sort of plodder. Gump had a great idea of going to West Point, and he talked of it continually. I shall never forget the day his uncle finally got him his appointment. He was so happy he could hardly contain himself, and he almost walked on the air for several days.

"He graduated at the early age of 20, and entered the artillery, serving first in the Florida war, as first- lieutenant during the Mexican war, in California as adjutant-general. Ten years after he graduated he married his patron's daughter, who was then Secretary of the Interior, and the wedding came off in grand style at Washington. Clay, Webster, Calhoun and Tom Beiton were all present, as was also the President and his cabinet. He was thirty years old then. His beard was a dingy red, and he had a face bronzed with service in the West. The couple went to New York, Niagara Falls, and then to Washington. He stayed in the army three years after his marriage ; but in 1853 resigned, and went to San Francisco, where he opened a broker's shop. He afterward had a bank at No. 12 Wall Street, New York City. But neither of these ventures could have paid very well ; for very shortly after, we find he left for Kansas, where his brothers-in-law were practicing at the bar.

"His family are missed, in a social way, for the general was the life of many a dinner table. He lived very nicely here, in a three-story building, on street, very near the White House, Wornley's Hotel, and the Riggs. Here he had an office in the basement, where you could find him at odd hours working away. At the War Department he was, perhaps, the most busy man in the great building. He seemed to be always going at lightning speed. In his eyes the department clerk was as good as the long-winded United States senator, and if he were in a good humor, the clerk would be just as well received. If he were in a bad humor and this was by no means uncommon both had better keep away.

This quality of the general has tended much to the good of the army. Military men, especially of the lower orders, are inclined to pomp and snobbery. His blunt, off-hand ways, his plain, practical ideas, and his bold way of calling a spade, a spade, has done much to foster common sense among the military men here.

"His habit of sometimes letting his feelings carry him away came near being his ruin in the days following the accession of Andrew Johnson. Johnson, you know, repudiated his agreement with Joe Johnston at the time, though he afterwards practically adopted it. One of the leading war correspondents of the time tells the story. He says:

"Sullen at the repudiation of his agreement with Johnston, angry at the interference of Gen. Halleck with the co-operative movements of himself and ___ , furious at the countermanding of his orders by the Secretary of War, he marched to Washington with his army, breathing vengeance upon Halleck, and hate and contempt upon Stanton. No nation safely before witnessed such a spectacle a victorious general, at the head of 80,000 men devoted to him and jealous of his fame as a part of their own, marching to the capital of the country, with threats against his military superiors breathing from his lips and flowing from his pen. For days he raved around Washington, expressing his contempt for Halleck and Stanton in the strongest terms, and denouncing them as mere non-combatants whom he despised. He wrote to his friends, and through them to the public, comparing Halleck and Stanton to cowardly Falstaffs, seeking to win honor for the deeds he had done, accusing the Secretary of War of suppressing his reports and endeavoring to slander him before the American public in official bulletins. For days his army roamed the streets of the capital with the same freedom with which they had roamed through the fields of war, and no man dared to raise his voice in condemnation of their leader or approval of the superiors who had opposed him. No Republic ever was in such danger before, and yet the danger was hardly suspected.

"This affair, however, blew over, and he never was called to account for his actions. No record was made of the offense against discipline, which in any other country would have cost him, not merely his position, but his reputation, and in many armies his life. Still, in all this he never meditated anything against the Government and never forgot his allegiance." {Frank G. Carpenter, in Special Correspondence}

The timber out of which to make a President was clearly in this man. The wife being approached was not averse to whatever might give power to the church, and so readily yielded consent. It was believed that the manner in which the father had surrendered his idolized son to the Romish priesthood, was an indication of his readiness to yield compliance to their demands.

He was in St. Louis when the proposition was broached. "It won't do," replied the great General. "My wife is a Roman Catholic, and most devoted to the interests of the church. That is enough. The country would never give its support to a man who, when elected, would be compelled to see the White House overrun with priests." That outspoken man was abandoned.

There was another ready. A man born a Roman Catholic, converted to the

Protestant faith, professedly, and having united with the Congregational church, and having a wife devoted to Christian work, moving in the first circles, seemed to be fitted, if it could be managed. There was much in his favor. His relatives were all Roman Catholics. His mother died in the church, and he had said that for a "dozen presidencies, he would not say a word against the religion of his mother." His two sisters were at the head of two convents. His brother was a devout Romanist, and it was said that his father died in that faith. In the town and much in society, was a man sixty years of age, who was noted for wearing on his breast a medal given him by Pio Nono, because he belonged to his Pontifical Guard.

THE JESUITS, MALE AND FEMALE,

Turn to this man as suited to their plan. He is introduced into the family of the senator. He becomes acquainted with the daughter. Barriers are removed. The way is open. Marriage is proposed. The daughter joins the Roman Catholic church, and an altar is built in the home, and the "medal" soldier of Pio Nono marries the daughter of the most magnetic man of the age.

At once his name is taken up. Banners are worked for him. "The dividing of the Irish vote is spoken of as a desirable result. Here is a man, born a Roman Catholic, and becoming a Protestant, and yet supported by Romanists for the Presidency. Is not that a proof that in this land there is no danger from Rome? That Romanists can separate church State, and vote for a man who left them, and yet not so bigoted as to oppose them? It seemed as if the American people were dead to apprehension. The Pope was spoken of as a well-meaning gentleman. Romanists in high positions began to be consulted by politicians. The bargain was made. The goods were not delivered. Never was a more propitious time to act. The guns of Protestantism were still. In all the land, with here and there an exception, those who had fought Romanism had grounded arms. Romanism was a menace, no more. From every altar the nominee was praised, and tickets were given to the faithful to be deposited in the ballot box.

WHY WAS HE NOT ELECTED?

There is but one answer: God was against the sale. At a great reception, which was claimed to be a spontaneous outpouring of the ministry connected with the Evangelical denominations, to offset any fear arising from the statement which was going abroad, that the proposition had been made to the Vicar-Generals of the Archbishop of New York and Brooklyn, "Give me the Roman Catholic vote, and I will do for Romanism what has never been done before"

So the ministry came from far and near. The gentleman expected to deliver the address was called away. The Rev. Dr. Burchard was invited to take his place. He was an old man, given to alliterations. He said, in a low voice, so low that few heard it, "We are Republicans, and don't propose to leave our party and identify ourselves with the party whose antecedents have been Rum, Romanism and Rebellion."

A reporter of the Press overheard these words, took them down, sold what he claimed would defeat the Republican and elect the Democratic candidate, and

having pocketed his money, gave them wing.

The words were caught up and flashed over the world. Had the nominee said, That is true, all would have been well. Why did he not say it? He could not! Behind him was the altar, the giving away of his child, the bargain, the Jesuit host all about, the demand that he prove himself true to Rome, however false he might be to the principles professed when he turned from Rome and gave himself professedly to Christ. The next day it was printed ; and he said: "For a dozen presidencies, would not say a word against the religion of my mother." Why not? If the religion of his mother was so bad that he decided he ought to turn from it, it was so bad that it ought to be opposed, no matter who professed it.

Defeat came. Why? One paper called it "bad luck." The candidate said, "It was because it rained ;" and other excuses were given.

Was it "bad luck," or God? It is a question which Americans will do well to answer.

On the deck of an ocean steamer, men discuss the probable chances of prominent men for the presidency. Among them is a Jesuit, who keeps his own counsel. Just opposite the Never Sink, as they approach the harbor of New York, the Jesuit asks one who has been foremost in the discussion, "Do you know who selects your President?"

"The people," was the swift reply.

"No!"

"Who?"

"The Pope of Rome. Everyman who succeeds has to have his endorsement."

"My friend," said the politician, "your words remind me of a story. A Quaker friend was in conversation with a neighbor who was addicted to falsehood. One day, when he had told a whopper, he said: Friend A___, I do not like to call thee a liar, but if the Mayor of Philadelphia should ask me to show him the greatest liar I ever knew, I would go to thee and say, Friend A___, the Mayor wants to see thee. And so, sir, though I would not like to call you a liar, this I will say, never was a man more mistaken. Let it be known whom Rome wants, and the American people will want and have the other man, and the history of our late conflict proves it. Rome may conspire against, and perhaps defeat, but cannot elect. She may hinder, but cannot control."

"As an illustration, who is more popular than this man? For whom was such a welcome ever prepared? True, Home did her best, and pulled the wires well, and the menials who do her bidding thought to throw the nominee of the party into the shade, and foist this man to the chief place again ; but once more a power they could not control took charge of affairs. Seventy-five thousand people looked and waited ; some of them tossed on the waves grew sick and weary, and he did not come. The play came on with Hamlet left out, and once more the Hand which wrote on the palace-wall, "Mene, mene, tekem, apharsin," appeared, the plan was marred, and the scheme was ruined.

Will this teach the people that it is safe to be true? Jesuitism is potent, but not all-potent. God Almighty has managed the affairs of this world a good while. As a result, the Pope is a prisoner in the Vatican, and Romanism needs only to be exposed to be expurgated from the plans of politics, and the purpose of this great free nation.



Shall Americans contend for the truth or betray it? This is the question of this hour, and of all hours.

Men are created for God's glory. God does not waste his time or energies in holding up and blessing those who refuse to glorify him. He gives them up. He lets go of them. If they insist on going to the Devil, to the Devil they go, and make out of it what they can.

It is a glorious privilege to know God. It is the manifest duty of those who know him to be thankful for the knowledge, and to use it wisely and well. Whoever fails to do this, makes a loss. The Huguenots, in their folly and their fall, illustrate this truth. There was a time when those who professed the religion of Jesus Christ were in the majority in France. Then they had an open Bible, a Sabbath sacred to holy uses, the wealth, the culture and the government. They lost all because they did not champion and proclaim the truth God had entrusted to their care.

When Henry IV., in 1598, issued the Edict of Nantes, and acknowledged God, and evidenced his gratitude by giving to Christianity, as taught by the Gospel, a place in the lives, thoughts and plans of men, he enriched France.

When Louis XIV., in 1685, revoked the Edict of Nantes, and gave his country over to the black-hearted villainy and terrible despotic hate of Romanism, to be despoiled and degraded, he brought ruin upon the State, and eternal infamy upon his name.

Then France was taken off the list of God-fearing States, and was enveloped in night, shrouded in superstition, that begets ignorance, poverty and death. In 1537 there were eight hundred and six churches in France. A bright future awaited them. France has known three periods in her religious life. Let us name them:

I. The Period of Repression, 1512 – 1559.

The attempt was made to reform the Papal church. It was in vain. As well might the attempt be made to clean out sin. It is ours to come out from it, and bring others out. This we can do. It is what men are within that makes them. It is what Romanists believe that damns them. The cry should be, "Come out from her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins." Protestants hoped that error unrebuked would be dispersed by the truth. This is the dream of thousands in America. It is a false dream, built on a false hope.

II. The Period of Organization, 1559-1562.

This was the hour of battle. The Huguenots named as torch-bearers for Christ Jesus. The ministry and nobility revealed courage, and as the churches followed, effective work was done for God.

III. The Period of Resistance, 1559-1662.

This period deserves a book rather than a paragraph. Figures, some fearless and uncompromising, others devilish and malignant, are on the stage. Gaspard de Coligni, Charlotte Laval, Jeanne d' Albert, mother of Navarre, how grandly they stand forth for God and the right!

Over against them are, Charles IX., Catherine de Medici, Alva, the Duke of Guise and others, whose deeds blacken the page of history. See them at work! "Bring out the books and burn them," is the savage demand of the Duke of Guise, as he reins up his horse in front of the barn where 3,000 have gathered to hear Leonard Morel as he preaches Christ.

"In whom do you believe?" is the question asked of the watchman at the door. "In the Lord Jesus Christ," is the brave answer. "Cut him down." "Dogs, rebels, Huguenots, heretics," are the appellations thrown at the worshippers of Christ. The watchman is slain. Leonard Morel is struck with a musket. He falls on his knees and prays for his enemies. "Bring out the book!" The Bible is handed him. He opens and looks at the date. "This the Bible? It is 1500 years and more since this book was written. It was printed within a year. Wonderful truth! The Bible is old and yet new! Huguenot was, at the onset, a term of reproach. Afterwards, it became an honor. About the origin of the name there are various legends.

Davila finds a derivation for the name in the fact that they worshipped in cellars near Hugo's gate. Others declare, the name came from Hugh Capet, from whom they claimed descent. It was not his origin, but his deeds, that made the Huguenot a power.

He has been described as a "soldier with the Testament in his knapsack, the Psalms on his lips, the name of Jehovah on his banner, the conviction of the Divine Presence as his leader" that made him a power.

On the field of battle the vision of liberated France was ever before his eye. His enemies were the enemies of God, who began each new war for the Papal idolatries. He fought them for Christ's sake, and fired each shot with a prayer, and saw with thanksgiving a routed foe. He rushed to the charge without fear ; he cut right and left with unsparing severity ; he made it his work until the order was given to desist. He held every truce and treaty sacred. He had mercy for the prisoner, the maimed and the dying. He forgave as generously as he fought grievously. He boasted not of his own valor, if he was the conqueror ; he had no despair if he was the vanquished. He murmured not if he must die for Christ and country. He gave his soul to God, expected his pockets to be rifled, his body left for the eagles, and his bones to bleach under a sun that might yet shine upon a liberated kingdom.

"Honest as a Huguenot," was the proverb coined in his honor and made current through long generations, because of what he was when he was at his best God's child, fearless for the truth, the foe of Romanism, the champion of liberty, at any cost or sacrifice.

Gaspard d Coligni was the flower grown on the stem of a Huguenot's faith. He was born Feb. 16, 1517, at Chatillon sur Laing. He came from good stock. His father was a brave soldier and an incorruptible patriot. He trained Gaspard to be brave. There were three boys, who loved each other, Odet, Gaspard and Francis. The star of the Reformation shone in the mother's heart. The senior, Gaspard, chief marshal of the army, while hastening to relieve a beleaguered town, became overheated and died. He made a will commending wife and children to the king and brother-in-law Montmorency, and died on the ninth day of his illness.

The grief of the fatherless lads found some solace in their mother's love, and in their affection for each other. Whoever was loved by the one was loved by the other two, and whoever offended one had an affair to settle with the entire three.

The mother of Coligni, in the home of Margaret Navarre, became the governess of Jeanne d Albert, the mother of Henry IV. It is probable that she made much of the friendship of this wonderful woman, who, for diversion, read the Holy Scriptures, saying, "In perusing them, my mind experiences its true and perfect joy." His uncle was a rough soldier.

Colign's conversion to Christ was the foundation of his strength. It was in the castle at Ghent, while a prisoner, that he received a copy of the Scriptures, while on the brink of the grave. Audelot his brother, a prisoner at the same time, was released because he permitted the mass to be said in his cell. Coligni paid his ransom, and retired to his castle at Chatillon. There Charlotte Laval, his good wife, became his teacher. When urged to profess Christ, he replied:

"It is wise to count the cost of being a true Christian."

"It is wiser to count the cost of not being a true Christian. In the one case, the cost is temporal. In the other, it is eternal. In the one, the body pays it ; but in the other, the soul pays it for ever."

"You are right," replied the Admiral, "and if you are ready for the sacrifice, so am I ; " and from that time he professed the reformed creed. He gave the Scriptures to his servants, forbade profane swearing, engaged pious teachers for his children, and established schools among the poor. One day, being at Vaterille, listening to the word of God, the truth broke in upon his mind. He then saw that the true preparation for the Supper is not in the elements used, but in the person using them ; he must have faith in Christ. It was then he came into the full fellowship of the church.

The influence of this act was felt far and wide. Happy for France if there had been a John Knox at the head of the Reform, a man bold in the face of royalty, scathing upon usurpers, reading the tendency of political schemes,

so that he could march abreast of events, the standard-bearer of the truth!

The Reform-movement went on. Churches multiplied. A fourth of the kingdom became identified with the churches of Christ.

The uprising of (he Huguenots called for Coligni. He hesitated. His wife knew the struggle in his soul. She could not sleep. She thought of them enjoying every blessing in the palace, while their brethren were in dungeons, or on the bare fields with the storm beating on them. He urged that war might only increase the number of the sufferers. Your argument leaves your brethren hopeless. It does not show a strong faith in God," said the good wife. "He has given you the genius of a great Captain. You have confessed the justice of their cause."

"Lay your hand on your heart, wife, and tell me: Could you receive the news of defeat without a murmur against God, and a reproach upon your husband?"

"I could." "Are you prepared to see your husband branded as a rebel and dragged to a scaffold, while your children are disgraced and begging their bread of their enemies, or serving them as scullions and slaves? I give you eight days to reflect upon it, and if you are prepared for such reverses, I will march." "The eight days are already expired," said the intrepid wife. "Go sir, where duty calls." He went. We cannot follow him. From camp to cabinet ; from cabinet to camp: now wounded, now defeated, but always undaunted, he went forth, until August 24, 1572, when, on the night of St. Bartholomew, he was murdered while a guest of the king; his body thrown from the window to the ground, had its head severed, and then was placed upon a gibbet ; afterward his body having been dragged about the streets, put over a fire and scorched, and thrown into the river, taken out again as unworthy food for fish, dragged again by boys and lewd fellows of the baser sort, was hung up again on the gallows, feet upward, where it remained for two weeks.

All this, and volumes more, was the background of 1637.

"Venerable ministers of the Gospel," exclaimed Rev. Charles Chiniquy, "Rome is the great danger ahead for the church of Christ, and you do not understand it enough. The atmosphere of light, honesty, truth, and holiness in which you are born, and which you have breathed since your infancy, makes it almost impossible for you to realize the dark mysteries of idolatry, immorality, degrading slavery, hatred of the Word of God, concealed behind the walls of that modern Babylon. It is that ignorance which paves the way for the triumph of Rome. It paralyzes the arm of the church of Christ."

Now, look forward. Dark grows the night because God's children withhold the light. Bright grows the day whenever the messengers of Christ have the courage of their convictions.

So long as the Huguenots filled out in their lives, and by their proclamation of the truth, the conception which the world still cherishes of them, they prospered.

Henry IV. illustrates, in his life and in his death, the uselessness of

cowardice. He had courage on the battlefield, a rough wit, and in some circumstances would have shone as a leader. But in that age he lacked the faith which was essential to victory. He did not see Him who is invisible. His life was not built on Christ, the corner stone. The trial came. He was weighed in the balance and "Mene, mene, tekel, upharsin" was as true of him as of Belshazzar. He was found wanting in steadfastness of purpose. He surrendered to Koine when a lad. He dared not be a Daniel. He trifled when he should have been resolute and firm. Brave and skillful in war, he lost the advantage of his splendid victories by trying to serve both parties. At last, he tore himself treacherously from the faith of his mother, and from all the associations of his early years. On the 25th of July, 1593, he knocked on Sunday morning at the Cathedral of St. Dennis. The door was opened, and upon the bishop demanding his errand, he replied, "To be admitted into the church of Rome." He bowed at the altar, and swore allegiance to the Roman faith. He acted a lie. He thought the throne of France worth a mass, and consented, because Rome would not assent to his ruling on any other conditions, to become a godless king. He had asked once before, "Could you confide in the faith of an atheist? And in the day of battle would it add to your courage to think you followed the banner of a perjured apostate?" Brave words, had he followed them; but he surrendered, and lost all. The Rome he sought to placate, turned from him with fresh aversion in 1598, when he issued the Edict of Nantes, twenty-six years after the massacre of St. Bartholomew. The essence of the edict was limited toleration. Liberty of conscience was permitted to the Huguenots; but except in special parts of France, they could not exercise their religion. They were declared eligible to office. Their poor were admitted into the hospitals; but they were required to keep the Romish festivals and pay tithes. For a time the edict was observed, and under its shelter the Huguenots pursued their way, enjoying a measure of quiet and liberty. Then, had they preached the truth, they might have achieved a victory. But they suppressed it. They lacked the courage which was displayed by Antonio Court, who gathered little crowds about him, and went on until there were thousands listening to his voice.

The History of French Protestantism from the promulgation of the Edict of Nantes, by Henry IV., in 1598, to the revocation of the same edict by Louis XIV., in 1685, naturally divides itself into three periods. In the first, extending from that great religious transaction which marks the end of the civil wars of the sixteenth century, to the taking of Rochelle in 1629, the Protestants were at one time by their own fault, and at another by the artifice of the nobles, involved in the troubles which agitated the regency of Maria de Medici; and in the first years of the majority of Louis XII., beheld themselves deprived of the fortresses or towns yielded to them in pledge for the fulfillment of treaties of their political organization, and of their influence in the State.

Had they resisted this inroad, they could have held Romanism in check. But when the Huguenots allowed a solemn compact to be trifled with, Rome believed her hour had come, and marched boldly on.

God gives everybody a chance. Accept it, and salvation is assured. Reject it, and all is lost.

In the second period (1629-1662), which extends from the taking of Rochelle to the first persecutions of Louis XIV., the Protestants lived as Protestants in America are trying to live. They surrendered their influence as a religious party. Their chiefs pulled down the banner of a protest against the aggressions of Rome and sought for quiet and prosperity and thrift.

They disturbed France no longer, as their ancestors had done, by incessant armed risings, but enriched themselves by their industry.

FOR A TIME THEY PROSPERED.

Deprived of their cautionary fortresses and of their political organizations, gradually excluded from employment at Court and from nearly all civil offices, they turned to agriculture and to manufactures, and amassed fortunes. They redeemed lost provinces from sterility.

The Protestant burgher-class in the towns applied itself to industry and commerce, and displayed a degree of activity and intelligence coupled to integrity such as never have been surpassed in any country. In Guienne it nearly monopolized the wine trade ; in the two governments of Brouge and Oleron, a dozen Protestant families held a monopoly of the trade in salt and wine which amounted yearly to twelve or fifteen million lives.

Those of Caen, sold to English and Dutch merchants linen and clothes manufactured at Vive, at Falouse, and at Argenton ; thus securing a rich outlet for this branch of national industry. Though bad Catholics, Eomanists were compelled to admit that the Reformed were excellent men of business.

Swamped by a ruinous legislation to which they assented, and tolerated in the midst of a population entirely outnumbering them, which ever regarded them with suspicion, constantly the butt of all calumnies, subjected to the control of imperious laws which compelled them to exercise perpetual constraint upon themselves, they forced public esteem by their austerity of morals and irreproachable loyalty. By the confession of their enemies, they respected law, they obeyed God, loved their fellowmen, and were true to them. They lived as seeing Him who is invisible. "Renowned for their commercial intelligence and activity, they were no less famous for their industry. More devoted to labor than other subjects of the realm, because they could only hope to equal them by surpassing them in the quality of their work, they were still further stimulated and advanced by the principles of their religion." Those principles forbid their inaction in thought. Compelled to enlighten themselves by diligent study, there came necessarily the superior light, which spread itself over all their actions, and rendered their spirit abler to grasp all ideas the application of which would tend to the advancement of their weal

Besides, the working year of the Protestants contained three hundred and ten days ; because they set aside only the fifty-two Sabbaths and a few solemn holidays, which gave their industry the advantage of one sixth over that of the Catholics, whose working year contained but two hundred and sixty days, in as much as they set apart to rest above one hundred and five days.

They adopted the system of combined labor. They organized their establishments on the principle of the subdivision of labor, directed by skilful directors, who employed thousands of workmen, whom they stimulated by the lure of salaries duly proportioned to their services, thus offering the surest and most ready method of arriving at the most perfect, most abundant, and most economical production. As a result, France possessed the finest manufactories of wool, and shared the rich commerce in broadcloth which belonged to the English, the Hollander, and the Italians.

The invention of the stocking loom increased the number of the manufactories of stockings, of wool, silk, thread, and cotton. The Protestants distinguished themselves in this new art, and propagated it in the district of Sedan and Languedoc. A portion of that province, the upper Gevaudon, a mountainous and sterile region, almost entirely inhabited by the "Reformed" was celebrated for the serges and coddices made. In that region all the peasants had trades. The children spun from the age of four years and upward, and the whole of the family thus found occupation.

It was the Protestants of France who gave the world the best linen cloth. The tanneries of Touraine, the silk factories of Tours and Lyons, were all owned and worked by Protestants.

Nor did the Protestants confine themselves to manufactures and commerce, but entered largely into all the liberal careers. Numbers of the Reformed distinguished themselves as physicians, as advocates, as writers, as well as preachers, and contributed largely to the glory of the age of Louis XIV. The eloquence of the pulpit at this date owed to the Protestants its extraordinary success ; for while with Romanists preaching was but an accessory part of worship, it had become with their adversaries its most important feature.

"They ask only their bellyful of preaching," said Catherine de Medici, sneeringly, while she was yet vacillating between the two creeds. Having charge to teach the religion of the gospel, culture was essential, then as now. Hence, there shortly arose a rivalry between the two religions, from which the pulpits reaped good results. Because of the power of the pulpit, Bossuet, Massilon, Bourdaloue and Fenelon became famed in the Catholic world as preachers more than priests. In all the principal cities of the kingdom, the Protestants maintained flourishing schools of learning. Grand as was this period in many respects, it was wanting in fidelity to the truth. When they knew the truth and had the opportunity, they failed to glorify it, neither were thankful.

The same men who had braved death and torture were found to be unarmed against Court favor. They had not the courage of their convictions. Expediency, rather than principle, ruled them.

In this land a similar state of things exists. Men are silent in regard to the aggressions of Rome, when a proclamation of the truth would overthrow error and cause errorists to flee. The surrender to Rome on the part of politicians was only matched by the conduct of the French when they might have spoken. The consequences of this betrayal can only be described in part.

An edict of the 17th of June, 1681, permitted boys at fourteen, and girls at twelve, to abjure the Protestant religion, and re-enter the bosom of the Romish church.

This law was attended with terrible results. It undermined all parental authority in Protestant families. It is in line with the Romish claim that all sprinkled children are Romanists. It was enough that any one should affirm to the authorities that a child wished to become a Roman Catholic, having joined in prayer, or made the sign of the cross, or kissed the image of the Virgin, to cause his abstraction from the care of his parents, who were forced besides to pay him a pension ; so that the loss of the child was followed by the loss of property.

The synods received an order to accept neither legacies nor donations. The ministers were forbidden to speak in their sermons of the wretchedness of the times, or to attack, directly or indirectly, the Roman Catholic religion. To all this the "Reformed" assented without remonstrance or resistance. They surrendered their liberties, and by so doing were destroyed.

After this, came the systematic attempt for the conversion of the Protestants. Troops were quartered upon them.

In many villages the priests followed the soldiers through the streets, crying, "Courage, gentlemen! it is the intention of the king that these dogs of Huguenots shall be pillaged and sacked."

The soldiers entered the houses, sword in hand, sometimes crying: "Kill, kill!" to frighten the women and the children. So long as the inhabitants could satisfy their rapacity, they suffered no more than pillage. But when their money was expended, the price of their furniture consumed, and the ornaments and garments of their wives disposed of, the dragoons seized them by the hair to drag them to church; or, if they suffered them to remain in their houses, made use of threats, outrages, and even tortures, to compel them to be converted. They burnt, at slow fires, the feet and hands of some ; they broke the ribs, legs, or arms of others with blows of sticks. Others were cast into damp dungeons, with threats of leaving them there to rot. The soldiers said that everything was permitted to them except murder and rape.

On the 28th of July, 1681, Charles the Second was compelled to sanction a bill which granted the most extensive privileges to those French refugees who should demand an asylum in England. From Holland, and from Germany as well, a cry of indignation arose. Louis XIV. called a halt. The persecutions stopped for a time ; but in 1684 they began again, and then it went from bad to worse.

New tortures were tried. Families were deprived of sleep by the noise of soldiers. The voice of drums, blasphemies, hideous cries, the crash of furniture, and constant shaking, by which they compelled these miserable wretches to stand up at night and keep their eyes open, were some of the means employed to deprive them of sleep. To pinch them, to prick them with sharp instruments, to pull them about, to suspend them with cords, and a hundred other cruelties, were the sport of these executioners, by which their

hosts were reduced to such a state that they were glad to promise whatever they wished, to escape these barbarians. The soldiers offered indignities to women. They spat in their faces, they made them lie down on hot coals, and put their heads in heated ovens in which the vapor was enough to suffocate them.

As a result, thousands succumbed. It is a terrible picture, and the sufferings God's children were compelled to undergo are too horrid to relate.

Is there not a lesson for us? Can we not see the peril in surrendering to such a foe? There was no pity in their hearts. They had no respect for citizenship. Bigotry ruled.

On the 22d of October, Louis XIV. signed at Fontainbleu, the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. The principal provisions of the revocation edict were the following: The Protestant temples were to be demolished, and the exercise of their religious worship was to cease, as well in private houses as in the castles of the nobles, on pain of confiscation of property and personal arrest. The ministers who should refuse to be converted, were warned to leave the kingdom within fourteen days, on pain of being sent to the galleys.

Protestant schools were to be closed ; the children who were born after the publication of the edicts were to be baptized by the priests of their parishes and brought up in the Roman Catholic faith. A term of four months was granted to refugees wherein to return to France and apostatize ; that time expired, their property was to be confiscated. Protestants were formally prohibited from leaving the kingdom and carrying their fortunes abroad, on pain of the galleys for men, and confiscation of their property and personal arrest for the women. All the provisions of the law against relapsed converts were confirmed.

The "Reformed" who had not changed their religion, were to remain in the kingdom until it should please God to enlighten them.

On the same day that the edict of revocation was registered, the destruction of the temple of Charenton, built by the celebrated architect Jacques Debrosse, and capable of containing 14,000 persons, was commenced. Five days afterward, no trace of the edifice remained. The church at Caen, which had so many times re-echoed to the eloquent voice of Dubas, fell in ruins, to the flourish of trumpets and shouts of joy. At Nimes, Cheyrau was permitted to preach a last discourse. He did so, and appealed to his hearers to persevere in the faith unto death. The temple was torn down and became a heap of ruins. In the midst, could long be remarked a single stone, beneath the overthrown front, bearing this inscription:

"HERE IS THE HOUSE OF GOD, HERE IS THE GATE OF HEAVEN."

The Protestants who had believed Louis XIV. to be the greatest king of the age, and that he would yet see his mistake, had their eyes opened to the actual condition of affairs when they saw 800 temples destroyed, and learned that troops had been ordered into the North of France to complete the work done in the South.

Protestant servants were denied employment, and noblemen were compelled to employ Roman Catholics. These severities bore fruit. The galleys were filled with prisoners. Everybody that could escape, did so. To London, to Germany, to America, they came in uncounted numbers. France was emptied of its best population.

Over 1,300,000 of the good and well-to-do citizens went forth as exiles. In a celebrated memoir addressed to Louvais, in 1688, Voubon deplores the desertion of 1,000,000 men, the withdrawal of \$60,000,000 of money, the ruin of commerce, the enemies fleet increased by 9,000 of the best sailors of the kingdom, and their armies by 600 officers and 12,000 soldiers.

The north of France became depopulated, as well as the south. Of 1998 Protestant families who dwelt in the district of Paris, 1202 emigrated.

The priests celebrated the day of revocation by public thanksgiving. What sorrows followed in that train! A law passed by the constituent assembly of 1790, restored to the descendants, now dispersed over the face of the globe, the title of French citizens, on the simple condition of returning to France and fulfilling the civil duties imposed on all Frenchmen ; but it could not bring back to France the loss which it had sustained. For almost a century the Roman Catholic church had full sway in the whole of France. It possessed all the edifices of worship, all the schools, the press, the government. The Protestants had lost the right of possessing their creed and the right of existing.

Treachery never pays, and wrong-doing secures terrible harvests. After St. Bartholomew came remorse to Charles IX. He lived but twenty-one months. He could not get away from the horrid memory. The man who had boasted on the fatal night that there should not be a single Huguenot left to reproach him with the deed, was waited on at his death-bed by a Huguenot nurse. "Alas, nurse, dear nurse," he would say to her, " what blood, what murders! Oh, my God! forgive me. What shall I do? I am lost." And the nurse would point him to God as the only hope.

Henry IV., after betraying his mother's and his soul's highest interests, was smitten by an assassin's dagger, and died as the fool dieth.

Louis XIY. saw his kingdom impoverished, his commerce gone, his name execrated throughout the world, and lay in his magnificent palace at Versailles dying. He is utterly wretched. The people curse him, and hurl stones and mud at his coffin.

The church of Rome gains nothing but infamy. The Revolution struck with awful justice and rent the fetters of French Protestantism, smiting into the dust the throne which had so long oppressed them.

And so Protestantism is revived. There are about 1,000,000 Protestants. Many of them have acquired a distinguished place in the Church and in the State.

1. France lost the light, because Christians hid it beneath a bushel. They forgot that they were the light, and if they refused to let their light shine

they increased the gloom. They enjoyed the truth ; but they did not preach it. The aggressive gospel of Luther and Zwingli was set aside. They turned to money-getting and thrift, and left the affairs of State to others.

John Knox, with his words, spoken and written, drove his enemies into their retreats. By his addresses and sermons he made public opinion, roused the popular heart, and directed the popular will. In France there was no such man. There was too little enlightened opinion. The military spirit died with the moral. It was not the call to arms, no more than the call to repentance. It was not the fight for liberty, because it was not the good fight of faith.

2. Their second great mistake was in proclaiming the possibility of a Romanist being saved while he clings to the errors of Rome.

For this the leaders argued, even as men argue it now. In our churches are ministers and men who claim that the Roman Catholic church stands in association with evangelical churches as a church of Christ. In the discussion of the Freedom of Worship Bill, this position was maintained.

Romanists are treated not as errorists ; but as if, despite their errors, they are Christians. In faith and practice they are Pagans. We are not speaking against them as citizens, but denying that they are Christians, while they are Romanists. They are in peril because tradition is preferred to Scripture, Mary to Jesus, and the decrees of the church to the commands of Christ. They must have the Gospel brought to them, and they must believe it to the saving of their souls, or they must be lost.

"Venerable ministers of the Gospel," exclaimed Rev. Charles Chiniquy, "Rome is the great danger ahead for the church of Christ, and you do not understand it enough. The atmosphere of light, honesty, truth, and holiness in which you are born, and which you have breathed since your infancy, makes it almost impossible for you to realize the dark mysteries of idolatry, immorality, degrading slavery, hatred of the Word of God, concealed behind the walls of that modern Babylon. It is that ignorance which paves the way for the triumph of Rome. It paralyzes the arm of the church of Christ."

WHY THIS INDIFFERENCE?

The answer of this man, who was fifty years a priest, is: " Because modern Protestants have not only forgotten what Rome was, what she is, and what she will forever be, the most irreconcilable and powerful enemy of the gospel of Christ ; but while she is striking Christians to the heart, by cursing their schools and wrenching the Bible from the hands of the children ; while she is battering down and scaling the walls and storming the citadel of their faith, they are recognizing her as a branch of the church of Christ.

IT IS A DELUSION AND A SNARE.

Rome, that shed the blood of our forefathers, that refused to keep faith with heretics, that fired the inquisition, and lit its fires with devilish and malignant joy, is in our midst, attempting to chain our people to the feet of her idols.

Romanists, that murdered Henry IV. , that stabbed Coligni to the heart, that burned a Huss, a Ridley and a Latimer, and that plotted the death of Abraham Lincoln, and attempted to stab Liberty, are here to fight with desperation, and do their utmost to destroy the liberty our fathers fought for, and we have defended.

ROME NEVER COMPROMISES.

Upon the ministry of this hour, a fearful responsibility is devolved. Let them reckon Roman Catholics as a part of the religious world, who can be saved while they adhere to the errors of Rome, and the people will see no cause for alarm, and no reason why efforts should be made to rescue the millions in our midst from the grasp of the destroyer.

Let them proclaim the truth, that Rome hates the Bible, destroys the Sabbath, apologizes for crime, and teaches that a criminal coming to the confessional may, by the act of a priest, become white as a saint, and the people will see a reason for jails and penitentiaries being filled with members in good standing of the Roman Catholic church. They will see that honesty and integrity are impelled by such teaching. Romanism is a lie, coined in hell, and built up as a system through the machinations of Satan. It must be resisted, and Romanists must be warned of their peril, because they who believe in such error are damned. It is our duty to preach the gospel to our prisoners. This may be their only opportunity to hear the truth. Romanism cannot usurp the place of Christianity without destroying the foundations of liberty. The Christians of this land must fearlessly proclaim the truth, if they will save the State.

It was the boast of Napoleon that he made way for the talents. But such talents! Talents wriggling to a height where the lion could scarcely find a foothold, or the eagle a place to perch!

It was, and is, the Bible that opens the way for the talents. Because of this redemption has come, and where it is welcomed, and loved and used, there is prosperity. Life tells. God takes care of his own.

III. A third mistake was made when they consented, for any reason, to be silent concerning the errors of Rome.

This peril confronts us. Pulpits are closed against this. Professors of religion apologize for, if they do not champion, the errors of Rome. While the Huguenot consented to be silent, Rome worked on. The result was seen not only in the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, but in the state of affairs which made that revocation a possibility.

It is not safe to forget the drift and trend of Romanism. All who keep their eye on public affairs, know that Romanism is organizing for the battle of Armageddon. The Watchman St. Louis boldly says: " There are indications that before the next half century has passed, the two great bodies into which Christianity is divided will engage in a real conflict, in which the strength of the seminal principle of each communion will be put to a real test."

"Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil." Someone must fight, if truth shall reign. Americans have great trusts committed to their keeping.

The need of the hour is an awakened church. Luther could not have got on without the Elector of Saxony. John Wycliffe would have been a failure had not the Duke of Lancaster stood by and for him. Pray that some of our mighty laymen, now giving money for colleges and churches, may lay their offerings on this altar, and help us to sow the broad fields of our American life with Gospel seed.

At the battle of Gettysburg, one hundred and fifty cannons poured their leaden and iron hail upon our men. It seemed difficult to live in the galling fire. Our soldiers were burrowing in the ground, hiding behind what they could place before them, when they heard a band of music. At its head rode Hancock, hat off, saying to the men: "Gentlemen, that cannonade means that our enemies are getting ready to attack us. Be ready. Prove to be men." Our boys were ready; and when the battle-wave struck the Rock of Patriotism, it broke, and victory came, in which the South glories now equally with the North.

So shall it be in this fight with Rome. The defeat of Rome is the salvation of the Republic, and the deliverance of Romanists from superstition, that produces the sleep of death. Let us glorify God as God, and work while it is day.



Rome is an old fighter. In the battle now raging for the utter overthrow of the public school system in the United States, Rome is managing her forces and planting her blows in accordance with well-defined plans; which, having won victories elsewhere, she believes are sure to produce the same results in her present desperate encounter. Thousands in pulpits and in pews, in shops and on farms, think resistance worse than folly. This class are either betraying the youth of America, or are silent while others are doing the infamous work. It is time to call a halt. For more than fifty years, because of this false security which has held the church in the arms of a delusive slumber, and through the cowardice or ambition of party leaders, this nation, with all its unparalleled opportunities and responsibilities has been drifting toward a surrender of the children to the control of the priests of Rome. Rome's opposition is open and defiant. It has assumed four distinct phases:

1. In 1840, Archbishop Hughes gave this order: "Take the children out of the public schools, as you would take them out of devouring fire;" that was to get them away from Bible influence. First, denounce the schools because the Bible is read; then banish the Bible and denounce them as godless is the programme of Rome.

- 2, The Bible having been removed as a text-book, Rome fought general

education, and became the open and avowed champion of illiteracy.

3. In 1884, the Plenary Council ordered the building of parochial schools. The decree was mandatory ; save in cases where a sufficient cause can be shown, satisfactory to the bishop. Neglect of this requirement subjected the offender to the usual penalties of disobedience. This was the beginning of the trouble with Edward McGlynn. Educated in the public schools, he believes in them and fought for them.

4. The children of Roman Catholics have been taken out of the schools, and now they claim the right of giving direction as to how the children of Protestants shall be educated. The inquiry has been raised, If the schools are so bad that Roman Catholic children cannot attend them, are they not too bad for Roman Catholic teachers to teach in them? If Romanists insist on educating their children, ought they not to stop all interference on their part with the educating of children not belonging to them?

Vicar-General Brady, of St. Louis, declares: "We are doing all that we can to prevent our children from going to the public schools. We must educate our own children. They are educated in the public schools merely as animals would be educated. Their souls are not attended to."

In Monseigneur Segur's "Plain Talk About Protestantism," there is this language (p. 98): "The freedom of thinking is simply nonsense. We are no more free to think without rule, than we are to act without one." Page 105: "We have to believe only what the Pope and the Bishops teach. We have to reject only that which the Pope and the Bishops condemn and reject. Should a point of doctrine appear doubtful, we have only to address ourselves to the Pope and the Bishops to know what to believe. Only from that tribunal, forever living and forever guided by God, emanate true judgment on religious belief, and particularly on the true sense of Scripture."

The Roman Church, claiming to understand the secrets of God and to have the keys of heaven and hell, and blasphemously presuming that it can control the destinies of men to save eternally or damn forever in a life to come undertakes to bestow for money the joys of the former, and inflict the pains of the latter, on those who refuse credulity and cash. To make this trade prosperous, ignorance is a necessity. "It uses money, mendacity and pretended miracles, to capture and enslave the ignorant. It assails everything tending to enlighten the masses, on whose ignorance it feeds. Italy, Spain, Ireland, Mexico and Lower Canada sufficiently illustrate its terrible work. Human vitality and intelligence have probably been brought to a lower point in Spain than in any other civilized nation on the globe, and the Roman Church is largely, if not solely, responsible for this national degradation and ruin. It seeks to do is most successfully preparing to do is doing slowly for the United States what it has done for Spain. Our free-school system destroyed, political integrity destroyed and parties corrupted, the goal is not far away."

II. THE CHARACTER OF THE EDUCATION GIVEN DESERVES NOTICE.

The trouble in Ireland today is, that England is dealing with a people who

believe that all is right which is done to advance the power of the Church. Hence, there, as here, jurymen utterly ignore the value of their oath where the interests of the Church require it. For this reason alone, the right of "trial by jury" is threatened.

ROMANISM GIVES A LICENSE TO VIOLATE,

in some way or other, every precept of the Decalogue. If men who are Romanists are truthful, honest and upright, it is because they are better than the religion they profess compels them to be.

Rome teaches that the Sabbath may be set aside after hearing mass. Merchandizing and the selling of goods at auction is permitted on the Sabbath. He who performs any servile work on the Lord's Day or on a festival day, let him do penance three days on bread and water. If any one breaks fasts prescribed by the Church, let him do penance on bread and water twenty days. Three days on bread and water for disobeying their God ; twenty days for disobeying their Church! Absolution is given for stealing small amounts to pay for masses, though the law is, that masses shall be given without pay. The command: "Thou shalt have no other gods before me," is blotted out of the Bible by papal hands. Children trained in these schools can lie, steal, break the Sabbath, and commit sins of any kind, and obtain absolution from a man no better than the guilty party.

ROMANISM INJURES CITIZENSHIP.

The oath of allegiance, by which the thousands of Romanists have obtained the rights of the ballot, citizenship and office, which, if regarded as obligatory, would bind every one of them to support the principles of Republican Government, is valueless ; because, whenever Roman officials shall see fit to require this oath to be disregarded, every good Romanist, to a man, is bound by his allegiance to the Pope, which he believes more binding than his allegiance to the Government, to disregard it. As proof, we quote from "Abridged Course of Religious Instruction for the Use of Colleges and Schools," by the Rev. Father F. X. Schoupe, of the Society of Jesus, with the imprimatur of H. E. Cardinal Manning, London Burns and Gates, 1880, p. 203: "The Church can dispense from a promissory oath. This power belongs to the Pope and bishops, who exercise it either themselves or by their delegates."

Page 278: "The civil laws (of Christendom) are binding in conscience so long as they are conformable to the rights of the Catholic Church."

This gives a warrant to the false swearing which floods our cities with voters who have passed from their landing in this free country to the courts where they take a false oath, to the polls, where, with another false oath, they swear in their vote, and to the confessional, where their oath is held to be a justifiable, "dispensable" lie for the benefit of the Holy Roman Catholic Church, whenever it shall chance so to regard it, or order him so to regard it. He also is taught, "that the Sacrifice of the Mass remits sins and the punishment due them" (p. 210). "The power to remit sin is judicial. The priests are made judges of the sin and the disposition of the sinner. Their

absolution is just as efficacious as would be that of Jesus Christ."

Educate the youth in this way, and "repeating" at the polls becomes an act of grace, and honest elections become an impossibility. As has been said: "A ship-load of foreign Romanists lands in New York ; indulgence in the lump is by the Cardinal or Archbishop granted, to swear that they have resided here long enough to become citizens ; they go before the court, become naturalized, get their final papers, and at once go to the polls and help elect the Cardinal's candidate for Mayor. Thus perjured citizens capture polling places and carry elections in the interest of Romanism." {Romanism, by A. J. Grover, p. 18} It does not stop here.

Dissimulation is lawful, according to Liguori, as is gambling. "Laymen, or even the clergy, do not sin if they play cards principally for the sake of recreation, or for a moderate sum of money. Hence, gambling among priests is extensively practised.

DRUNKENNESS NOT A VICE.

"It is lawful to administer the sacraments to drunkards, if they are in danger of death, and had previously expressed a desire of receiving them." Hence, the murderer executed in the Tombs October 18th, 1883, cried for whiskey at the last, though he had partaken of the Eucharist. Priests are known to drink to excess. One, in a country town, rode home drunk almost every Sabbath evening after performing vespers in the chapel. All knew it, and it was tolerated because the guilty debauchee was a priest. It was Liguori who said: "Among the priests who live in the world, it is rare, very rare, to find one that is good."

Alexander Campbell, in his discussion with Archbishop Purcell, read from Liguori the permission for priests to keep nieces, or concubines. Archbishop Purcell denied that Liguori ever taught anything so abominable, and that all who say so are guilty of a flagrant violation of the commandment which says, "Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor." The book was brought in, and another read therefrom these words: "A bishop, however poor he may be, cannot appropriate to himself pecuniary fines without the license of the Apostolical See ; but he ought to apply to pious uses that which the Council of Trent has laid upon non-resident clergymen , or upon those clergymen who keep concubines." Marriage is a mortal sin. Adultery is pardoned.

WHATEVER HURTS ROME IS DECRIED, WHATEVER HELPS ROME IS APPROVED.

"What answer ought a confessor to give when questioned concerning a truth which he knows from sacramental confession only?"

"He ought to answer that he does not know it, and, if it be necessary, to confirm the same with an oath.

"Is it lawful, then, to tell a lie?"

"He is questioned as a man, and answers as a man. As a man he does not know

the truth, though he knows it as God."

*What if a confessor were directly asked whether he knows it through sacramental confession ?"

"He may reply, 'I know nothing'."

Is such a religion good enough for the youth of America? It is the true position that the nation has no right to give children into the hands of Roman Catholics ; and that prisoners in our penal institutions ought to be taught and helped by men who believe and teach the Word of God?

ROMAN CATHOLICS SHOULD NOT HAVE CHARGE OF PRISONS.

Jerry McCauley, the river thief, and a most desperate character, went to Sing Sing as a member of the Roman Catholic communion, in full and in good standing, as are the majority of our prisoners in all our penal institutions. It was because Jerry Mc Cauley heard the Gospel and found a Bible in his room that he was converted, came out of the Church of Rome, and became a benefactor to hundreds of thousands.

III. THE STATE HAS NO RIGHT TO RECOGNIZE THE CHURCH.

If the Court of Special Sessions can commit to a Roman Catholic institution children between seven and fourteen years of age, as idle, truant, vicious, or homeless, then the State can put its neck into the yoke Rome has been framing for many years, with the consent of a silent Christianity and a crafty political sentiment. The law says,

NO CONNECTION BETWEEN CHURCH AND STATE.

The free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship, without discrimination or preference, shall forever be allowed in this State for all mankind.

The Constitution of these United States, in providing for religious liberty, expressly declares that no restraint should be exercised:"that Congress should make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof;"but recognizing the principle introduced to the notice of mankind by Roger Williams, who repudiated toleration, because the right to tolerate implied the right to persecute ; who would not accept as a favor from man what had been given to him as a right by God ; who held that, when God made the eye he conferred the right to look, and when he made the Bible he conferred the right to read it, or have it read.

Gambetta, in France, saw this peril, and warned the State against giving over children to the control of priests to be educated and guided by them."I am,"said the great French statesman,"for the separation of the schools from the churches. I consider this not only a question of political, but of social order. Let not Catholics, with their claims to exclusiveness, have anything to do with the propagation of necessary knowledge, which it is the State's duty to see imparted to every citizen."

Gambetta knew Romanism as we in this free land do not know it. Let us hear, and heed his manly advice.

The parochial school, notwithstanding the disposition of the American people to try and conciliate their Roman Catholic fellow-citizens, is a fact. The decree has gone forth from the Provincial Council, sanctioned by the Pope, that such schools shall be built in every parish. Compromise is a failure. Not only does Rome seek to take her children out of our public schools ; but, under one pretense or another, she seeks to fill these public schools with Roman Catholic teachers. Let us have done with this. Put the Bible back where it belongs. Let it become a text-book for the children of America. Teach them to be good readers of the Scriptures. Said Sir William Jones, who was familiar with Greek, Roman and Oriental literature:"The Bible, independently of its Divine origin, contains more sublimity, purer morality, more impartial history and finer strains of eloquence than can be collected from any other book, in whatever language it may have been written."John Jay, in an admirable address on"Rome, the Bible and the Republic,"quotes the distinguished Robert Hall as saying:"Wherever the Scriptures are generally read, the standard of morals is raised,"and adds: The indebtedness of this country to the Bible, and its recognition by our Government in other days, are things not to be forgotten ; and it is well to keep permanently before our people this distinguishing feature of our history."The great body of the original settlers on our newly discovered continent were men whose ancestors had fought for civil and religious freedom on the various battle-fields of the old world. They loved liberty, and loved God 's Word. Is it not true that their love of liberty sprung from the influence of the truth upon their hearts? Follow the Bible around the world, and in its trail you find liberty, progress and enlightenment. The Bible ought to be made a textbook in every institution helped by the State, because of what the Bible does for the State."There never was found,"said Lord Bacon,"in any age of the world, either religion or law that did so highly exalt the public good as the Bible."If Romanists do not like it, let them dislike it. What they love, hurts liberty. What they hate, helps it. It is our duty to make our schools so good that no ambitious child of the State can afford to be educated elsewhere. I make my appeal to you, not as religionists, but as citizens, Do more than refuse to divide the School Fund. Do this: from this time on, provide for children between seven and fourteen years of age who may be idle, truant, vicious or homeless, better places in which to educate them than the protectories or convents under Romish control. They are children of the State. Give them religious instruction, by giving them access to the Word of God. It is our bounden duty to teach them Christian morality, essential to their education as good citizens. In the words of Ulysses S. Grant:

"Let us labor to add all needful guarantees for the most perfect security of free thought, free speech, and free press, pure morals, unfettered religious sentiments, and of equal rights and privileges to all men, irrespective of nationality, color or religion. Encourage free schools, and resolve that not one dollar in money, no matter how raised, shall be appropriated to the support of any sectarian school. Resolve that either the State, or nation, or both combined, shall support institutions of learning, sufficient to afford every child growing up in the land the opportunity of a good common school

education.”

POPERY IN THE UNITED STATES

is little known. It is hidden. It works in darkness. Such is the courage and faith of the American people that they consent to the existence of Roman Catholics, and to carry out their purposes and plans as they do the existence of Methodists or Baptists, or any religious denomination. They act as if it were ungenerous and unfair to uncover the wiles of Jesuitism, and disclose the perils which threaten the nation because of the doings of Romanism. In Canada, the actions of this desperate foe can be studied in detail. The programme with which the people of the United States is confronted has been carried out. There, Rome is dominant. The harvest of Rome has ripened, and Rome is consolidated.

SEPARATE OR PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS EXIST IN CANADA

Under the sanction of the law. They are sustained by taxation, as are Protestant schools ; and there are many ways in which Roman Catholics are permitted to place Protestants at a disadvantage:

1. Five Roman Catholics can petition for a separate school. The petition being granted, all Roman Catholics within a radius of three miles every way can be compelled to support it. No matter if they prefer the public school, the law compels them to support the Roman Catholic school. All known to be Roman Catholics, and all believed to be Roman Catholics, are taxed, and deliverance from the same can only be obtained by a process of law, which is irritating, if not dangerous.
2. All Protestant teachers are compelled to go through a public examination, and must measure up to a certain grade, or fail in obtaining a school. In Roman Catholic schools, the Christian Brothers and Nuns can be appointed without examination. Today, the teachers of parochial schools are not examined in the United States, and the schools are not inspected ; the youth are surrendered to Rome.
3. For the Protestant schools, books are selected by the Board of Public Education. In Roman Catholic schools, they select their own, and may fill them with treason, with superstition and paganism, and there is none to say them Nay.
4. In the public schools the Bible is read ; not in Roman Catholic schools.
5. The public schools are inspected; not the Roman Catholic.
6. In the election of trustees for public schools, a secret ballot is used. In Roman Catholic school districts, the trustees are elected by their signing their names, and voting Aye or Nay. This is the fight now going on. The laity want the secret ballot, that they may get rid of priestly control. The open ballot is kept, to preserve the control of the priests.

As a result, Roman Catholic children are growing up in ignorance. It is

proven in Canada, as in Ireland, or Spain, or Mexico, that Rome hates education.

Doctor Maguire, a Roman Catholic professor of the University of Dublin, and one of the senators of the Royal University of Ireland, has written a pamphlet on

THE EFFECTS OF HOME RULE ON EDUCATION,

in which he declares "that a large and logical section of the Roman Catholic Church is conscientiously opposed to the spread of education." He quotes the Dublin Review (vol. xx., p. 192, second series), in which it is contended, that the absence of higher education is a powerful preservative against apostasy," and tells a story of the Archbishop of Tuam, who closed a school, and when one of the villagers asked how he was to send his children to school, replied: "What do they want with a school? Let them learn their Catechism."

Cardinal Cullen, in 1870, before the Educational Convention, said: "It is admitted that the Scotch and the Irish are of the same origin, and shows that since the Scotch embraced the Reformed religion they have outrun even the English ; while, wherever the Irish embraced Romanism, they have retrograded." What a contrast between exclusively Roman Catholic Con-naught and Protestant Ulster!

Education is the basis of national liberty and prosperity. In elementary instruction, Protestant States are incomparably more advanced than Roman Catholic, and representative governments are the natural outgrowth of Protestant populations ; while despotic governments are the congenial governments of Roman Catholic populations.

DeLavelieye declares, that "the control of education by the Roman priesthood leads inevitably to illiteracy, with its tendency to degradation, pauperism and crime."

The Roman Catholic Review for April, 1871, said: * We do not indeed prize as highly as some of our countrymen appear to do, the ability to read, write and cipher. Some men are born to be leaders, and the rest are born to be led. The best ordered and administered State is that in which the few are well educated and lead, and the many trained to obedience." Said a priest: "I would as soon administer the sacraments to a dog, as to a Catholic who sent his children to a public school."

THIS IS ROMANISM.

It ought to be fought ; not for the sake of Protestants alone, but because of the imperiled interests of the children of Roman Catholics. Illiteracy imperils, here and everywhere.

In Canada, one-sixth of the population furnishes more than five-sixths of the crime. Occasional disclosures reveal this peril. When the bill was introduced into the Legislature of New York, pretending to secure freedom of worship, it

was proven to have been proposed by a Jesuit, and was introduced by Senator Gibbs ; "because," as he said in a letter to the New York Evening Post, Oct. 27, 1875, "of certain pledges made by the leading Republicans to the Irish Catholic voters for their support of James G. Elaine." "If in America, with our centuries of training in the principles of Republican government, with our hereditary devotion to the elementary principles of civil and religious freedom, such bargains can be made, and Irish votes can be sold in blocks for the betrayal of the principles of the Constitution, is not time to ask if Popery be not in the way?"

The American people are generous to a fault. They have treated Romanists as if they were brothers. They have been slow to believe they were tolerating an enemy. They are waking up. They are seeing the peril threatening liberty. They are getting on their armor, and they will fight the good fight of faith ; and, though a little slow in starting, they will get there all the same ; and will yet have the honor of digging as deep a grave for Romanism as they have furnished for human slavery. They are becoming weary of such sentiments as, that "Too much education would make the poor discontented with their lot, and unsuit them for following the plow, using the spade, hammering iron, or building walls." It is American to believe in education for the people ; and to thank God that the path opens to the highest positions from the door of a hovel as well as from the door of a palace. In our public schools, the rich and poor are equals. As Macaulay said:

During the last three centuries, to stunt the growth of the human mind has been her chief object. Throughout Christendom, whatever advance has been made in knowledge, in freedom, in wealth, and in the arts of life, has been in inverse proportion to her power. The loveliest and most fertile provinces of Europe have, under her rule, been sunk in poverty, in political servitude, and in intellectual torpor ; while Protestant countries, once proverbial for sterility and barbarism, have been turned by skill and industry into gardens, and can boast of a long list of heroes, statesmen, philosophers and poets."

WHAT IS NEXT?

Rome will soon have her children housed in the parochial school buildings. Then will come the refusal to pay taxes. Property will be levied and held up for sale. Who will buy it? They who do so, will run the peril of losing their lives. The scenes of Ireland will be re-enacted in the United States. Then will come the end. The American people will make short work of Romanism, when once they understand its motives, its animus and purpose.

THE REMEDY.

Resist this devil of Romanism and it will flee. Put the Bible back where it belongs ; and make it a reading-book for the youth of America. Adopt the Prussian system, or devise a better, and see to it that the children of the State are given religious instruction ; so that they shall know the chief doctrines of the Bible, the life and teachings of our Lord, the history of the Christian religion in connection with contemporary civil history. Let there be no sectarianism taught, and no antagonism engendered, and then shall our schools become the bulwark and defense of liberty.



The morning cometh ; and with it, and before it, the struggle. In Pennsylvania, and notably in Pittsburg, Romanism is doing its worst. Bless God for a McCrory, a Riddle, and many more brave and eloquent men, who have sounded out the bugle-call to action. There they seek to take possession of the public school buildings for parochial school purposes. The language of Superintendent Higbee furnishes good reading. He says:

“In the case submitted to us, it is stated that the Board of Directors have rented or leased a public school building for the use of a parochial school, where the peculiar dogmas and usages of a particular church, or where only a certain distinct class of children, are admitted. In this case, granting the statement of facts, there is not only an unauthorized violation of trust, but a seeming indifference to what is explicitly forbidden by the constitution of the Commonwealth itself. A school is not sectarian because taught by a minister, or priest, or any church official ; but a school controlled or managed in the interest of any particular church organization, up holding its peculiar confession and ecclesiastical practices, and used for any class of pupils exclusive of others, is certainly sectarian. It does not in any sense belong to our system of public schools ; on the contrary, no money raised for the support of the public schools can be used for its support without a direct violation of the constitution. Were school directors permitted to lease our public property thus, at their own will, for the use of parochial schools, the ecclesiastical convictions of the directors could turn our public schools into as many different kinds of church schools as there are different denominations in the Commonwealth.”

If the opinion of the State Superintendent of schools should fail to induce the offending school board to abandon their position, the case will be appealed to the courts.

VICTORY IS IN THE AIR.

The home is being stirred. In New York, the imperilled condition of the little ones is coming to the surface. It is found that in New York and Brooklyn, and many of our large cities, Romanists find it convenient to have the children shut out of school privileges. In New York, after counting noses, it is found that there are 20,000 children of school-age in this city for whom no room is provided in the school buildings. These little ones are of the class who most need to be provided for, being the children of poor people, who cannot afford them private instruction, and whose education must necessarily be completed by the time they are fourteen years old. None of the grammar schools are crowded, but in all the primary schools the pupils are huddled together like sheep, and are left always to the care of the least experienced teachers.

The City says, it cannot afford to build school-houses enough to supply the demand, or at least its Board of Education says so. Yet it maintains a free college, with a big faculty, where only twenty out of every class remain to graduate, and pays for a normal school which has 2,000 girl pupils, only one-seventh of whom remain for the four years of the course. These two

institutions are the special pets of the Board, and everything else is sacrificed to them. If any of the English nobility are in the town they are taken up to the normal school to see 1,000 bright-faced American girls go through their calisthenic exercises, and are gravely told that this is a specimen of our educational system. They are never taken to the primary schools.

In Boston, another line of attack is being made by the church of Rome. "Swinton's Outlines of History" has been removed from the Boston schools on the vote of the majority of the School Committee, of whom 13 are Protestants and 11 liberal Roman Catholics. The passage which caused the exclusion of the work is the one relating to the institution of the sale of indulgences. This is the beginning of another grand assault, in a different direction, upon our American free school system. First, it was the Bible that Papists couldn't tolerate, and miserably weak-kneed, compromising Protestants all over the land were willing to expel the Bible from the schools in order to placate the Papists. But it was soon discovered that it was not the Bible, but the schools, which Roman prelates and priests disliked so much.

Now these men, who cannot tolerate our public school system, begin to find fault with the text-books, claiming that our books on history do not teach what is true. They say, the facts of history concerning the Roman hierarchy are falsified, and the best way to remedy the matter is to bundle the books right out of the schools !

The Evangelical Alliance uttered their protest. Brice S. Evans, and other patriotic citizens, called a meeting in Faneuil Hall, and uttered their protest, asking that the Swinton's book be put back. This is their reply:

"The Board has been asked by a petition from members of the Evangelical Alliance, to reverse its decision and restore the book to the list. By reference, this request has been considered by the Committee, and a hearing has been given to the representatives of the Evangelical Alliance. In the judgment of the Committee, no reasons have been presented which should determine the Board to change its action.

The reasons assigned are as follows:

"1. The book . . . has in its favor ten years of public indorsement and use. It has had a long and honorable tenure of our public schools."

To retain books in the schools on this ground, would be to resist all improvement in the quality of text-books, and deprive the pupils of the benefit of progress in the provision of new matter, and better forms of instruction.

"2. The paragraph and footnote, on account of which the book has been rejected, contain a true statement of history . "

They do not contain an ample and definite statement of the topic concerning which complaint has been justly made, to the effect that it was incorrectly taught.

"3. The book ejected is upon the expurgatory list of books of a certain religious sect."

The Committee were not aware of this fact ; it did not enter into the grounds or affect the motives of their action.

Quoted from "Instructions to Catholics," by Rev. Xavier Donald Macleod. Boston: Murphy Mc Carthy.

"By an indulgence is meant the remission of the temporal punishment due to sins already forgiven. Every sin, however grievous, is remitted through the sacrament of penance, or by an act of perfect contrition, as regards its guilt and the eternal punishment due to it. But the debt of temporal punishment is not always remitted at the same time. The latter is done away with by deep penitence, or by works of satisfaction, e.g., prayers, alms, fasting, etc., or by patient endurance of troubles and adversities sent us by God, or by the satisfaction of our Lord Jesus Christ and the saints, applied to us by the church under certain conditions, which application we call an indulgence.

"An indulgence, then, is not a pardon for sin; because sin must be remitted before an indulgence can be gained. Much less is it a permission to commit sin, . . . for even God himself could not give such permission.

"In order to gain any indulgence whatever, you must be in a state of grace."

But it is added: i For this Committee of free citizens to put its expurgatorial stamp upon the book for the reasons alleged, is for it to ally itself with that religious sect."

In the judgment of your Committee, the course of action they have recommended was in the direct line of their steadfast purpose not to ally themselves either with or against any religious sect whatever. The Committee, therefore, recommend the following:

The School Committee have given careful consideration to your petition and to the reasons presented by your representatives as to the grounds on which it is based, and respectfully reply to the same: That they are not able to grant the request. They have found no cause to change their judgment, that the action taken with respect to the "Outlines of the World s History," in view of their whole responsibility and all the interests committed to their charge, and all the circumstances, was just.

JOHN G. BLAKE, JOSEPH T. DURYEYEA, JOSEPH D. FALLON.

Fortunate is it for the American people that this fight has been begun in Boston. Public attention had been called to the aggressions of Romanism. In "Why Priests Should Wed"(p 303), attention was directed to a sermon preached by Rev. Joseph T. Duryea, D. D., in the pulpit of the First Baptist church, on Thanksgiving Day, 1887, in which he sought to remove all apprehension or alarm because of the attack made by the Eoinan Catholic church upon our public school system. He said: "I have no religious prejudices."He further says: "I recognize the beneficent service to humanity of the Roman Catholic

church during the dark ages."Then and there it was shown, that Rome made the ages "dark "by extinguishing every light in her power, and by putting to death millions of the lovers of Christ. The bid for the support of the Roman Catholic church was a success. At a public meeting, in which the pastor of the Congregational church met with Roman Catholics as friends and brothers, he told them of his having bowed down to the Pope of Rome and of having received his blessing. Whether he surrendered to the church, and took the vows of a Jesuit, and continues in the service of the Congregational church that he may do the more harm to Protestantism and more service to Romanism, is not known by the American people. Jesuitism provides for, and pays well for such service a-s the Rev. Joseph T. Duryea, D.D., is now rendering. The Protestants of New England owe it to the future of their youth that his influence be withstood, and his servility to error exposed.

The following petition was drawn up and has been largely signed and sent to this recreant minister:

"WHEREAS, The Rev. Joseph T. Duryea, D.D., lacks either the intelligence necessary to formulate a correct opinion concerning indulgences as taught by popes and practised by priests, or the honesty and bravery to tell the truth, preferring to ally himself with the Roman Catholic Church, the open and avowed enemy of public education, and the declared champion of illiteracy here and throughout the world: We, therefore, whose names are set to this petition, for the sake of imperilled youth, most respectfully ask him to resign his position on the School Board, and give place to a better educated, or a more truth- loving man."

Let us turn attention to the statement authorized by the Committee in regard to indulgences, and confute it. They say: "By an indulgence is meant, the remission of the temporal punishment due to sins already forgiven."That is as far from being truth as Romanists, helped by a Congregational minister, can make it. Indulgences were an invention of Urban II. in the eleventh century, as a recompense for those who went in person upon the enterprise of conquering the Holy Land. They were afterwards granted to those who hired a soldier for that purpose ; and in process of time were bestowed on such as gave money for accomplishing any pious work enjoined by the Pope. The dogma is as follows:

"That all good works of the saints, over and above those which were necessary toward their own justification, are deposited, together with the infinite merits of Jesus Christ, in one inexhaustible treasury. The keys of this were committed to St. Peter, and to his successors, the popes, who may open it at pleasure, and by transferring a portion of this super abundant merit to any particular person, for a sum of money, may convey to him either the pardon of his own sins, or a release for any one in whom he is interested from the pains of purgatory." This is through and through an utter rejection of Christ, in whom our life is hid ; and because we put off anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication, and put on the new man, permitting the word of Christ to dwell in us richly, the Christian looks upon his own righteousness as filthy rags. Christ is all and in all.

LOOK AT TETZEL.

He enters towns in procession, companies of priests bearing candles and banners, choristers chanting and ringing bells. At the churches a red cross was set upon the altars, a silk banner floating from it with the papal arms, and a great iron dish at the foot to receive the equivalents for the myriads of years in the penal fire of Tartarus. He came to Wittenberg. Luther's flock bought indulgences. It was cheaper than going to confession. Luther was compelled to pronounce against them, pope or no pope. This he did ; and declared that no man's sins could be pardoned by them.

IT WAS THE BEGINNING OF THE REFORMATION.

On it went, deepening and widening like a mighty river, sweeping all before it. Then, to the door of the church he nailed the theses against indulgences, on the last day of October, 1517.

There were ninety-five of them. Tetzel replied, or got some one to reply for him, and burned Luther's books. The students of Wittenberg stood by Luther and made a bonfire of 800 books of Tetzel. The act showed their contempt for indulgences. The pope stood for the lie, and against the brave man telling the truth, and issued a bull against the monk. The Pope always stands for a lie. His feet are planted on a lie. If there were no lie there would be no Pope. The purgatorial theory is built on a lie. Indulgences are linked with it.

THE FORM OF INDULGENCES THEN GIVEN

was as follows: "May our Lord Jesus Christ have mercy upon thee, and absolve thee by the merits of his most holy passion. And by his authority, and of his blessed apostles Peter and Paul, and of the most holy pope, granted and committed to me in these parts, do absolve thee, first, from all ecclesiastical censures, in whatever form they have been incurred; then, from all thy sins, transgressions, excesses, how enormous soever they may be, even from such as are reserved for the cognizance of the Holy See, and as far as the keys of the holy church extend. I remit to you all punishment which you deserve in purgatory on that account ; and I restore you to the holy sacraments of the church, to the unity of the faithful, and to that innocence and purity which you possessed at baptism ; so that when you die the gates of punishment shall be shut, and the gates of the paradise of delights shall be opened ; and if you shall not die at present, this grace shall remain in full force when you are at the point of death."Can any delusion be worse?"

The statements made by the Romanists, with the assent of the Congregational minister, is, that indulgences remit the temporal punishment of sins for given to this they add: "Every sin, however grievous, is remitted through the sacrament of penance, or by an act of perfect contrition, as regards its guilt and the eternal punishment due to it. But the debt of temporal punishment is not always remitted at the same time. The latter is done away with by deep penitence, or by works of satisfaction, e. g. , prayers, alms, fastings, etc., or by patient endurance of troubles and adversities sent us by God, or by the satisfaction of our Lord Jesus Christ and the saints, applied to us by the church under certain conditions, which application we call an indulgence."An indulgence is not, then, a pardon for sin; because

sin must be remitted before an indulgence can be gained. Much less is it a permission to commit sin ; for even God himself could not give such permission."In order to gain any indulgence what ever, you must be in a state of grace."So say these deceivers ; and we are told that it does not interest the masses of the community. To this we dissent. Nothing interests them more. We have waded through this long definition, not because there is any truth or honesty in it ; but to show that, even if their statement is based on fact, Swinton's statement contains an acknowledged truth ; and also to call attention to the truth, that an indulgence, as taught by Rome, is a stupendous lie, calculated to delude, and sure to damn the believer who trusts to this artifice. Indulgences had to do with sins to be committed. According to a book called " Tax of the Sacred Roman Chancery,"in which are contained the exact sums to be levied for the pardon of each particular sin to be permitted, these are given:

For Procuring s. d. (Editor's note: I don't know what this line means. Can anybody help me?)

Abortion	7	6
Simony	10	6
Sacrilege	10	6
Taking a false oath in a criminal case	9	0
Robbery	12	0
Burning a neighbor's house	12	0
Lying with a mother or a sister	12	0
Murdering a layman	7	0
Defiling a virgin	4	0
Keeping a concubine	10	6
Using violent hands on a clergyman	10	6

In the light of such a statement, taken from Roman Catholic authorities, as much a fact as any other price-list, Roman Catholics claim that an indulgence can only be granted in a state of grace. The fact is, indulgences cannot be granted at all. To say differently, is to belie the truth. Purgatory is only a delusion. Roman Catholic teaching controverts the truth. History simply shows that the Romish lie was born in 1096, that Urban II. was its inventor, and from that period deluded people have believed a lie that they might be damned. In 1300, Boniface issued an indulgence for all that would make a pilgrimage to Rome. A price was put on sins like shopkeepers wares, and remission of sins by means of indulgences for jingling coin. The church, in 1517, was acting on the shameless principle of the Chamberlain of Innocent VIII. who said: "God willeth not the death of a sinner, but that he pay and live."In one of the pardon-tickets of 1517, there is a figure of a Dominican monk with a cross, crown of thorns, and a burning heart. In the upper corners is a nailed hand. On the front are the words:

POPE LEO X. PRAYER.

"This is the length and breadth of the wounds of Christ in his holy side. As often as any one kisses it,

he has seven years indulgence."This has no reference to sins forgiven, and it is a lie to teach differently."

ON THE REVERSE SIDE:

"The cross measured seven times makes the height of Christ in his humanity. He who kisses it is preserved for some days from sudden death, falling sickness, apoplexy."

The dealers put up the following notice:

"The red indulgence-cross, with the pope's arms suspended on it, has the same virtue as the cross of Christ. The pardon makes those who accept it cleaner than baptism, purer even than Adam in a state of innocence in paradise. The dealer in pardons saves more people than Peter. The abuse went on until it became madness."{Ludwig Hauser, p. 16}

Tetzel sold his indulgences to robbers, thieves and murderers, and claimed that they were as clean as Adam before his fall so soon as the click of the money was heard in the iron box. They tell the story of Tetzel and a robber. He bought an indulgence for a large sum, which gave him the privilege of committing any sin. The money went into the iron chest. Through a dark forest Tetzel and his chest were going. The robber stopped him, and demanded his money or his life. Tetzel told who he was. "I know you," said the robber, and pulled out the indulgence. Tetzel read. His sin had found him out. He lost his money ; and the story proves the utter falsity of the claim that indulgences have only to do with sins remitted. This sin was to be committed.

Then came Luther. The Bible chained to the altar, had opened his eyes to the errors of Rome. Tossed by doubt, distressed by sin, he had gone to Rome: there he saw Romanism at its worst. The Bible in Erfurt library taught him another lesson than that of fasts and vigils. Luther now learned that a man was saved not by singing masses, but by the infinite grace of God. He said to the Pope fearlessly, as was his wont: You are not God's vicegerent ; you are another s, I think. I take your bull as an emparchmented lie, and burn it. You will do what you see good next ; this is what I do."It was on the tenth of December, 1520, three years after the beginning of the business, that Luther, with a great concourse of people, took this indignant step of burning the Pope's decree in the market-place of Wittenberg. Wittenberg looked on with shoutings. The whole world was looking on. This was in 1520. In 1888, Boston is summoned to take up this work, and through remonstrance and argument kindle a lire which shall spread wider and rise higher, until it shall become unquenchable, and envelope all the world.

Say not that these questions of dogma should be left to theological disputants. They belong to the people. They influence life. They shape destiny.

HEAVEN OR HELL IS THE OUTCOME OF DOGMA.

Romanists deceive Romanists by statements which are false as to fact, and designed to be misleading as to inference. When they say, "that in order to

gain any indulgence whatever, you must be in a state of grace," they make a declaration utterly wanting in truth. When Romanists talk about a state of grace they deceive. Romanism ignores a state of grace as Protestants understand it. The Bible teaches that a man passes into a state of grace when he is born again ; when he is regenerated by the power of the Holy Ghost: then he becomes a new creature in Christ Jesus. Romanism ignores all this, and claims that an act of baptism, performed by a man, washes away sin. In other words, Romanism rests her hopes for salvation on baptismal regeneration and the sacraments.

The Word of God teaches, that "whoever confesses with the mouth the Lord Jesus, and believes in the heart that God raised him from the dead, he shall be saved." Rom. 10:9. When saved, he would not take an indulgence to sin were it offered to him ; and would not use it if he had a million. He hates sin and loves holiness, when redeemed.

All this Luther saw, and learned that religion as it professed to be, and religion as it was embodied in the lives of church dignitaries, priests and friars, were in startling contrast. He knew his peril. John Huss had come to Rome with all imaginable promises and safe conducts. Rome turned her back on them all ; they laid him instantly in a stone dungeon, three feet wide, six feet high, seven feet long, and burnt the true voice out of the world, choked it in smoke and fire. "The elegant pagan Leo X., by this fire-decree," says Girlylo, "had kindled into noble, just wrath, the bravest heart then living in the world." Indulgences were farmed out to a bankrupt ; in their sale, there was no more thought of religion than in the sale of lottery tickets.

Both lies are of the devil ; and how a Congregational minister could forgo the privilege of preaching the truth to the deceived, passes comprehension. He ignored his commission. He belied his profession, and betrayed his Lord. Either he knows better than to intimate that, for stating a truth, a book dealing with historic fact ought to be thrown out of the schools, and acts in this manner to curry favor with Romanists, and so ought to be retired from the School Board ; or he does not know the truth, and is unfit for the position. In either event, the way out is his best way. The children need either a more honest, or a more intelligent man to represent their interests. This is not said in a spirit of raillery or pleasantry. We are dealing with momentous issues. God does not suffer us to trifle with the truth. "For it is impossible that those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted the good Word of God, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance." (Heb. 6:4,5)

Romanism deals with and in indulgences, in these days of Leo XIII., quite as much as it dealt with them in the clays of Leo X. Romanism knows no improvement. Evolution theories may apply to science and to art, but not to Romanism. What Rome was in the dark ages, she is in this nineteenth century as cruel, as blind, as selfish, as much opposed to education, as full of superstition as at any time in the past.

Sad and melancholy as is the truth, it is here, and evidently here to stay. There is a paper circulated among the young, culled by a priestly name, which

carries to the homes of vast numbers of individuals this fearful superstition and falsehood, known as indulgences, fresh from the hand of Leo XIII.

Here is an Agnus Dei, with a little of the earth from the foot of the cross, of which doubtless cart loads have been shipped away, which saves from drowning, etc. Here is a book bought at Dona hue s, published in Barclay street, New York, with the approbation of John Hughes, archbishop, as full of lies as an egg is full of meat, circulated among Romanists. This is the caption:

DEVOTION OF THE SCAPULARS.

Scapular of our Lady of Mount Carmel. "As it is considered a mark of distinction by men to have attendants wearing their livery, so does the Blessed Virgin like to see her servants wear her scapular ; it should be a sign of their having devoted them selves to her service, and of their belonging to the family of the mother of God."(St. Alphonsus Liguori) .

A scapular is a piece of cloth worn on the bosom and on the back to procure indulgences to sin, or indulgences which shall free from the guilt or pain of sin. Now, Romanists are making a distinction between the payment of the debt in purgatory, and an indulgence to sin.

"And yet,"said Archbishop Hughes, "we have spoken only of the scapular of our Blessed Lady of Mount Carmel. There are several others to which likewise many graces and indulgences are attached:

- I. The Scapular of our Blessed Lady of the Seven Dolours, of the Order of the Servants of Mary, founded in Florence, in 1133, by seven men, to whom the Blessed Virgin appeared, and commanded them to wear a black habit in memory of the Seven Dolours.
- II. The Scapular of the Immaculate Conception of the Order of Theatines, or Regular Clerks, which was founded by Peter John Caraffa, who was afterwards Pope, under the name of Paul IV., and died in the year 1559.
- III. The Scapular of The Most Holy Trinity, of the Order of Trinitarians, for the redemption of captives, which was founded in the twelfth century by St. John deMatha and St. Felix de Valois. These religious wear a white habit, with a cross of red and blue on the breast, as shown by an angel to St. John de Matha, and in which the Blessed Virgin appeared to St. Felix de Valois. These three Scapulars, like the Scapular of Mt. Carmel, are composed each of two small pieces of woolen cloth. When together with that of Mount Carmel, all four pieces square, or nearly so, are sewed together, like leaves of a book, and four more pieces exactly similar are sewed in like manner ; then these two parts, four pieces in each, are joined by two bands of tape about eighteen inches long, so that one part falls on the breast, and the other on the back, The largest piece is generally the Scapular of Mt. Carmel, which is of brown color ; the second, which is somewhat smaller, is the Scapular of Our Lady of the Seven Dolours, and is of a black color ; the third is, the Scapular of the Immaculate Conception, and is still smaller and of a blue color. This color, the emblem of resignation to Mary, was also the color of

her mantle. The Scapular of the Most Holy Trinity is white, and the smallest of the four, in the middle of which there must be a cross, likewise of wool, one arm of which must be of red, the other blue. All these colors, as well as the cross, must be visible.

The Redemptorist Fathers have the power to give these three Scapulars. The essential requirement for all the indulgences and graces annexed to these three Scapulars is, to receive them from a priest empowered to grant them, and to wear them constantly. If any one loses or wears out the Scapular, he can take another in its stead. Those who, either through carelessness, or even through malice, neglect to wear it, or have laid it aside, can again resume it, and gain all the indulgences as before. The Scapular of the Most Holy Trinity alone is excepted ; according to the declaration of Innocent XI., it must be blessed as often as renewed.

Indulgences are granted to those who wear the scapulars, by Paul V. in 1606, Clement X. in 1673, Clement XI. in 1710, Innocent XI. in 1680, 81, 82.

WHAT THEY CLAIM TO DO.

They teach that they save life. Proof: At the siege of Montpelier, in the year 1682, a soldier named M. de Beauregard, was struck by a musket-ball, which rested on the Scapular and saved his life. Louis XIII., King of France, saw it, and put on a Scapular. Monsieur de Cuge, cornet of a company of horse, was wounded at Tefin, in the year 1636, by a cannon ball, which, passing through the left side, tore his heart to pieces, so that, naturally, he could not live a moment. The Scapular saved him until the priest came ; and so on, and so on.

THIS IS ALL DECEPTION.

If Romanists can do the one, they can do both. Besides, whenever indulgences are procured, the besotted run the risk, and plunge deeper into sin because of it.

To say, as does Rev. Dr, Duryea and the Boston School Board, that an indulgence is not & permission to commit sin, is to deceive the people. Said Tetzal: "Draw near, and I will give you letters duly sealed, by which even the sins you shall hereafter desire to commit shall all be forgiven you. I would not exchange my privileges for those of St. Peter in heaven ; for I have saved more souls with my indulgences, than he with his sermons. There is no sin so great that the indulgence cannot reach it let him pay largely, and it shall be forgiven him. Even repentance is not indispensable. Shall such facts be cast out of our school-books, that the generation now coming upon the stage of action may be surrendered to Rome?

In Canada is an indulgence of Pio Nono, offering to all who enlisted in his army indulgences for themselves and their relatives, framed and hung in the homes of the deluded. Here is one that offers 100 days indulgence each time repeated, signed Pius IX., 3d June, 1874. Here is another offering-indulgences to all who will contribute to the building of the University College of Ottawa: the holder of this certificate shall be entitled to share

twenty-five masses daily, and in all the prayers and good works of the Rev. Oblate Fathers,

- For ten years, by a contribution of – 25 cents.
- Forever – \$200
- A family, for ten years – \$100

Thus are men and women deceived. They trust in man, rather than in the efficacy of the atonement by Jesus Christ. This gives them power at sick beds over the wills of the dying, and over the purses of living relatives and friends. From the living they get profit in the sale of indulgences, Agnus Deis, scapularies, masses of every kind, dispensations from fasts, removal of impediments to marriage, miraculous medals, various defences against the devil, grace through the images or relics of patron saints, and other similar devices.

Remember, there is nothing to be gotten from the Roman Catholic church without money. No money, no baptism ; no money, no marriage ; no money, no burial ; no money, nothing.

If Romanists deceive Romanists, it becomes Christians to preach to them the gospel. The mortification and shame which came to us because of one who professes allegiance to Christ, is very hard to bear. Let the shame and disgrace end there. Christians, awake, and put your armor on ! Napoleon in Egypt, close by the pyramids, said: "Twenty centuries behold your actions." Christian people, look up to the throne. Jesus is there. Look about you, behold the perishing.

Romanists are crowding the broad road to death. Millions of youth are interested in this controversy. Will Americans rise to the level of their great opportunity and do their whole duty? or will they bow down to Rome, and barter away their God-given rights? This is the question of the hour ! How will it be answered? Shall men be taught error, or the truth? Remember, "as a man thinketh in his heart, so is he." Think right, and all will be well. Think wrong and act wrong, and ruin awaits you.



This may yet come to be the question of the hour. If done, it must be accomplished through the combined efforts of the people of the United States. The North and the South, the East and the West, must come up alike to the help of the Lord against the mighty. The need of it is apparent. It is the boast of the Frenchman, that as goes Paris, so goes France. As went Rome, so went Italy. And so it may yet be said, As goes Washington, so will go the great Republic.

Remember, France made Paris bend her neck to the people. Italy thundered at the gates of Rome ; took away the States of the Church from His Holiness the Pope ; tossed overboard, with contempt and ease, the ruler who was said to preserve the equipoise of Europe ; sent him a prisoner to the Vatican ; and went on with the work of making Italy free, as if the tap- root of Papal Rule

had not been the growth of centuries. Washington, the centre of political influence and activity, is in the lap of Rome, with the consent of the people. Let there be a protest. Unroof the monster, Jesuitism. Uncover the pollution, the scandal of the confessional. Unlock and throw open the doors of the convents and nunneries, the assignation houses, kept for a so-called celibate priesthood. Expose the conduct of those who have made prostitution flourish at Rome and in all the great cities in which they have control, and Washington will shake off the incubus. The nation will declare for purity, for justice, for emancipation from the shackles of blind and besotted Romanism, and from the thralldom of the black-robed throng, who insult their sick, half-starve their orphans, for whose support they are paid by the State, and maltreat their poor ; because in the heart of Rome love is exchanged for selfish greed. Not always will statesmen bow and cringe to obtain the Roman Catholic vote, which is only powerful because it is always on sale, going to the highest bidder, without regard to principle. It will yet appear that fifty millions of people, blessed with liberty, and in the presence of wonderful opportunity, cannot afford to creep under the black wing of Papal despotism, that vampire that sucked the life-blood out of Spain, out of Mexico, and out of any country where it has been permitted to do its hellish work undisturbed. Christianity is the product of witnessing for the truth. The Papacy is the monument of withholding testimony for God. Error is the servant of the "Prince of the power of the air." Truth is the helpmeet of God. Witnessing for the truth is to result in the overthrow of every form of error. There are reasons for this faith. Let us enumerate a few of them:

1. God is for the truth. When we say that, the argument assures the people of victory so soon as they are made ready to stand with and for God. By grace, by Providence, by the help of God's true children, in uncounted and in unexpected ways, aid will be brought to those who put on the whole armor of God and stand ready to fight the good fight of faith. The achievements wrought by truth, and for the truth, in other days and on other fields, attest the truth that God works for those who work for him.

DARK DAYS THERE HAVE BEEN.

Here is an illustration. Death, the fire, and the inquisitorial torture of Romish hate, had achieved an apparent victory. The night was dark, because the witnesses were still.

In 1514 the Council met in Rome. Into the Market Place strode a servant of the Church of Rome, and in pride asked, "Is there one who protests?" He waited. He listened. The Waldensians were dead in France. In England the Lollards were exterminated. In Italy truth had been slain in the street. "Not one protests!" It was a terrible charge brought by Rome against Rome. Thousands and tens of thousands passed from the Cross to the stake. They were burned, tortured, hurled over rocks. Rome reveled in barbarity.

"The rack, the fagot, or the hated creed

Were the tender mercies of tyrant Rome;

While, fearless amidst Christ's fold fierce wolves did roam,
And stainless sheep upon her altars bleed."

In May 1514, the testimony ceased. Three years and a half pass. It is a prophetic period. Look! Up the stair-way climbs Martin Luther on his knees. Hark! A voice sounds down to him. He is tired, sick, hopeless, despondent, a type of all Romanists. "The just shall live by faith," passes through the gateway of the conscience to the chamber of the soul. It startles him. It unlocks night. It uncovers the crucified Christ. Clouds depart. He is born again. He is in a new world. He confesses it. He becomes a witness. God helps his own. Everything is made ready for the work. The banner is unfurled. Redeemed men take it and bear it on. The friends of error are powerless, in presence of the testimony of living and brave witnesses.

Think how Zwingle, Luther, Melancthon, William, Prince of Orange, told the truth! They carried their testimony into towns, into churches, and into homes. They told what God did for them. As justification by faith placed them on vantage ground, they called to men in night and gloom to come to the light, and held up to them the reeking cross, which broke the power of the man of sin " and gave deliverance to captive souls.

TRUTH DISINTEGRATES ROMANISM.

Romanism was born, and found its place of being and its capacity of growth, because of the surrender of the individual conscience to the keeping of a machine.

Every effort put forth by the individual in behalf of the truth is a subtraction from the power which upholds the Papacy, and an addition to the power which is to people the world with hope, and make the desert to bud and blossom as the rose. Hence every movement in favor of individual thinking favors Christianity and opposes Romanism. Every scintillation of truth in behalf of freedom, every word spoken for God and the right, clears the way for humanity, and widens the area of the kingdom of God. There is nothing in Romanism calculated to charm or please the thinking and unfettered intellect. It stultifies reason where it can ; it banishes God's word as best it may ; that word which is the foundation of the World's jurisprudence, the fountain-source of liberty, and the pillar of flame and cloud, by whose aid the nation has made its march out of the wilderness of trial into the Canaan of possession. Romanism fetters the mind, enslaves the limb, and is the servant of injustice, the parent and source of despotism, and the foe of all that ennobles and exalts humanity. This is coming to be known and felt. Romanists are feeling it quite as much as others. Christ is leading on.

"He has sounded forth the trumpet that shall never call retreat ;
He is sifting out the hearts of men before His judgment seat ;
O be swift my soul to answer Him! be jubilant my feet!
Our God is marching on.
In the beauty of the lilies, Christ was born, across the sea,—
With a glory in his bosom that transfuses you and me.
As he die d to make men holy, let us die to make men

free,—

While God is marching on.”

Somebody will catch this inspiration, and become the trumpeter of a great truth. Some one will appear, not only as the scourge of impositions, and the ponderous hammer that shall smite upon the brazen idolatry of the age, but as the upbuilder of holy principles in accordance with the teachings of the Word of God.

It is essential that a dear conception be obtained of the work to be done.

A free Church in a free State was once the battle-cry of the Republic. Rome is organizing an aggressive warfare upon the separation of Church and State. It was the hope of promoting a union of Church and State that made the Red-Robed Cardinal desire the company of a son of a Presbyterian minister, occupying the position of President, in laying the corner stone of the Jesuit college. It is to be proclaimed that the religion of Jesus Christ is to be divorced from the State. This is not because Republicans honor religion less. They believe that the Church of Christ is a divine institution, which has to do with finding out the truth, holding the truth, and spreading the truth.

They believe also in the State ; claim that it is also a divine institution, and has sacred duties, such as guaranteeing to every man safety, and making his person, his property, and his right to think and be. The State must be safety, justice, righteousness. There must be a free Church in a free State, the State subject to justice only, the Church subject to Christ only.

True Americans must see that the very antipodes of the idea just stated is the Romish idea. Rome claims that the Church shall be all, and the State a non-entity, and that the Roman Catholic religion shall be permitted to exclude all other forms of faith. The Pope declares, that it is an error to be reprobated and proscribed, that the Church shall be separate from the State. Americans are to take note of this, and be made ready to antagonize it.

Rome claims that it is " an error to be reprobated, proscribed, and condemned, to say that, in the case of conflicting laws between the two powers, the civil law ought to prevail, and that the church has not the power of availing herself of force, or any direct or indirect temporal power." These propositions so clear, so startling bear date Dec. 4th, 1864, of "Errors Condemned," and were reaffirmed by the late Plenary Council of Baltimore. Truly has it been said: " There is enough dynamite in these propositions to blow up our entire modern civilization, destroy liberty of conscience, and bring utter ruin upon the purity of the church and the integrity of the State."

Americans know that in the United States, at the present time, there is a union of Church and State to an extent little dreamed of.

In New Jersey, the State Reform School has been Romanized. The unsectarian teaching, in piety and morals, has been destroyed. The moral and religious training of the Catholic boys is handed over completely to the Romish Church.

The same is true of the City of New York, where children arrested are given over to institutions under the control of the religion professed by their parents. As a result, there are 3,000 Roman Catholic youth in the New York Protectors, more lost to Protestantism than if they were born and reared in Rome.

The State thus gives a guarantee to the Roman Catholic Church, that no child of Romish parents shall be permitted to come in contact with the free thought of our American life and with the religion of our Lord Jesus Christ. This is not liberty of conscience ; this is coercion of conscience. The American people will see this ; and seeing it, they will correct the legislation that makes it live and thrive under the shadow of the broad ^Egis of our Republic.

Again: Rome seeks to take the children of the State out of the control of the civil power. This is the exact language of the Syllabus: That * the entire direction of public schools in which the youth of Christian States are educated, may and must appertain to the civil power, is an error to be reprobated and proscribed. Issue must here be joined. "

We want in our land no fractional parts of Americans we want whole men, who are rooted in American ideas. The Baltimore Plenary Council decided, that all Catholic children shall be educated in parochial schools. This education will give us mutilated men and women. The American people must be made to see this, and they will resist the encroachment.

"I wonder," said Dr. Dollinger of Germany, the Old Catholic, who fought the conferring of the decree of Infallibility upon Pius Nono, " I wonder if they understand in America what an infallible Pope means? that it means a hand stretched over into the United States, and laid upon every Roman Catholic citizen, and imposing upon him the obligation to set himself up in opposition to the ordinances of your Government whenever the Pope shall pronounce his judgments against these ordinances on moral or religious ground?" Yes, Dr. Dollinger, a great many understand it, and are getting ready to deliver Roman Catholics from their thralldom.

Roman Catholics are getting more money for the support of Romish schools than is given to all the Evangelical churches combined. The New York Independent affirms, that Protestant schools find more difficulty in getting what they ask for than the Romish schools. It affirms that Government interferes less with Romish schools than with Protestant. It affirms that, in the schools wholly supported by the Government, they are rapidly passing into the control of the Roman Catholics, even where all are Protestants, as among the Indians.

A Roman Catholic was kept at the head of the postal service until it was very largely Romanized, with Roman Catholics for postmasters wherever they could be pushed in ; and then he was transferred to the Interior Department to Romanize that ; while the head of the army, a Roman Catholic, gave a Roman Catholic sutler control of every army post, and the nation donates, even against fundamental law, a lot of land at every military post, on which to build a Roman Catholic chapel.

The American people only need to be made acquainted with these facts, and

they will antagonize them.

Our fathers clamored for a separation of Church and State. Let their children go on with the work. It has been well said: "If we work to serve the twentieth century, we must save the nineteenth." We must reconstruct our geography, and permit the Tiber to flow into the Potomac, and not compel the Potomac to flow into the Tiber.

Create a literature that shall point out the vices and corruptions of Romanism.

Popery must be antagonized ; Christ must be championed. This, politicians will come to see. They will insist upon a separation of Church and State ; upon maintaining a public school system, in which all the children of the State shall be educated. The Bible shall be unbound. This made way for Luther, so that when he came they breathed an air which had long been most patiently impregnated with the very essence of innovation. The word of God in the hands of the people is the accusing spirit of the Papacy. In the days of Wicliff, " the noise of its wings" were faintly heard in England.

Then, men of position, indignant at the impoverishment and disgrace of their country, antagonized the power of Eome. Afterwards men fought it, because of the perversion and abuse of their religious institutions. Hence, when the conflict under Luther began, the leader of it could number potentates among his allies and partizans, till, at last, he may be said to have had

"A kingdom for a stage, princes for actors,
And monarchs to behold the swelling scene."

Not so at the present time. Our great men seem to be our greatest cowards. In pulpits, in pressrooms, and on platforms, it is fashionable to be servile. What kings did in Europe who held the stirrup for His Holiness to mount, that presidents and politicians in free America seem ready to do. It is not in our stars, but in ourselves, that we are underlings to Rome. The Church of Rome is being pandered to by men who will ere long wake up to their shame. What mean these "Roman Catholic Notes" that meet the approval of Roman Catholic officials, except as an indication that the Roman Catholic vote is a thing that may be bargained for. How humiliating the fact! Seven millions of men and women in free America for sale to the highest bidder! For that vote, politicians betray God, turn their backs upon liberty, surrender the dearest rights of freemen to the keeping of their bitterest foe. A distinguished statesman goes to Rome ; enters the American College, so-called, in fact, a college built by Americans to change American youth into Italian priests ; there he referred to the Church of Rome as "that Church which is so widely spread and so profoundly respected." Where is it "respected" by any one? Had he said, feared, by all in America, and by himself more than all, he had told the truth.

To stand up against Rome at this hour requires high courage. Thousands have it. Millions will yet possess it.

2. God is against Romanism. Prophecy declares it. History brings proof in

support of the proposition ; and from no nation so truly as from the story of the life of the Republic of the United States. Romanism is disintegrating, wherever the truth concerning it is told. It resembles an ice-glacier loosened from its Northern home. The current bears it southward. The gulf-stream of liberty catches it and dissolves it. Superstition is being scattered broadcast by the brightness of the Sun of Righteousness.

The overthrow of the Papacy is simply the unfulfilled prophecy of that Being who described its coming and its doom. The same Eye that saw the rise and decline of Mohammedanism, the same Being who gave the command, " Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates," (Rev. 9:14), before the Islam horsemen swept forth in their career of conquest ; and that commanded the sixth angel to pour out his vial upon the great river Euphrates when the water was dried up (Rev. 16: 12), and the way was prepared for the kings who are from the rising of the sun, so that Turkey is destroyed, and is a captive enslaved, the sport and plaything of Continental powers ; that foretold the settlement of America when he pointed to the ships of Tarshish on their way to the land of broad rivers, described the character and the occupation of the " beast " of prophecy, and portrayed the " woman" clothed in purple and scarlet and holding in her hand the cup of her fornications and upon her head the writing: Mystery! Babylon the great! The Mother of Harlots and of the abominations of the earth" This the people begin to see. Sound the battle-cry.

THE WORK IS ONLY BEGUN.

The possibility of bearing witness for Christ is within reach of all. It is possible to carry truth within the citadel of the enemy, through the agency of the help employed in our houses and in our places of business.

Never do I think of the millions about us, who want something better than these nummeries to satisfy the cravings of their immortal souls, but I rejoice that the Gospel, as we know it, is the power of God and the wisdom of God, suited to their every need. Tell them of it. There is no mistaking what it will do for them. It will save their souls, and give them a joy and peace they seek elsewhere in vain.

The Holy Spirit works for those who work for God. There are links in the chain of God s providence which enter into the chain that is mighty to the pulling down of the stronghold of error. Children of God, be true. Things of deep interest are pending. Let soul touch soul. Let truth combat error ; and the people of the Lord, beautiful as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, shall be terrible as an army with banners!

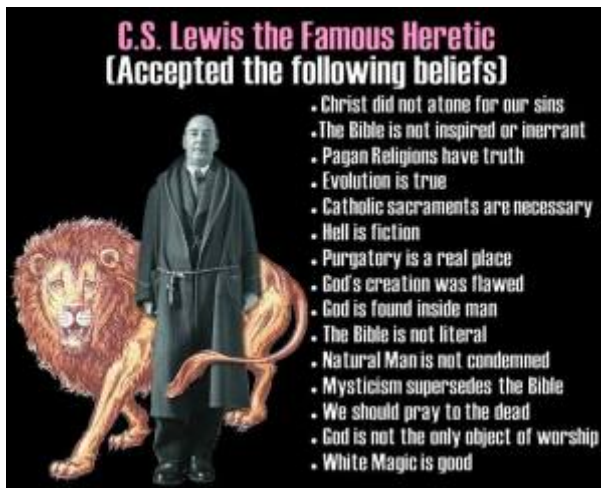
The Lord Jehovah reigneth. Let the people rejoice. For from God we obtain the assurance that witnessing for the truth shall result in the taking of Washington out of the lap of Rome, making her the glory of the Nation, and the Light-house of the World ; so that the millions now shrouded in darkness shall awake to the touch of the new-born radiance, and leaving their idols behind, shall walk forth into the new day heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Jesus Christ, to an inheritance incorruptible, and un defiled, and that fadeth not away.

AMEN AND AMEN.

END OF ARTICLE

You can also [Download the PDF file](#) from where I got the text. There may be some mistakes both when copying from the PDF file and when the PDF file was first created. The hard copy must have been scanned and the document converted to text by optical recognition software. It's not always 100% accurate and needs proofreading.

[Lupus Occultus: The Paganised Christianity of C. S. Lewis](#)



by Jeremy James

C.S.Lewis is well known among born-again Christians as a 'Christian' writer, someone whose inclusive religious viewpoint is of particular relevance to the world we live in today. I would hope to show that this perception of Lewis is not only gravely mistaken but that it arose through deliberate misdirection on the part of Lewis himself.

In 2008, after 33 years as an active participant in the New Age movement, I finally came to Christ. As I found my feet and met with other born-again Christians, I discovered that many Evangelicals, as well as Christians the world over, were keen readers of C S Lewis. They revered him as a great Christian author and apologist for true, Bible-believing Christianity. Frankly, this was a great surprise to me because, as a longtime practitioner of the New Age, I knew what C S Lewis was 'really' teaching.

Anyone with a deep familiarity with New Age philosophy, or with a grounding in Theosophy or the occult generally, knows that C S Lewis was about as Christian as the Dalai Lama. Religious, yes. Philosophical, yes. But Christian? Never.

Occult England

Lewis was moulded in the long tradition of high-Anglican British atheism, spiritism and oriental thought. Long before John Dee and Edward Kelly, two high level occultists who advised Queen Elizabeth I, a large segment of the English upper classes was involved in magic and a study of the occult books which started to flow into Europe after the Crusades. The English Reformation was mainly a political movement which, in the long run, had little impact on the religious beliefs of the ruling classes. Their fascination with the occult and the paranormal spread through the Anglican Church and led to a state-sponsored brand of Christianity which was purely ceremonial in nature. The Methodist, Presbyterian, Plymouth Brethren and other Bible-based churches emerged to fill the colossal void left by the established church, most of whose clergy and prelates were either non-believers, theists or spiritualists.

Lewis was a high Anglican with strong leanings toward the Roman Catholic Church. Raised in the Church of Ireland, he worked through an atheistic phase in his youth to become a theist – a believer in a deity, but not yet a Christian. His alleged conversion came in 1931, when he was aged 33 or thereabouts and a tenured academic at Oxford. He then joined the Church of England, even though his close friend, JRR Tolkien, wanted him to enter the Roman Catholic Church.

Many scholars who have studied this phase of Lewis's life have been unable to identify anything in his conversion which comes remotely close to what a Bible-believing Christian understands by 'born again'. His own account in *Surprised by Joy* reads more like the philosophical acceptance of a difficult scientific theory than a life-changing religious experience.

Most Americans are unaware of the extent to which the English academia in the 18th and 19th centuries was steeped in the literature, history and mythology of Greece and Rome. Furthermore, with countless members of the ruling elite and the upper middle class serving in India and the Middle East, they were exposed to, and greatly influenced by, the religious traditions and mythologies of the Orient. This led to the widely-held belief that all religions were fundamentally mythological in character and that, while they served a useful social function, they were either (a) devoid of any absolute truth or (b) expressions of a universal moral truth common to all religions. It was the latter stream from which English Freemasonry drew and from which the spiritual ethos of Oxford and Cambridge was formed.

Theosophy and other eastern occult ideas, as well as mesmerism and spiritualism, took hold within the establishment and had a marked effect on many senior figures, even among the Anglican Church:

...among the clergy of the Church of England proper, there was in the early years of this century [20th] a measurable interest in Theosophy and occult matters. -Webb, p.131

Within the establishment of the Church of England, the classical scholar Dean Inge redirected attention to the Tradition of Plotinus and those Christians

who had followed him. The interest aroused by Inge's lectures at Oxford in 1899...was extensive...[he] admitted that Christian mysticism owed a debt to the Greek Mysteries. -Webb, p.276

The Druidical theories gave birth in the 19th century to a cult known as "Bardism," whose members professed the articles of faith of the Church of England, while apparently holding to some almost Gnostic tenets and celebrating rites of "a Masonic character." -Webb, p.231

This was the ethos in which Lewis himself was formed. Unorthodox Christian theology, the mythologies of Greece and Rome, the Scandinavian sagas, the medieval romances, and the ancient lore of Egypt and Babylon provided the bricks from which his religious edifice was constructed. He simply put 'Christ' on top, where others put Zeus or Saturn or Apollo.

The C S Lewis version of Christ

What most Christians don't seem to realise is that this 'Christ' – the C S Lewis version of Christ – is not the Messiah Redeemer, but an archetypal figure revered by pagans since ancient times, the perfected man or god-man, the pinnacle of human evolution.

In light of the evidence that I present in this paper, I submit that Lewis chose Christ, rather than Apollo, say, as his god-man archetype because he wished to draw a great many others into his system of belief. While the small circle of committed pagans whom he knew and with whom he met regularly – known as the Inklings – were already in step with his philosophy, there was enormous potential for spreading his ideas by linking them directly to just one 'mythology,' that of Judeo-Christianity.

This is why I was surprised to learn that millions of Bible-believing Christians in the US were looking to Lewis for guidance and edification. Most members of the New Age, especially those who have read widely and met with representatives of its various branches, know that C S Lewis is simply a vehicle for drawing new converts into paganism and the New Age movement. He does this by the time-honoured method – pretend to be a friend, use the right terminology, and slowly draw your audience in another direction.

I will shortly show how he did this, in his own words. But first I'd like to quote two high-profile, former practitioners of witchcraft – John Todd and David Meyer.

Testimony from Two Former Witches

Todd is a very interesting character. He was born into an Illuminati family (one which practices traditional witchcraft and conducts clandestine, usually illegal, activities with similar families) and was initiated into an advanced level of the occult while still in his teens. He made a series of taped talks in the 1970s after his surprise conversion to Christianity. Fortunately these recordings are still available on the Internet, though Todd himself was silenced shortly thereafter by his 'family' for revealing far too much

information. On tape 2(b) he warns his audience of born-again Christians as follows:

“How many of you read [books by] C S Lewis? How many of you read [books by] JRR Tolkien? Burn them. I’m going to repeat this – Burn them, burn them! Lewis was supposed to have been once allured [charmed into witchcraft] by Tolkien. Tolkien was supposed to be a Christian. And witches call all those books [i.e. the books of Tolkien and Lewis] their bible. They have to read them before they can be initiated, and it is well known in England and published in occult books that they both belonged to Rothschild’s private coven...They are not Christian books. We have found books that are outside of the Screwtape Letters where Lewis talks of the gods Diana, Kurnous and others as beings, as real gods. C. S. Lewis, who was supposed to be a Christian and his books are sold in Christian stores. Burn ‘em. They’re witchcraft books.”

David Meyer was also born into a family which practiced traditional witchcraft. According to his own testimony, while still in his teens he opened himself successfully to the demonic entities which operated through his deceased grandmother, who was also a witch. This gave him unusual occult powers which, no doubt, would have led him to a senior position in the American occult hierarchy. However, before this could happen, he was saved by the blood of Christ, became a born-again Christian and, later, a pastor.

Here is how he described the dangers posed by the disguised occult writings of C S Lewis:

“As a former witch, astrologer, and occultist who has been saved by the grace of God, I know that the works of C.S. Lewis are required reading by neophyte witches, especially in the United States and England. This includes The Chronicles of Narnia, because [they] teach neophyte[s], or new witches, the basic mindset of the craft...

“The story of the Narnian Chronicle known as The Lion, the Witch, and the Wardrobe is one of clandestine occult mysticism and is not Sunday School material unless your Sunday School is a de facto witch coven...The main character of the book is a lion named Aslan, which is [derived from Arslan] the Turkish word for lion. Aslan the lion is the character that “Christian” teachers say is the Christ figure, but witches know him to be Lucifer. The lion, Aslan, appears in all seven of the books of The Chronicles of Narnia.”

Of course, one could ignore these warnings, possibly by doubting the occult bona fides of their authors. After all, how could someone as “nice” as C S Lewis be involved in anything of this nature. But believe me, some of the “nicest” people you could ever meet are practitioners of the occult. According to their philosophy, they are morally entitled to spread their beliefs in a disguised form, for the greater good of mankind.

Ask yourself the Obvious Question

Ask yourself, why do New Age and occult book stores stock the works of C S Lewis? After all, if they were remotely Christian, they would be banned!

No practitioner of the occult would associate himself (or herself) with anything that genuinely proclaimed, in any sense, the cleansing blood of Christ. It pleases them greatly to see how completely Christians have been taken in by the paganised version of Christianity which Lewis portrays in his occult fantasies. Where Christians see Aslan as a Christ figure, they know that he really represents Lucifer, the glorious sun god of witchcraft. For example, the famous Luciferian, Albert Pike, one of the most respected figures in modern Freemasonry, described Horus, the powerful Egyptian deity – whose ‘eye’ is a well-known symbol in Illuminated Freemasonry – in the following terms: “He is the son of Osiris and Isis; and is represented sitting on a throne supported by lions; the same word, in Egyptian, meaning Lion and Sun.” (Morals and Dogma). He also says that “The Lion was the symbol of Atom-Re, the Great God of Upper Egypt.” This is why the lion figures so prominently in the iconography of British imperialism, representing as it does the sun god and perfected man of Masonry.

The Narnia Chronicles are plain celebrations of white magic and its power to defeat black magic. They are occult throughout. And the number of magical ideas and pagan deities which they portray is quite extraordinary. These are dressed up and presented in such a jolly British fashion, and carefully geared towards the mind of a child, that our critical faculty fails to register the obvious – that the power of white magic and the power of Christ are NOT the same thing. Readers fall into an appalling trap when they confuse the two. However, it is precisely this confusion that Lewis is exploiting.

Perhaps you are thinking that, while the fiction works of C S Lewis can be construed in this way, for whatever reason, his non-fiction writings must surely provide irrefutable evidence that he was Christian to the core? Well, you are in for a big surprise.

Two Key Works by C S Lewis

Let’s focus on two works which have long been regarded as exemplary expressions of his enlightened Christian theology – *Mere Christianity* (1952) and *Reflections on the Psalms* (1958). The former, I believe, has sold several million copies and is used by many born-again Christians as an evangelical tool. The latter, though less philosophical, will allow us to see how much understanding and respect Lewis had for the Word of God.

Mere Christianity



There are a number of things about the book, *Mere Christianity*, which should immediately strike any Christian as exceedingly odd. To begin with, Lewis virtually ignores the Word of God throughout. One looks in vain for a scriptural verse to support even one of his countless philosophical observations. What may seem like an eccentricity of his part in the early part of the book becomes more akin to an antipathy later on, especially when he makes one assertion after another which simply cry out for scriptural support.

Secondly, he makes no attempt whatever to relate his ideas to the work of any other scriptural authority or Bible commentator. Everything he says is suspended in a theological vacuum, supported entirely by the authority of just one individual – Mr Lewis himself. To deflect attention from this, he uses the age-old trick of soft persuasion and common sense as the basis for his many theological conclusions.

Thirdly, he pretends to ‘teach’ the basics of Christianity while all the time assuming that his audience already knows them. This is another literary device, whereby the writer avoids exposing any defects in his argument by inducing his readers to fill in the gaps for themselves.

This quicksilver approach is perfectly suited for his purpose. After all, we would be surprised if the author of *The Screwtape Letters* – which teach the art of deception – did not himself possess a similar skill. The difference here, however, is that instead of instructing his student (Wormwood), he is leading him into accepting ideas which have no Biblical foundation.

Preparing the Ground

The first twenty-five chapters sketch out a congenial picture of Christianity, one which is so vague and magnanimous, so soft and woolly, that virtually no-one could seriously object to it. These prepare the reader to imbibe just as willingly the toxic brew which he pours into the last eight chapters. Again, we see the consummate salesman at work, neutralising our critical faculty with endless platitudes and then passing off his glazed earthenware as Meissen china.

By the time he has reached the ‘toxic brew’ section of the book, the reader has been lured into accepting, or at least being open to, a host of compromising assumptions: that Christ was mainly a supremely wise and kindly man (“It is quite true that if we took Christ’s advice, we should soon be living in a happier world” – p.155); the possibility of panentheism (“God is not like that. He is inside you as well as outside”

– p.149); that human will is central to salvation (“Christian Love, either towards God or towards man, is an affair of the will.” – p.132); that modern psychology and psychoanalysis, notably the works of Carl Jung (“great psychologist”), are fully compatible with Christianity (“But psychoanalysis itself...is not in the least contradictory to Christianity.” – p.89); that the main goal of Christianity is moral perfectibility and that hell is the failure to achieve this (“Perhaps my bad temper or my jealousy are gradually getting worse – so gradually that the increase in seventy years will not be very noticeable. But it might be absolute hell in a million years: in fact, if Christianity is true, Hell is the precisely correct technical term for what it would be.” – p.74); that Christian ordinances have sacramental power (“...this new life is spread not only by purely mental acts like belief, but by bodily acts like baptism and Holy Communion.” – p.64); that Christ is substantially present in the communion bread (“...that mysterious action which different Christians call by different names – Holy Communion, the Mass, the Lord’s Supper.” – p.61); that Christ was primarily a step in the evolution of mankind (“People often ask when the next step in evolution – the step to

something beyond man – will happen. But on the Christian view, it has happened already. In Christ a new kind of man appeared: and the new kind of life which began in Him is to be put into us.” – p.60). And these are just a sample. All of these propositions are in conflict with Christianity, but they are perfectly compatible with New Age philosophy. Alas, many Christians today are unable to tell the difference.

The Toxic Brew

We can now examine the toxic brew which Lewis serves up in the last eight chapters of the book.

One of the main ideas in these chapters is that the universe is suffused by an invisible spiritual energy. In an earlier part of the book he has already made a distinction between two life energies – Bios, the animating force in living creatures, and Zoe, the eternal spiritual force. “The Spiritual life which is in God from all eternity, and which made the whole natural universe, is Zoe.” (p.159) This is developed later into the notion that both Christ and the Holy Spirit are expressions of this Zoe: “...we must think of the Son always, so to speak, streaming forth from the Father, like light from a lamp, or heat from a fire, or thoughts from a mind. He is the self-expression of the Father – what the Father has to say.” (p.173-174). This is not Christianity, but Gnosticism and Neo-Platonism.

Practitioners of witchcraft call Zoe by another name – The Force. This is the same concept that is eulogised in the Star Wars series of movies (Hollywood is passionately dedicated to the spread of witchcraft and the destruction of Bible-based Christianity).

This energy, he says, pulsates and evolves into more profound expressions of itself: “...in Christianity God is not a static thing – not even a person – but a dynamic, pulsating activity, a life, almost a kind of drama. Almost, if you will not think me irreverent, a kind of dance.” (p.175) This dance is akin to the dance of Shiva, a key concept in Hinduism.



Note carefully – Lewis is saying that the God of Christianity is not even a person, but a pulsating drama.

He contends that the Father and the Son dance together and that this dance is such a tangible entity in itself that it produces a third person: “The union between the Father and the Son is such a live concrete thing that this union itself is also a Person.”

(p.175) Anyone familiar with oriental philosophy and eastern mysticism will immediately recognise the pagan origin of Lewis’s completely non-Biblical definition of the Holy Trinity. All of these ideas – Zoe, spiritual light and heat, the divine cosmic dance, pulsating union, evolution and projection – are fundamental to occult philosophy and pervade both New Age thinking and Gnosticism, as well as such paths as Theosophy, Anthroposophy and the higher degrees of Freemasonry.

Lewis develops the cosmic dance idea even further when he says: "The whole dance, or drama, or pattern of this three-Personal life is to be played out in each one of us: or (putting it the other way round) each one of us has got to enter that pattern, take his place in that dance." (p.176) There is hardly a Hindu, a Buddhist or a Wiccan anywhere who would not be in complete agreement with this.

He goes on: "There is no other way to the happiness for which we were made...If you want to get warm you must stand near the fire...If you want joy, power, peace, eternal life, you must get close to, or even into, the thing that has them...They are a great fountain of energy and beauty spurting up at the very centre of reality." (p.176) This is precisely the kind of statement one would expect from Deepak Chopra or Shirley MacLaine. It is New Age to the core.

The 'good infection'

How does Lewis get away with this? Simple – he turns Christ into the match that sets you on fire: "He [Christ] came into this world and became a man in order to spread to other men the kind of life He has – by what I call 'good infection'. Every Christian is to become a little Christ." (p.177)

This is such a gross distortion of Christianity that it makes one wonder how any Baptist preacher or Presbyterian minister could ever recommend such heresy to his flock. Lewis has turned Christ into a pagan deity like Apollo or the Hindu god, Krishna – both of whom are associated with music and dance. In fact practitioners of high level witchcraft boast that the figure which Lewis is really depicting here is Lucifer, the Light Bringer (just like Aslan in the *Narnia* series).



If you find this incredible, please persevere and we'll examine even more evidence.

Another key concept in paganism is that of the goddess. Even though he should have had no scope whatever to smuggle in this idea, he still managed to do so. Describing the Incarnation of Christ, he says: "The result of this was that you now had one man who really was what all men were intended to be: one man in whom the created life, derived from His Mother, allowed itself to be completely and perfectly turned into the begotten life." (p.179) Notice the subtlety with which he does this. Christ's earthly mother becomes "His Mother," divine vessel of the perfect man.

The next New Age concept follows hot on the heels of these 'cosmic' images. A central idea in occult philosophy is that all is one, a grand unified ball of consciousness. Here is how Lewis defines it in his Christianized mythology: "If you could see humanity spread out in time, as God sees it, it would not look like a lot of separate things dotted about. It would look like one single growing thing – rather like a very complicated tree. Every individual would appear connected with every other. And not only that. Individuals are not really separate from God any more than from one another." (p.180) [See the Tree of Zoe on the next page]

The Tree of Life (Zoe) sacred to the Gnostics



...we can say that the set of concepts underlying this “tree” of God’s manifestations is the same as the one used by the Cabalists and in Gnostic circles, and that both Cabalists and Gnostics call it a “tree.”

-Attilio Mastrocinque From Jewish Magic to Gnosticism, 2005, p.103

Here we have the famous New Age ‘everything is connected’ philosophy. What is more, Lewis portrays this cosmic entity as a huge living organism in the process of evolving. Thus, in a few sentences, rather like a stage magician, he manages to pull a whole series of New Age ideas from his mythological hat – evolution, pantheism (or panentheism), the universal fatherhood of God and the universal brotherhood of man.

According to Lewis, Christ came along at a critical stage in this evolutionary process and set a new phase in motion: “...when Christ becomes man it is...as if something which is always affecting the human race begins, at one point, to affect the whole human mass in a new way. From that point [Christ] the effect spreads through all mankind.” (p.180-181) In other words, Christ was a perfect individual who, by the process of “good infection” mentioned earlier (p.177), transmitted his Zoe to the rest of the human race. And this is possible because everything is connected.

Just in case we missed the “good infection” idea, he adds: “One of our own race has this new life: if we get close to Him we shall catch it from Him.” (p.181)

This is all so bizarre, so far removed from Biblical Christianity, that it beggars belief.

Some more Occult Principles

The remainder of the book is a consolidation of these ideas. But even while doing this he can’t resist dropping in a few more occult principles. One of these is the principle universally accepted in both witchcraft and Masonry that everything exists in terms of its opposite. According to Lewis “He [the devil] always sends errors into the world in pairs – pairs of opposites.” (p.186)

They believe the universe comprises both good and evil in equal measure and that it is the task of the initiate to learn how to balance these two aspects of The Force and thereby create one’s own reality. This concept, that everything exists in pairs of opposites, is not found or even suggested anywhere in the Bible, but it permeates occult philosophy. For example, it is why witchcraft comprises both ‘good’ witches and ‘bad’ witches. Each accepts the need for the other, since The Force must stay in balance.

The idea that The Force can be moulded, using will and imagination, to create one’s own reality is central to the occult. A falsehood can become a truth, or a mask a face, if one uses the right techniques. Lewis even provides a

platform for this idea when he says: "The other story is about someone who had to wear a mask; a mask which made him look much nicer than he really was. He had to wear it for years. And when he took it off he found his own face had grown to fit it. He was now really beautiful. What had begun as disguise had become a reality." (p.187)

He then urges the reader to use another, related occult principle, known as the 'As if' principle. This states that if an idea is held long enough, and with sufficient feeling and identification, it will eventually become a reality. One is living 'as if' the goal had already been achieved. Here is how Lewis employs it in his fake Christianity to distort the Lord's Prayer: "Its very first words are Our Father. Do you now see what those words mean? They mean quite frankly, that you are putting yourself in the place of a son of God. To put it bluntly, you are dressing up as Christ. If you like, you are pretending." (p.187-188)

He then tries to present this gradual transformation, this evolutionary process, in Biblical terms: "And now we begin to see what it is that the New Testament is always talking about. It talks about Christians 'being born again'; it talks about them 'putting on Christ'; about Christ 'being formed in us'; about coming to 'have the mind of Christ'." (p.191)

The man is utterly shameless. The verses he is alluding to have no connection whatever with the occult process he is proposing. There is a vast chasm between the born-again experience of Christianity, as outlined for example in St Paul's epistles, and the alchemical transmutation which Lewis is describing. But of course, he wants to convince the reader that there is since it would mark a major step in the paganisation of Christianity.

The New Age Ascended Master

How many millions of Christians, having read this toxic brew, have been lured into the embrace of the New Age Christ, the fallen angel who masquerades as Jesus, the Ascended Master, on the 'inner planes' and works with the followers of all religions to bring enlightenment, wisdom and love? As St Paul said, "For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light." (2 Corinthians 11:13-14)

Lewis sees this process of transmutation leading all the way to what the New Agers call god-realization, where Christ turns man himself into a god by "killing the old natural self in you and replacing it with the kind of self He has. At first, only for moments. Then for longer periods. Finally, if all goes well, turning you permanently into a different sort of thing; into a new little Christ, a being which, in its own small way, has the same kind of life as God; which shares in His power, joy, knowledge and eternity." (p.191-192)

Lest there be any doubt that he does actually mean we are turning into little gods and goddesses, he says:

"He will make the feeblest and filthiest of us into a god or goddess, a dazzling, radiant, immortal creature, pulsating all through with such energy

and joy and wisdom and love as we cannot now imagine, a bright stainless mirror which reflects back to God perfectly (though, of course, on a smaller scale) His own boundless power and delight and goodness.” (p.206)

In the occult such a perfected person is known as a god-man, an adept, a magus, or Illuminatus. He is deemed to be a law unto himself and can travel consciously in the “higher worlds” while still living on earth. Many senior Masons and Rosicrucians, among others, believe they have reached this state. They don’t understand that Satan is able to project his false light into the minds of his victims and deceive them into thinking that something truly spiritual has occurred.

This promise of Mastership or God-Realization is exactly the enticement that Satan used to deceive Eve in the Garden of Eden. It is an ancient philosophy, but it’s not Christianity. It is profoundly Luciferian and has been designed by him to lure men to their destruction. Christ warned of this terrible danger when he said: “And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.” (Matthew 10:28)

As an out-and-out universalist, Lewis does not agree with Jesus. Rather, he believes that everyone will be saved eventually, regardless of whether or not they have found Christ. This idea – that no-one can be lost and that everyone will evolve into a higher state eventually – is common in the occult. They generally believe that can be achieved only through reincarnation, though Lewis stops short of espousing this particular concept.

As a universalist, he believes that ‘Christ’ is gradually drawing people into alignment with himself, thereby enabling them to qualify for salvation: “There are people in other religions who are being led by God’s secret influence to concentrate on those parts of their religion which are in agreement with Christianity, and who thus belong to Christ without knowing it.” (p.209)

Lewis is a wolf in sheep’s clothing, a false prophet who has done untold damage to true Christianity. As a hidden or disguised wolf – lupus occultus – he works his way into the minds and hearts of his readers, many of whom are children, and sows a handful of occult seeds from a bag labelled ‘Christianity.’ And his fleece is so soft and cuddly that no-one would ever suspect he’s a double-agent.

The Process of Evolution

The process of evolution itself will undergo change, according to Lewis. In place of the mechanical evolution which operated in the past, both man and animals will advance into a higher stage as more Zoe comes into the world via the growing number of god-realized individuals that live here and then spreads out to infect others: “...I should expect the next stage in Evolution not to be a stage in Evolution at all: should expect that Evolution itself as a method of producing change will be superseded...Already the new men are dotted here and there all over the earth. Some, as I have admitted, are still hardly recognisable: but others can be recognised.” (p.220 and 223)

This is actually a core tenet of Masonry, Theosophy and many occult paths. These Adepts, Masters or Supermen are said to be operating incognito, moving quietly among the masses of mankind, dispensing their spiritual blessings and lifting natural man into a higher level of consciousness.

What can one say about all of this? How on earth did Lewis manage pass off all this occult nonsense as Christianity? He clearly knew what he was doing. It is reasonable to surmise that in his regular meetings with his Inklings friends at Oxford, he was testing out his ideas and seeking their opinions. This would enable him to determine just how far he could go without arousing suspicions. These lifelong confidants were all avid students of the occult, especially JRR Tolkien, Charles Williams and Owen Barfield.

Williams had actually been a member of the Golden Dawn, a group dedicated to the study of advanced witchcraft. Its membership included Aleister Crowley, one of the most Satanic black adepts of the 20th century. Lewis was also greatly influenced by Owen Barfield whom he described as "the best and wisest of my unofficial teachers." Barfield was an internationally recognised authority on Anthroposophy, an occult offshoot of Theosophy founded by the Austrian magus, Rudolph Steiner, in 1912. He even co-authored several books with Steiner. Like Madame Blavatsky, Steiner taught that Lucifer, the Light Bearer, was the true instructor in the divine mysteries.

Given that he was inviting high level occult practitioners into his personal circle, and that they in turn were closely associated with some of the most Lucifer-imbued people of the 20th century, there can be no doubt that Lewis himself was heavily exposed to demonic influences.

He would have found it hard to resist these dark influences even if he had wanted to. A fascination with the occult had taken hold of him in his childhood and, by his own admission, had stayed with him throughout his life:

"And that started in me something with which, on and off, I have had plenty of trouble since – the desire for the preternatural, simply as such, the passion for the Occult. Not everyone has this disease; those who have will know what I mean...I once tried to describe it in a novel. It is a spiritual lust; and like the lust of the body it has the fatal power of making everything else in the world seem uninteresting while it lasts."

Reflections on the Psalms

The second non-fiction work that I propose to examine is Reflections on the Psalms. Lewis published this in 1958, just five years before his death. He really let his fleece slip when writing this work. Again and again he makes statements which, had they been made earlier in his career, would have revealed his true antipathy to Christianity. Perhaps he felt so secure in his reputation that he saw no need for the clever misdirection which he had used to such good effect in Mere Christianity.

One of the first things that strikes the reader is the extraordinary arrogance of his tone when discussing the Psalms. When one thinks of the great Bible commentators like Matthew Henry, C H Spurgeon, Arthur Pink,

Matthew Poole, and others, who speak with undiminished reverence for these wonderful works, it is extraordinary to see how disrespectful Lewis proves to be. Even though I already knew his 'game,' I found his flippancy quite breathtaking.

He starts with the 'imprecatory' Psalms, namely those in which the Psalmist asks the LORD to deal firmly with his enemies. Lewis regards these Psalms as clear evidence that the authors were not nearly as enlightened or as spiritual as we are today:

"The reaction of the Psalmists to injury, though profoundly natural, is profoundly wrong. One may try to excuse it on the ground that they were not Christians and knew no better." (p.22)

Lest we imagine that this was just an isolated instance of his spleen, he also says:

"Still more in the Psalmists' tendency to chew over and over the cud of some injury, to dwell in a kind of self-torture on every circumstance that aggravates it, most of us can recognise something we have met in ourselves. We are, after all, blood-brothers of these ferocious, self-pitying, barbaric men." (p.20)

Regarding verse 5 of Psalm 23 ("Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies"), he says:

"This may not be so diabolical as the passages I have quoted above; but the pettiness and vulgarity of it, especially in such surroundings, are hard to endure. One way of dealing with these terrible (dare we say?) contemptible Psalms is simply to leave them alone." (p.18)

Remember, he is speaking here about Psalm 23, one of the best-loved of all the Psalms.

Note the number of derogatory terms he employs to express his utter disregard for the Word of God – diabolical, pettiness, vulgarity, terrible, contemptible. What is more, he says that, in his opinion, some of the Psalms are even more "diabolical".

But he doesn't stop there:

"At the outset I felt sure, and I feel sure still, that we must not either try to explain them away or to yield for one moment to the idea that, because it comes in the Bible, all this vindictive hatred must somehow be good and pious. We must face both facts squarely. The hatred is there – festering, gloating, undisguised – and also we should be wicked if we in any way condoned or approved it..." (p.19)

This is quite incredible. As my daughters might say, This guy has really lost it. He is dismissing the authors of the 'imprecatory' Psalms – who must have included David – as men consumed by "vindictive hatred" – "festering, gloating, undisguised."

Speaking of pagan writers from the same era, he says:

"I can find in them lasciviousness, much brutal insensibility, cold cruelties taken for granted, but not this fury or luxury of hatred...One's first impression is that the Jews were much more vindictive and vitriolic than the Pagans." (p.23)

Is this is the kind of pseudo-Christian material which Baptist, Presbyterian and Evangelical pastors, among others, are recommending to their churches? Sadly, yes.

The Pharisaic Psalmists

Even when he leaves the 'imprecatory' Psalms, he is relentless in his mission to highlight what he perceives as the self-righteousness, even wickedness, of the Psalmists:

"...an extremely dangerous, almost a fatal, game. It leads straight to 'Pharisaism' in the sense which Our Lord's own teaching has given to that word. It leads not only to the wickedness but to the absurdity of those who in later times came to be called the 'unco guid' [i.e. the rigidly righteous]. This I assume from the outset, and I think that even in the Psalms this evil is already at work." (p.56-57)

Lewis does not accept that the Psalms, or even the Bible itself, is the directly inspired Word of God. It can only be said to be the Word of God to the extent that it happens to culminate, after a long process of evolution through earlier pagan cultures, in the myth known as Christianity.

"Every good teacher, within Judaism as without, has anticipated Him [Jesus]. The whole religious history of the pre-Christian world, on its better side, anticipates Him. It could not be otherwise. The Light which has lightened every man from the beginning may shine more clearly but cannot change." (p.23)

Lewis believes that the light which shone through Jesus was already in the world in pagan times, operating through pagan cultures and belief systems, but in an attenuated form. Gradually, over time it evolved to the point where it could find full expression in one particular culture, the Jewish culture, but it could just as easily have reached that stage in another culture had circumstances been a little different.

He claims that the Egyptian Hymn to the Sun, written by the Pharaoh Amenhetep IV (also known as Akhenaten) in the 14th century BC "provides a fairly close parallel to Psalm 104":

"Whatever was true in Akhenaten's creed came to him, in some mode or other, as all truth comes to all men, from God. There is no reason why traditions descending from Akhenaten should not have been among the instruments which God used in making Himself known to Moses." (p.73-74)

He hints at the possibility, but says it would be rash to assume, that "if only the priests and people of Egypt had accepted it [Akhenaten's

monotheism], God could have dispensed with Israel altogether and revealed Himself to us henceforward through a long line of Egyptian prophets.” (p.75)

These remarks display such a flagrant misunderstanding of the Bible and God’s plan of Redemption, such a fundamental ignorance of all that the LORD sought to achieve through the children of Israel, that they take one’s breath away.

Pagan Light

Jesus said he was the Light of the world – “Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.” (John 8:12). There is no other supernatural light – none whatever – except the false light of Lucifer, the so-called Light Bearer. Jesus warned of the dangers posed by this false light when he said:

The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness! (Matthew 6:22-23)

Lewis wants us to believe that the Light of Christ was evident in the ‘true’ elements of pagan religions. But this is not what the Bible teaches. Rather it states clearly and repeatedly that all pagan religions are false and that the children of Israel were to have no association with them whatever. They weren’t even to acquire a theoretical knowledge of their precepts and practices.

He claims that this ‘light’ informed the minds and hearts of pagan cultures and enabled them to identify disparate elements of Biblical truth. These truth-bearing stories were told and re-told over and over again, changing along the way in response to “pressure from God,” and then appropriated and recorded by the Hebrew prophets:

“I have therefore no difficulty in accepting, say, the view of those scholars who tell us that the account of Creation in Genesis is derived from earlier Semitic stories which were Pagan and mythical.” (p.95)

“What the teller, or last re-teller, of Genesis would have said if we had asked him why he brought...[a particular] episode in or where he had got it from, I do not know. I think, as I have explained, that a pressure from God lay upon these tellings and re-tellings.” (p.106-107)

“Generalising thus, I take it that the whole Old Testament consists of the same sort of material as any other literature...[chronicles, poems, diatribes, romances] ... but all taken into the service of God’s word.” (p.96)

We should pause here for a moment and reflect on the precise implications of what he is saying. The inspiration of the Hebrew prophets and the light which filled their understanding was exactly the same inspiration and the same light which shaped the myths and stories of pagan cultures. The only distinctive contribution made by the Hebrew prophets was the providential

role they played in fitting all of these truths into a coherent religious framework. Thus the Bible is not the unique Word of God but merely a work of literature that happens to function in "the service of God's word."

Lewis rejects Biblical Prophecy

Lewis is clearly rejecting both the inerrancy and the unconditional authority of the Bible. He has already attacked some of the Psalms as "diabolical" and "contemptible." A more damning dismissal of divine inspiration would hardly seem possible, but he doesn't stop there. Since the prophetic power of the Bible has been cited from time immemorial as clear proof of its uniquely divine origin, he proceeds to attack this aspect as well.

For example, Isaiah 53 is universally regarded among Christians as a truly wonderful prophecy about the Messiah, yet in a patronising parenthetical comment he compares it to the work of J W Dunne, a modern psychic:

"(Our ancestors would have thought that Isaiah consciously foresaw the sufferings of Christ as people see the future in the sort of dreams recorded by Mr Dunne. Modern scholars would say, that on the conscious level, he was referring to Israel itself, the whole nation personified. I do not see that it matters which view we take.)" (p.102)

He then goes on to suggest that whenever Jesus identified himself with the Messiah foretold in the supposedly prophetic passages in the Old Testament, he is merely exploiting an incidental similarity for educational purposes. The passages themselves were not actually prophetic, merely useful. He even suggests that this holds for "the sufferer in Psalm 22" (p.102).

He berates modern Christians who use the Psalms to find allegorical meanings, like the Incarnation, the Passion, the Resurrection, the Ascension, and the Redemption of man:

"All the Old Testament has been treated in the same way. The full significance of what the writers are saying is, on this view, apparent only in the light of events which happened after they were dead. Such a doctrine, not without reason, arouses deep distrust in a modern mind. Because, as we know, almost anything can be read into any book if you are determined enough. This will be especially impressed on anyone who has read fantastic fiction." (p.85)

His sweeping dismissal of Biblical prophecy is almost triumphant in tone.

Lewis rejects the Praise of the LORD

Lewis also has great difficulty with the strong scriptural emphasis on praising the LORD. He found it both "especially troublesome" and "extremely distressing":

"The Psalms were especially troublesome in this way...Worse still was the statement put into God's own mouth, 'whoso offereth me thanks and praise, he honoureth me' (50:23). It was hideously like saying, 'What I most want is to

be told that I am good and great.'...More than once the Psalmists seemed to be saying, 'You like praise. Do this for me, and you shall have some.'... It was extremely distressing. It made one think what one least wanted to think. Gratitude to God, reverence to Him, obedience to Him, I thought I could understand; not this perpetual eulogy." (p.77-78)

This is an extraordinary claim by Lewis. He is virtually accusing the Psalmists of idol worship. In fact he calls it "...the very silliest Pagan bargaining, that of the savage who makes offerings to his idol..." (p.78)

The idea that man should be obliged in any sense to praise God is extremely offensive to Lewis. He proceeds to come up with a solution to this "problem" by saying that it can only be legitimate when it is conducted on a par with the admiration one has for a work of art or an object found in nature:

"...many objects both in Nature and in Art may be said to deserve, or merit, or demand, admiration. It was from this end, which will seem to some irreverent, that I found it best to approach the idea that God 'demands' praise." (p.79)

He then goes on to define God as "the supremely beautiful and all-satisfying Object." (p.79). In other words, God is to be "admired" in the same way that a person admires one of His creations. Incredibly, Lewis himself is advocating idolatry – the giving of praise to any created thing which ought to be given only to God.

And when the Psalmists tell everyone to praise God, according to Lewis, they are really doing what any atheist does when he speaks highly of something he admires or cares about. This is true even when they claim to delight in the Law, for which he accuses them of spiritual pride – in addition to the pedantry and conceit that were already evident:

"The Psalmists in telling everyone to praise God are doing what all men do when they speak of what they care about." (p.81)

"...what an ancient Jew meant when he said he 'delighted in the Law' was very like what one of us would mean if he said that somebody 'loved' history, or physics, or archaeology...the danger of spiritual pride is added to that of mere ordinary pedantry and conceit." (p.48)

Some Closing Heresies

His extraordinary attack upon the sovereignty of God is consistent with the pagan view that God is in some sense still evolving, just like His creation. Even the things that God has created are somehow deficient and must "evolve" in order to reach their intended perfection. Man is still an animal, a primate striving to transcend his earthly limitations:

"On the ordinary biological view (what difficulties I have about evolution are not religious) one of the primates is changed so that he becomes a man; but he remains still a primate and an animal." (p.99-100)

How should one reconcile this with the atoning blood of Christ which removed

all condemnation from the believer in the eyes of the Father? It turns out that Lewis does not believe in the atoning blood of Christ. For him, the death and resurrection constituted a Jungian archetype, the fulfilment of an ancient pre-Christian myth in which all mankind participates and draws benefit:



“If Christ ‘tasted death for all men’, became the archetypal sufferer, then the expressions of all who ever suffered in the world are, from the very nature of things, related to His.” (p.110)

This use of Christianity as merely a means of bringing ancient pagan truths into fulfilment, a kind of capstone on a pagan pyramid as it were, is further exemplified in the way he turns the marriage of the Bridegroom (Christ) with His bride (the Church) into the archetypal pagan union of the god and the goddess:

“...the god as bridegroom, his ‘holy marriage’ with the goddess, is a recurrent theme and a recurrent ritual in many forms of Paganism...Christ, in transcending, and thus abrogating, also fulfils, both Paganism and Judaism...” (p.112)

Conclusion

It should be fairly obvious that C S Lewis was never a Christian, that, like most pagans, he harboured a deep animosity towards true Christianity, and furthermore, that he sought to undermine it by stealthily presenting it in a paganised form.

The table above shows how wide a chasm exists between the occult views of C S Lewis and the beliefs held to be essential by a born-again Christian. The table may not even be complete since there are many other areas where Lewis departs from true Biblical theology. For example, in his essay, *The Abolition of Man*, he argues at length that all morality is founded in the Tao, an ancient Chinese concept denoting the dualistic harmony of the universe. Also, there are numerous Christian concepts and beliefs which Lewis does not address in any meaningful way, perhaps because, if he had, his real agenda would have become apparent.

Even if one managed to amass enough evidence from the total corpus of his writings to contest two or three of the 25 beliefs set out in the table, one is still left with ample proof that Lewis was not a Christian and never had been.

The next step should also be obvious – none of the books by C S Lewis should be sold in Christian bookstores, no born-again pastor or preacher should ever again endorse this apostate writer, and all churches which have hitherto endorsed his writings should hasten to warn their flocks.

Finally, I have one word for all those Christian pastors and preachers who have strongly endorsed this apostate, pseudo-Christian writer – **Shame**.

Bibliography

- Aldred, Cyril Akhenaten: King of Egypt, Thames and Hudson, 1988
Baer, Randall Inside the New Age Nightmare, Vital Issues Press, 1989
Bailey, Alice The Externalisation of the Hierarchy, Lucis Trust, 1957
Cloud, David New Evangelicalism: Its History, Characteristics and Fruit, Way of Life Literature, 2006
Cumbey, Constance Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow, Huntingdon House, 1983
Ferguson, Marilyn The Aquarian Conspiracy, Putnam, 1980
Hunt, Dave Occult Invasion: The Subtle Seduction of the World and Church, Harvest House, 1998
Lewis, C.S. The Abolition of Man, 1943
The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe, 1950
Mere Christianity, Harper Collins, 1952,
Signature Classics Edition 2002
Reflections on the Psalms, Harper Collins, 1958
Fount Paperbacks edition, 1998
Surprised by Joy, Harper Collins, 1955
Matrisciana, Caryl Gods of the New Age, Harvest House, 1985
Meyer, David The Witchcraft of the Narnia Chronicles, Last Trumpet Ministries, 2005
Pike, Albert Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, Charleston, 1871
Pye, Robert Eighteen New Age Lies: An Occult Attack on Christianity, Scribd archive, 2009
Thomas, Keith Religion and the Decline of Magic, Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1971
Washington, Peter Madame Blavatsky's Baboon, Schocken, 1996
Webb, James The Occult Underground, Open Court Publishing, 1974
Yates, Frances The Occult Philosophy in the Elizabethan Age, Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1979
The Rosicrucian Enlightenment, Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1972

Website: www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2010

This paper may be distributed and posted on other websites provided the source (www.zephaniah.eu) and author (Jeremy James) are acknowledged and no amendments are made.

[Interview with a former "Illumined One"](#)



Carolyn Hamlett was raised in a multi-generational family just like John Todd was. She exposes Satan's work on earth, what she says the Devil calls "The Plan."

"I have known "The Plan" since I was a small child and have seen it carried out just as I was told it would be...It has been a very slow process to get people to the point where now common sense is not so common."

Carolyn Hamlett – Illuminati Plan to Kill Christians!!

"The masses will be led to believe that extremism, especially religious extremism is the enemy to the peoples of the world. Finally, the peoples of the world will agree to exterminate the few for the greater good of the many. My mother called this "a compassionate plan within 'The Plan'."

Carolyn Hamlett – Illuminati Plan A Fake Antichrist Before The False Messiah

[What is "Fukushima"?](#)

福島

fuku shima

It's been my observation that most people who have never been to Japan seem to think of Fukushima as an uninhabitable nuclear wasteland. My Facebook friends are surprised when on some of my posts I wrote that I traveled

through Fukushima on my way back home to Niigata. "Why did you go there?" they ask.

Mass media reporters have abbreviated the damaged Fukushima Daiichi Nuclear Power Plant to a single word, "Fukushima." Therefore when non-Japanese people hear this word, they automatically think of the nuclear catastrophe in Japan. This is *not* how Japanese think when they hear the name of Fukushima.



Japan divided into Prefectures.

Japan is divided into 47 administrative areas which are called *prefectures*.

Fukushima Prefecture is the area of #7. I live right next to it in area #15, Niigata Prefecture. Because I often travel to Aomori Prefecture, (#2 on the map), if I take the Tohoku Expressway, the route back home to Niigata runs through Fukushima Prefecture. Nobody hesitates for fear of radiation to drive through Fukushima Prefecture.



Here we can see an enlarged map of area #7 that shows Fukushima Prefecture. The damaged nuclear reactor is in a town called Futaba, the area with the red circle drawn around it. The nuclear reactor is right on the Pacific coast. It is mainly the area of Futaba and parts of the areas immediately next to it which are in the no-go zone! People are living everywhere else in Fukushima Prefecture. Rice is again being planted and harvested in areas not close to the damaged nuclear power plant. You can see that Fukushima Prefecture is a large area and the area infected with radiation is relatively small in comparison.

There is also Fukushima City, the largest city in Fukushima Prefecture. So when I tell a Japanese person I passed through Fukushima, he or she understands that I passed through Fukushima Prefecture unless I specified it was Fukushima City. Nobody, I mean *nobody* would think I meant the Futaba area, the town of the nuclear power plant!

The word prefecture is defined on <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/prefecture> as

noun

1.

the office, jurisdiction, territory, or official residence of a prefect.

The only other countries that use the word prefecture to divide their country into administrative areas are *Roman Catholic nations* such as France and Italy!

Japan was divided into 47 prefectures by the Meiji government in July 1871. The Japanese period of *Meiji* (September 8, 1868 through July 30, 1912) was when Japan was forced to open itself to the West. Interestingly, the Japanese word “Meiji” is composed of two Chinese ideographs meaning “enlightened rule”. Was it because of the influence of the Illuminati (AKA Jesuit order)?

Why did Japan close itself off in the first place? To protect itself from Jesuit influence! The Tokugawa government (the period between 1603 and 1868) in the 17th century with the advice of English Protestant William Adams kicked out all the Roman Catholic **JESUIT** missionaries from Japan. William Adams warned the leader of the government, Tokugawa Ieyasu, that the real purpose of the Jesuit missionaries was not to spread the true faith of Christ to the Japanese, but to colonize Japan for Rome! During the period Japan isolated itself from the West, it’s interesting to note there was still some trade with England and the Netherlands – both *Protestant* countries. You see it was really only Roman Catholic countries, and specifically Portugal, Spain, France and Italy that the Tokugawa government feared. It was the USA which forced Japan to open itself up again to the West. America has been under the influence of the Roman Catholic Church from its very beginning! See [Washington in the Lap of Rome](#).

The Jesuits and Roman Catholic missionaries were expelled from Japan in the 17th century, but they returned in the 19th century during the time of Meiji (Illuminati / Jesuit rule). It’s my conclusion, therefore, dividing Japan into administrative areas called “prefecture” may denote Japan returning back under the control of **Rome**! And by “Rome” I am referring to the Vatican and the Roman Catholic Church. The word prefecture comes from Latin, the language of the Roman Empire!

By the way, here is Fukushima in Chinese ideographs.



It literally means “fortune island”

[John Todd's Present Situation](#)



Various stories and theories about what happened to Illuminati defector John Todd.

[Discerning the truth about John Todd](#)



Views about Illuminati defector John Todd by Gerry Keloney.

Jack Chick's Testimonial about John Todd – Letter #2



CHICK PUBLICATIONS October 26, 1978
PO Box 662
Chino, California 91710

To Whom it May Concern in the Lord:

This letter should be a warning to us on how subtle the enemy can be as an angel of light. I consider John Todd a friend and a brother in Christ.

On Sunday evening, October 22nd, I received a phone call that gunfire had hit John's house. My wife and I drove to his place at about 9 pm. There were five squad cars in front of his house.

John's face was gray. Someone had fired a shotgun through the baby's window aiming at John reading in the front room. It missed the children sleeping in the front bedroom and sprayed through the hall, hitting John's arm and breaking part of the front window. John jumped up, ran to the back of the house, and as the man went over the back wall, he responded to John's command to halt by firing his shotgun at John. Todd fired two shots. Eight neighbors saw the man going over the wall. No one could say this attempt on John's life was self-inflicted as they claim the others were. I saw the blasted window, the torn curtains, and the pellet wound in John's arm. The oldest girl, age 6, told me when the shooting started she put the babies on the floor to protect them. What a price to pay for exposing the occult!

New disturbing material has arrived in the mail with letters and newspaper clippings covering a period of time when John Todd had pulled away from the Lord, from July 1975 until March 1976 and beyond. In John's defense, I would like to give the other side of the story.

As some of you know, when John and Shiela backslid, I called them many times

trying to get them to come back to the Lord, so I'm familiar with much of what happened during this time. The pressures John Todd faced after working with me on "The Broken Cross" in 1974 contributed to his backsliding. When the occult put the heat on John, Christians didn't want to become involved. His support vanished. The incident that broke the camel's back took place in the midwest.

A pastor asked John to refurbish an old building which belonged to his church, telling John he would use it as a retreat for ex-witches and for drug rehabilitation. John and Shiela put in 18 hours a day plus \$2000.00 of their own funds as well as their furniture into this place. The night it was finished John said the pastor changed his mind and wanted someone else to run it. An argument took place. The pastor pushed Shiela and she had a miscarriage that night.

Everything was gone. They headed for Ohio in a Greyhound bus with only two suitcases and three boxes of clothing. They were broke and hungry when they reached Shiela's folks. Because of their past history with the occult in that area of Dayton they were not welcomed in the churches. By now they were very bitter.

The occult world would never forgive John Todd for writing "The Broken Cross." He was branded a traitor. Too many witches got saved reading that book. John's Catholic Landlord, Mr. James Seifer, wanted to invest his money either in an adult or an occult bookstore. He decided on an occult store and offered John and Shiela 50% if they'd run it. They agreed. This was September 9, 1975. They had gone back into the world. The Illuminati was outraged. It was like some cheap hood trying to set up a prostitution ring in an area controlled by the Mafia. John Todd, the outcast had moved into their territory. He had to be destroyed. I used to call the occult store and tell them I loved them and that Jesus loved them and wanted them to come back to Him.

Now we come to the insidious plot to wipe out John Todd as I believe it happened. Most of the people involved were directly tied to the Illuminati via the pope of the occult called Gavin Frost. I've been told the enforcer, who wants the Christians destroyed, is Isaac Bonewits who head up the Aquarian Anti-Defamation League. These were some of the heavyweights John was facing. The others were high priests and priestesses in local covens as well as Masons. Now understand, no legitimate witch was allowed in John's store. It had been boycotted.

John was surprised when two real witches came into his store bringing a 16-year old runaway named Karen Schnipper. She had been beaten by her father. Immediately John felt sorry for her. He had been a beaten child. They asked for John's help. Here's where it gets interesting.

The two witches were Bob and Julie Pritchett (not sure of spelling). They were known as "Terror" and "Albarros" (not sure of that spelling either) which means the Black One, or Undergod, or the devil. These two were leaders in the local Church of Wicca, under the control of Gavin Frost, the pope of the occult. The girl, Karen, was a witch from Chicago. John estimated her to be a

second level witch. She had a history of incest and heavy drugs. She offered John \$200.00 to drive her to Chicago to get away from her brutal father. He had a broken hand from hitting Karen. John agreed to take her.

Before he got to Chicago, John stopped and called Shiela. She told him there was an all-points bulletin on him for kidnapping. The police were waiting for John in Chicago, the father had made the charge. I believe the witches plotted the whole set-up. The police offered John immunity if he'd bring the girl back. The deal was made through John's boss. All charges were dropped. John admits he and Shiela were deep into sin. They were away from the Lord and miserable.

In January 1976, a 13-year old girl was missing from a children's home in Dayton called "Shawen Acres," located about a block from the occult store. A police officer by the name of Robert Keen who handled hundreds of cases singled out this girl. He accused John of killing her. According to police reports, John says this 13-year old girl was a habitual runaway because her father raped her at age 10 and she had become a member of the motorcycle gang called "The Outlaws." She was a known prostitute.

Officer Keen searched John's house and pushed one of the employees around, breathing threats of a murder charge against John Todd. This officer claimed to be a Christian. I called John on the phone that day and he told me about some of this man's actions. He was bitter. I said, "John, from what you're telling me, he isn't a Christian." There was no love. After a while the case was dropped.

In February of 1976 John was arrested for the Karen Schnipper kidnap case again. It was a shock. He applied for bail. At the same time he was hit with a warrant for his arrest in Carlsbad, New Mexico for forgery. Bail was denied. The warrants for his arrest from New Mexico turned out to be phoney. John was not wanted. They finally gave him bail.

Now the Illuminati made a deal with him. On February 21, 1976 at 7 pm John and Shiela were invited to a dinner with Gavin Frost, the pope of the occult and his associate Isaac Bonewits. They warned John to never mention the Illuminati again. John refused. They were furious. The next day in a Unitarian church, Gavin Frost denounced John. A "wanted" poster was to be issued for John raising the price on his head by the organization.

An interesting meeting took place. Gavin Frost, the pope of the occult who despises Christianity, and Isaac Bonewits, his enforcer who seethes with hate for the believers in Christ, met with the Christian police officer as friends. Isn't that strange? The other man was Wes Hill, the man who reported all the stories on John Todd and for some reason always misquoted him. It looks like they all had something in common.

In March, 1976, I got a surprise call from John. He called me "Brother." I praise the Lord because John and Sheila had come back to Christ. They closed the occult store and burned its contents. He was still on bail. The trial was coming up. Unknown to John, his lawyers were Masons. They told John if he agreed to say he was guilty of driving Karen across the state line he would

be released. John agreed. For some reason a visiting judge from Tennessee presided. He also was a Mason. He gave John the maximum sentence of 6 months with no probation.

The first night in the institution, the nurse insisted that John get a shot of phenobarbital and Vallium, claiming his records showed at one time he had been an epileptic. They pumped so many drugs into John that by the end of three months he was in critical condition, moving him from the Veterans' Hospital to the General, and back again. They were also hitting him with 6 shots a day. He was being overdosed purposely. A specialist was only allowed to see John once. He took a blood sample and said John was critical and in a toxic state, poisoned by Dilantin in his body. John didn't recognize Shiela. He was having 10 to 12 seizures a day.

Shiela got on the phone and begged me to help her. I told her to get a lawyer. She did. The Lord was with her. The lawyer contacted a Judge Shields and said that John Todd through the lawyer would file a suit in inhumane punishment against this court. The judge ordered John released. John's life was saved. The Illuminati lost that round. God had answered our prayers.

Interesting note: While John was in jail that little 13-year old runaway that John was accused of murdering by Officer Keen called up her mother to say she was out of the state of Ohio and that she was alive.

John was released on December 23, 1976. After the first of the year Judge Shields gave John permission to go to Phoenix, Arizona for a job. Later, John moved to Alabama and called his probation officer to see if it was all right. The officer said it was fine.

John and Shiela told me they would try to warn the churches one more time what the Illuminati is doing to our churches and what they have planned for us. It takes guts to tell what's coming. John makes mistakes on certain statements and he'll admit it. He is a Christian layman, not a minister.

Part of the material being circulated includes letters from ex-police officer Keen and part of the news clippings from that area. All this was when John was backslidden. John points out the letters ex-Officer Keen sent were secret within the occult organization. Only witches or Masons could possibly get their hands on them. The last people on earth I would believe would be Galvin Frost, the pope of the occult and his enforcer, Isaac Bonewits who I've been told commit animal sacrifices and who knows what else to the prince of darkness. These men are not my brothers in Christ. They hate the ground we walk on. God help us when we have to rely on witches for information.

At least John has given us the warning. He is being blasted by witches and Christians alike. As far as I'm concerned, his past is under the blood. John has confessed all this to the Lord Jesus.

It would be easy to compromise and give in to these pressures, but I won't. I believe and love both John and Sheila. They are fighting for survival, never knowing where the next shotgun blast will come from.

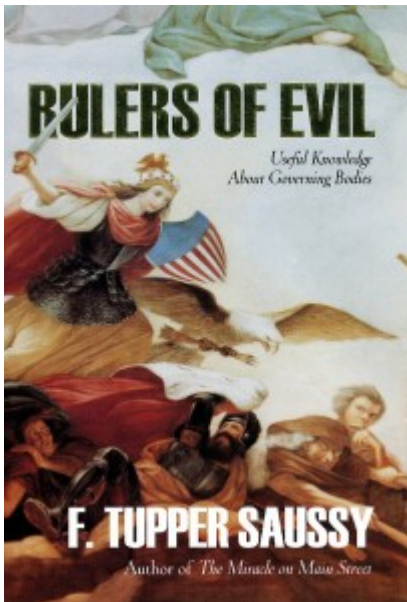
I know that as a result of his messages revival is breaking out. Pastors have called me by phone and told me that the kids are burning their rock music and getting saved.

I believe the dear brothers in the Lord who are sending out this material have made a mistake in not knowing who they are lining up with. I pray these attacks cease and that we may all be in much prayer about this. John and Shiela need our support as they face an unbelievable powerful force who would stop at nothing to destroy them. They are counting on Christians to help them silence John. If I thought for one minute John was a phony, I would not hesitate for a second to expose him. I've prayed and sought God about this matter and I believe John is a true brother in Christ who has been given a very difficult ministry.

Yours for the lost,

JACK CHICK, President, Chick Publications, Inc.

[Book Report: Rulers of Evil – Useful Knowledge about Governing Bodies, By F. Tupper Saussy](#)



This book has key pieces to the puzzle of how the Vatican has taken over the world through the Knight Templars, Illuminati, Jesuits, Freemasons, Knights of Malta, Rosicrucians and other secret groups. Yes folks, these groups are all connected with the center being Rome, the Vatican. "All roads lead to Rome" is true today as it ever was.

I deem the author Frederick Tupper Saussy to be a good honest researcher because he is a Christian who has pointed consistently throughout his book

that the “Rulers of Evil” have sought to negate doctrines from the Old and New Testaments of the Holy Scriptures in favor of doctrines of paganism, with humanism being the number one doctrine they want to instill in the minds and hearts of the public.

Here’s a quote from page 20.

I felt an overwhelming obligation to love my enemies by studying them in intricate detail. I wanted to know the extent of **Jesuit involvement in United States government**, presently and historically. What I discovered was a **vast Roman Catholic substratum to American history**, especially the Revolution that produced the constitutional republic. I found that Jesuits played eminent and under-appreciated roles in moving the complacent New Englanders to rebel against their mother country. I discovered facts and motives strongly suggesting that events that made Great Britain divide in 1776 were **the outworkings of an ingenious Jesuit strategy**. This strategy appears to have been single-handedly designed and supervised by a true founding father few Americans have ever heard of – **Lorenzo Ricci** (known to British Jesuits as Laurence Richey). In fact, investigating Jesuit involvement in the formation of the United States turned up a whole host of hitherto littleknown names, such as Robert Bellarmine, Joseph Amiot, the Dukes of Norfolk, Daniel Coxe, Sun-Tzu, Lord Bute, Francis Thorpe, Nikolaus von Hontheim, and the Carrolls, Daniel, Charles, and John. In their way, these men were as essential to our constitutional origins as Jefferson, Paine, Adams, Washington, Locke, and George III.

New information I have learned so far

- The founder of the Jesuit Order, Ignatius Loyola, was initiated into the Illuminati. The Illuminati existed long before Adam Weishaupt founded the *Bavarian branch* on May 1st. 1776.
- It was in Spain and Portugal that the Knights Templars began to call themselves “Illuminati.”
- The basic doctrines of the Illuminati are based on Gnosticism.
- The Illuminati, Rosicrucians, Freemasons, Jesuits and Knights of Malta are groups that evolved from the Knights Templars
- The Knights Templars invented modern banking because of the invention of paper money by the Chinese. The banking financial systems of today would not be possible without paper money which has now advanced further into digital money.
- Though the Gunpowder Plot of 1605 was blamed on the Jesuits, and 8 Jesuit priests were executed, King James who “discovered” the plot was in reality a collaborator! The Plot gave James his best opportunity to separate loyal and moderate Catholics from the extremists of the Plot which secured England for loyal and moderate Roman Catholicism. The sacrifice of 8 Jesuits was a small price for the Vatican to pay to achieve what they have achieved in England!
- Shakespearean plays teach pagan Gnosticism much more than Biblical truth.
- The United States of America and its constitution was founded by Freemasons with a hidden agenda. This is exactly what author Ralph

Epperson teaches in his video, "America's Secret Destiny".

- Some Jesuit priests wear plain clothes or the garb of something other than a Catholic priest. They do this for the purpose of infiltration. Some may even become ministers of Protestant churches! [Alberto Rivero](#) was one such Jesuit priest who wore plain clothes and was trained to be an infiltrator.

Journalist Greg Anthony highlights the work of Tupper Saussy and his book *Rulers of Evil*, going back to a lost but now found June 20 2006 radio interview he did with Tupper two years prior to his passing.

Some of the conclusions and statements in "Rulers of Evil" are in direct contradiction the what Eric Jon Phelps says in his book, "Vatican Assassins". Phelps says the writer of Shakesperian plays was Edward de Vere, 17th Earl of Oxford. Masonic author Manly P. Hall says Freemason Francis Bacon was the real author of Shakespeare. After reading Hamlet last year, I am inclined to agree that de Vere did not write the plays attributed to William Shakespeare but more likely Francis Bacon and perhaps some of his associates did.

I do not recommend anyone to listen to Eric Jon Phelps or read his book *Vatican Assassins* anymore. Though he calls Charles Chiniquy one of his heroes, he contradicts him when he says that the civil war was caused by the North, and not the South. [Chiniquy quotes Abraham Lincoln](#) when he points the finger at the Jesuits and the Roman Catholic church for inciting the **South** to rebel against the North. Phelps also called George Washington a good Baptist when he was really an Episcopalian. He called him a godly man though Washington was a Freemason who did not believe in the divinity of Jesus Christ! Either Phelps gets his facts mixed up or he has a secret agenda.

Read [chapter one of Rulers of Evil](#) on this website.

Read the [entire book](#) on this website.

Or [download the PDF format version](#) of the book.

[Jack Chick's testimonial about John Todd – Letter #1](#)



Jack Chick is an artist. He is known for his comic-style tracts (informally known as Chick Tracts) and larger comic books for the purpose of Christian evangelism from a fundamentalist point of view. (From http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jack_Chick)

CHICK PUBLICATIONS June 16, 1978
PO Box 662
Chino, California 91710

To Whom It May Concern:

This letter is in regard to my association with John Todd.

I first met John in 1973. I found his information on the occult fascinating. We worked together on a Crusaders story entitled, "The Broken Cross." Since its publication I know of witches coming to Christ through this story. A police captain visited a friend of mine and told him the book was the most factual he had ever read on the subject.

John Todd began winning young people out of the occult. His ministry started growing. When John took these young people to a church called "Melodyland" in Southern California, I was told they announced from the platform that no witch could be saved. That was disaster to John's ministry. He was involved with churches and Full Gospel Businessmen and all of them were of the charismatic persuasion. John was promised support that never came.

When attempts were made on John's life, the Christians shied away from him. In those years witchcraft was avoided like the plague. Everything turned sour. No Christian would touch John, so he went back to the only thing he knew, the occult. He and his wife, Sheila, opened up an occult bookstore.

I kept calling John, telling him he was saved, but he believed the Armenian doctrine that once he went back to sin he was lost forever. I kept at him. He pushed the occult religion at me, but I wouldn't give up and I told him he still belonged to Jesus. I called him my brother and he told me to stop calling him that. When I almost gave up, John called me and told me that he

and Sheila had come back to Christ.

John remembered when he was training for the position of a Grand Druid priest that a huge sum of money supposedly was passed from the Illuminati to the organization called "Melodyland," and John believes that is why his ministry was hit.

Since coming back into Christian work, John has had many attempts on his life, verified by his wife. John is exposing Masonry which has infiltrated our churches. It's an unseen enemy. John has given me valuable information on 2 new publications, "Angel of Light" and "Spellbound". The latter on rock music will have a devastating effect on Christian rock music. I thank God John is risking his neck to warn us of the dangers and techniques used by the Illuminati.

John was attending Faith Baptist Church in Canoga Park, California. On my word, Pastor Roland Rasmusson helped John get speaking engagements. John has made mistakes from the platform. It's understandable. He is in a new line of work. Both John and his wife have used extensive drugs and are still suffering from the effects. Some of the mistakes were deliberately fed to John to make him look bad. I can verify that through his wife, Sheila.

Pastor Rasmusson was caught in a hard place when John quoted the wrong input from the platform. Then, one of his church members was given an old tape to re-use. On it was a message John had made while instructing classes in the occult when he had backslidden. The tape was played to the deacons, and I believe pressure was put on Dr. Rasmusson to disassociate himself from John. They knew John had been backslidden because he told them that. I got the same material from John on the phone when I was trying to win him back to Christ. I was assured the tape would only be played to the deacons, but since then, copies have fallen into various hands, and this is now being used as a club. Pastor Rasmusson still calls John his brother and he told me he believes John is saved. When John preaches, pastors tell me of revival and the most difficult to reach came to Christ, including Masons.

My question is: Who is behind John's attackers? I know the Masons are delighted. So is the Illuminati. Are the ones attacking John winning souls? Why is it aired publicly? If John goes down because of the pressures from Christians, it will be a day of rejoicing for the occult.

I back John up 100% with all his faults. I know this brother is doing his best to advance the kingdom of God. We must keep one fact in mind. John is not a minister, but a Christian layman sharing what he knows about a very explosive subject. We should be eager to know about what is going on in the enemy's camp, and to my knowledge, John Todd is the only one qualified to give us that information. I encourage you to stand with him in the face of this onslaught.

JACK T. CHICK, PRESIDENT, Chick Publications, Inc.

Next: [Chick's letter about Todd written Oct. 26, 1978](#)

LOS ILUMINADOS Y LA BRUJERÍA – John Todd's testimonial in Spanish



Jacob Sailor's 1980 illustration that shows Satan's control of the political world.

Somebody in South America asked if there was a translation in Spanish of John Todd's story. I asked around and found one.

Por John Todd, ex Gran Druida brujo, ahora convertido al cristianismo. Conferencia que dio en una iglesia bautista de la Biblia de Elkton, Md., EE.UU., en otoño de 1978

ANTES DE EMPEZAR ME GUSTARÍA DECIR ALGO, y es que por lo visto, sin falta, cada vez que hablo algunos hermanos y hermanas terminan llenos de miedo. No hay razón para temer. Aparentemente, cada vez que hablamos del Enemigo, los cristianos se asustan, ien vez de envalentonarse para luchar como locos! Por tanto, propongo que cuando hayamos terminado, si alguno tiene miedo, que se ponga a orar en la capilla o en cualquier sitio donde esté solo con el Señor y hable del asunto con El.

EN CUANTO AL DIABLO, NO HAY QUE TEMER NADA; ¡HACE 2.000 AÑOS QUE FUE DERROTADO! Y por eso me encuentro hoy aquí iporque fue derrotado hace 2.000 años! Creo que cuando me salvé, lo que más furioso me puso fue darme cuenta de que había estado sirviendo a alguien toda mi vida, durante más de 20 años, ique hacía 2.000 años que estaba derrotado! Me imagino que la única razón por la que le serví fue porque hasta que me salvé no me di cuenta de quién era; me hizo falta esa luz para entenderlo.

ES COMO LO QUE PREDICÓ EL HERMANO BERRY ESTA MAÑANA, DE QUE EL DIABLO CIEGA LOS OJOS DEL PUEBLO DE DIOS Y LOS OJOS DEL MUNDO; ies la realidad, es capaz

de hacerlo! Yo le serví durante 20 años en calidad de sacerdote y de sumo sacerdote, y más tarde de Gran Druida, y tenía a miles de personas que le servían también bajo mí, y ni una vez se me ocurrió pensar a quién estaba yo sirviendo en realidad.

CON LO DE LA BRUJERÍA YO APRENDÍ MUCHÍSIMAS COSAS, y no se las voy a contar todas ahora; son muchísimas las cosas que aprendí y que enseñé como parte de la educación para la brujería. Durante el aprendizaje, durante el paso por lo que llamamos el "Patio exterior", te dicen que hagas cosas y tú no preguntas por qué. ¡Si se te ocurriera preguntar por qué, te dirían que te estás portando mal y que no hay que preguntar, principalmente porque ellos no conocen las respuestas!

YO NUNCA SUPE LA RAZÓN DE LO QUE HACIA O POR QUE ENSEÑABA A LOS DEMÁS LO QUE ENSEÑABA. Esas cosas resultaban, y por eso las hacíamos. Después de salvarme fue cuando me di cuenta de por qué resultaban, hizo falta eso. Me imagino que después de saberlo no hay forma de volver a lo mismo. Esta noche quiero dar rápidamente, bueno la verdad es que no puedo ir muy rápido, pero lo intentaré, mi testimonio. Luego les daré la palabra a ustedes para que hagan preguntas y yo responderé.

YO LO HE APRENDIDO A LAS MALAS, TRAS CINCO AÑOS: QUE AUNQUE PARA MI ES NORMAL LO QUE YO DIGO, para los que lo escuchan es algo asombroso. Me doy cuenta de que cuando acabamos las reuniones, muchas de las cosas les suenan muy extrañas a los cristianos. Casi todos han nacido y vivido en hogares cristianos, y aunque fueran mundanos, no se parecían en nada al ambiente que yo vivía, de forma que cuando yo hablo de estas cosas, para mí son normales y corrientes.

PROBABLEMENTE ESA ES LA RAZÓN DE QUE TENGAMOS TANTO ÉXITO EN NUESTRO MINISTERIO CON GENTE QUE ESTA ENVUELTA EN DROGAS Y EN EL MUNDO DE LO OCULTO, porque durante años han estado intentando hablarles de estas cosas a los cristianos, de sus experiencias, y los consideraban chiflados. Luego llego yo y les digo: "¡Oh! ¡Sí, claro, encantado de escucharte, yo he pasado por lo mismo!" Yo entiendo de eso mismo, y me siento y escucho y a ellos les resulta sorprendente que los crea, porque resulta que yo he tenido las mismas experiencias.

POR ESO YO NO ME QUEDO BOQUIABIERTO CUANDO ME DICEN QUE HAN VISTO DEMONIOS o cosas flotando por el aire o que han recibido respuestas en las tablas Ouija, o que han obligado a personas a hacer su voluntad por medio de sortilegios, porque yo he pasado por ahí y sé que es algo real; pero al mismo tiempo sé que ese poder es muy débil comparado con lo que tengo ahora.

ESTE AÑO ESTUVIMOS EN ST. PAUL, DONDE IBAN A CELEBRAN SU CONGRESO, que terminaron cancelando. Lo están celebrando actualmente en Washington, D.C., y esta es la última noche. Ha aparecido, en todas las primeras planas de los periódicos. Los cristianos de todo Estados Unidos nos dicen: "¡No pensarás que nos vamos a creer que los brujos están así de organizados!" ¿Que no? Tienen senadores, diputados, y brujos importantísimos allí en ese congreso, están todos reunidos; ¡Y no están organizados, en absoluto!

EN FIN, QUE ESTUVIMOS ALLÍ, Y MUCHOS BRUJOS VINIERON A PREGUNTARME POR QUE ME HABÍA HECHO CRISTIANO. ¿Se dan cuenta? Los brujos tienen la opinión de que los cristianos o bien son lo más maligno que haya habido sobre la faz de tierra, o bien de lo más estúpido que pueda haber. Querían saber por qué razón me había hecho yo cristiano. Les dije: "¡Porque ahora tengo más poder que cuando era brujo!" En realidad ése no es el motivo, pero lo dije con palabras que ellos pudieran entender. Pero no les cabía en la cabeza. Yo entiendo cómo se deben de sentir.

CUANDO YO ESTABA ENVUELTO EN LA BRUJERIA, NUNCA PENSE EN HACERME CRISIANO HASTA LA NOCHE EN QUE ME SALVE. Jamás consideré que fuera una solución; jamás consideré que Jesús era una solución, y pensé que las cosas de la iglesia cristiana eran necias, por decir lo menos, y peligrosas por decir lo más; me imagino que es que en realidad son peligrosas para la brujería. Pero voy a explicar rápidamente mi origen:

YO VENGO DE UNA FAMILIA LLAMADA COLLINS. En esta parte del océano Atlántico algunos han cambiado su nombre al que tenían antes de la guerra civil, que es Todd. Con eso no quiero decir que todos los Collins sean Todds ni de la familia que yo provengo, pero esta familia fue la que trajo la brujería a los Estados Unidos.

LA OTRA NOCHE ESTUVE EN FILADELFIA, Y AUNQUE YO NO ENTIENDO TODAS LAS RAZONES, después de salir de allí el periódico decidió que su mayor campaña estaría dirigida en contra mía, y por tanto, muchas de las cosas que conté en mi testimonio, dijeron que tras investigarlas no eran verdad. ¡Es curioso, porque nosotros también las comprobamos y sí que son así! Como muchas de las cosas que diré esta noche.

INCLUSO LLEGAMOS A DECIR QUE LA BRUJERÍA PARTIÓ DE LOS ALREDEDORES DE SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, E INCLUSO NOMBRÉ LA BAHÍA EN DONDE TOMARON TIERRA LOS BRUJOS, a la que pusieron el nombre del brujo principal, antepasado mío, Francés Collins, y el periódico dijo que ese lugar no existe. Sí que existe. ¡Lo buscamos en el mapa y sigue existiendo! La verdad es que no entendemos muy bien qué es lo que se proponían, pero me imagino que consiguieron confundir a bastante gente que ya no hará caso. Nos preguntábamos cuándo llegarían a hacer algo así. En fin, yo vengo de la familia Collins.

DÉJENME RECORDARLES RÁPIDAMENTE QUE EN SALEM NO EJECUTARON A NINGUN BRUJO. La editora Chick Publications pronto va a sacar un libro sobre este tema. Con la excepción de una prostituta, todos los que fueron ejecutados en Salem eran Cristianos. Los juzgó y sentenció un tribunal y un pastor que no era pastor, sino un mercader de esclavos pagado por los Collins. La iglesia fue edificada por los Collins y los miembros del jurado eran todos de la iglesia Collins. No hace falta decir que no eran cristianos, sino brujos. ¡Nosotros lo hemos investigado in situ!

VOY A EXPLICARLO TODO POR ENCIMA PARA NO CONFUNDIRLES DEMASIADO... CLARO QUE YA HE ECHADO POR TIERRA LO QUE LES ENSEÑARON EN LA SECUNDARIA EN HISTORIA, tengo eso por costumbre. ¡Antes de que acabe la noche ya habré echado por tierra muchas más cosas! Cuando era joven empecé a practicar la brujería. Mi primer sortilegio lo eché a los 8 años, y a la edad de 13 empecé a estudiar para el sacerdocio. Me pidieron que entrara en el Patio Exterior de la cofradía que tenían en Columbus, Ohio, donde me crié, y a los 14 años recibí la

iniciación.

ANTES DE SEGUIR QUISIERA ANUNCIAR QUE CUANDO ACABE EL SERVICIO ENCANTADO CHARLARE CON CUALQUIER MASÓN QUE ESTE PRESENTE, y compararé mi iniciación a la brujería con la suya palabra por palabra y acción por acción. Son idénticas, encantado discutiré el asunto con usted.

DESPUÉS, A LOS 18 AÑOS, FUI INICIADO COMO SUMO SACERDOTE. Con ello me convertí en el pastor principal, más o menos. Es que en la brujería hay una pequeña diferencia, y es que los ministros son los únicos que se reúnen, una vez al mes. Los demás miembros de la congregación ni siquiera saben quién más forma parte de ella. Únicamente se dirige cada uno a su sacerdote particular para pedirle favores, jamás se reúnen. En fin, a los 18 años me hicieron sumo sacerdote.

CON ESO CONSEGUI LIBRARME DEL SERVICIO MILITAR EN EE.UU., porque todas las confesiones religiosas, o hermandades de brujería, están reconocidas por el gobierno como iglesias exentas de impuestos y por tanto sus ministros nos tienen que cumplir servicio. De manera que quedé exento del servicio militar; pero en aquel tiempo muchos estábamos convencidos de que era importante fundar agrupaciones de brujería en las bases militares, por lo que nos metimos de voluntarios; eso era en 1968.

EN 1970, CUANDO ME LICENCIE, HABÍA UNA COFRADIA EN TODAS LAS BASES MILITARES DE ESTADOS UNIDOS Y DE EUROPA, Y EN LAS 4 RAMAS DEL EJERCITO. De forma que se extiende muy rápidamente. Estuve en Vietnam, luego volví y me volví a meter de voluntario por 6 años. Serví 30 días de esa temporada de 6 años, en Alemania. Hasta ese momento, para mí la brujería era igual que ser un bautista o un católico, era una religión. Yo no creía que tuviera nada de especial, que es lo mismo que piensan la mayor parte de los brujos. De hecho, en aquel tiempo yo creía en un sistema de divinidades en el que había dioses y diosas y creía de una forma muy devota, es lo que me habían enseñado toda la vida. Creía también en los poderes síquicos, y nada más.

MIENTRAS ESTABA EN ALEMANIA, UNA NOCHE, TRAS TOMAR ALGUNAS DROGAS Y BEBER MUCHO, NOS METIMOS EN UN TIROTEO en pleno centro de Stuttgart, un oficial y yo, y al oficial lo mataron. En el ejército son muy estrictos cuando muere un oficial, no les gusta, por lo que me colocaron aislado, y yo me quedé allí, esperando cadena perpetua o poco menos.

YA LE HABÍAMOS OFRECIDO UNA PETICION AL JUEZ DE QUE NOS DECLARARÍAMOS CULPABLES SI ME DABA 30 ANOS Y HACÍAMOS ASI LAS PACES, pero él la rasgó y se rio de nosotros. Yo estaba bastante convencido de que para mí había acabado todo, no podía hacer nada. Bueno, resultó que unos días antes habían provocado un motín en la empalizada, y habían colocado aislado conmigo a un tipo que luego dejaron salir, por lo que pude hacer llegar a EE.UU. noticias de la situación en que me encontraba.

LLEVABA TAN POCO EN ALEMANIA QUE NO ME HABÍA DADO TIEMPO DE FUNDAR UNA COFRADÍA EN STUTTGART, por lo que no había forma de hacer llegar las noticias. Así que este tipo me hizo una llamada cobro revertido a Los Angeles, a mi madre adoptiva, y le dijo en qué situación me encontraba. Yo le había pedido que le dijera que le echara un sortilegio al jurado para que

pensara que yo era una persona muy buena, y yo de verdad creí que eso era lo que iba a pasar. Yo he visto que los sortilegios funcionan y resultan en muchísimas ocasiones. Últimamente he visto cómo han resultado en los tribunales, ipero yo no me esperaba lo que luego sucedió!

UNOS 3 DÍAS MAS TARDE DE HABER HECHO LA LLAMADA TELEFÓNICA AQUEL HOMBRE, SE ABRIÓ LA PUERTA DE MI CELDA Y ME ENCONTRÉ CON UN SENADOR Y UN DIPUTADO DE EE.UU., un par de generales y una licencia honorífica. En el documento de la licencia honorífica no daban ninguna razón de por qué me licenciaban. Era simplemente una licencia honorífica, como si hubiera acabado mi servicio militar. Tenía señalado todo el tiempo, el rango y el grado, incluso me dieron una acreditación secreta de seguridad.

ME DIJERON QUE LAS ACTAS DEL TRIBUNAL MILITAR SOBRE MI CASO HABÍAN SIDO DESTRUIDAS y que mi ficha militar sería colocada en un archivo supersecreto de seguridad de forma que nadie podría hacer nada con ella, y nada más. El senador y el diputado se fueron, y yo fui a Fort Dix, donde saqué todos los demás documentos y mis cosas, y me dirigí a Columbus, Ohio, preguntándome durante todo el trayecto qué clase de sortilegio podría ser tan bueno que consiguió a senadores y diputados para cumplir su orden.

YO SEGUÍA SIN SABER LO QUE OCURRIA, DE FORMA QUE CUANDO LLEGUE A OHIO Y VOLVÍ A EMPEZAR A HACER PREGUNTAS NADA MAS ATERRIZAR, me dijeron que me habían estado esperando y que tenían para mí un sobre en el que había un boleto de avión de primera clase hasta aeropuerto Kennedy, de Nueva York junto con 2.000\$ para gastos, que tenía que tomar el primer avión y que ya avisarían a ellos por teléfono que iba en camino. Me pareció bien, sólo que yo quería saber quiénes eran "ellos". Me dijeron que ya lo sabría cuando llegara. Me monté en el avión, despegamos y aterrizamos en el aeropuerto, y por supuesto me estaban esperando.

ERA UNA PERSONA CUYOS LIBROS HABIA LEIDO Y QUE PARA MI ERA UNO DE LOS BRUJOS MAS PROMINENTES QUE HABÍAN EXISTIDO JAMAS, y para mí fue un privilegio inmenso el poder vivir con él aprendiendo de él más cosas sobre la brujería. Miren, el domingo por la noche, cuando estuve en Filadelfia, di su nombre; también lo voy a hacer aquí dentro de un minuto. Incluso dije en qué trabajo estaba colocado cuando yo estuve viviendo con él, pero los periódicos llamaron a la universidad aquella, y allí negaron que hubiera trabajado jamás en ella.

ES CURIOSO. PORQUE YO MISMO ESTUVE EN SUS CLASES DE LA UNIVERSIDAD. Es increíble como saben cubrir las cosas. Ahora él tiene su propia universidad particular para brujos, y se llama Dr. Raymond Buckland, que en aquel tiempo era el director del departamento de antropología de la universidad de Columbia, aunque ahora la universidad de Columbia dice que él no ha existido jamás.

ESTUVE UN TIEMPO APRENDIENDO DE EL, LUEGO PASE OTRA TEMPORADA EN MARYLAND, Y ME FUI A CALIFORNIA A ESTUDIAR MAS. Durante este proceso me empecé a enterar de lo que casi todos los brujos ignoran, y es que los dioses que han estado adorando no existen, sino que son formas adoptadas por los llamados "espíritus familiares", o guías espirituales, demonios -los brujos no los

llaman demonios, les gusta llamarles guías espirituales-, y que en realidad hay un solo dios, que se llama Lúcifer.

PARA MI ESTO FUE MUY SORPRENDENTE, PORQUE TODA LA VIDA ME HABÍAN ENSEÑADO A CREER QUE EL DIABLO NO EXISTÍA. Es que los brujos no son satanistas, ¿entienden? No creen en Satanás, y rápidamente me explicaron que Lucifer era dios bueno, no malo, y que Jesús era el imitador. De forma que estuve aprendiendo muchísimas cosas de la brujería, y también de la razón de que estuvieran involucrados senadores y políticos.

LA RAZÓN ERA QUE NOSOTROS ERAMOS LA RELIGIÓN DE UNA ORGANIZACIÓN POLITICA LLAMADA LOS ILUMINADOS, y me contaron toda la historia de los Iluminados. Me instruyeron en todas sus realizaciones, en lo que pensaban realizar en el futuro, y en lo que yo iba a hacer. Antes de seguir adelante quiero enseñarles un par de cosas para que lo entiendan todo más claramente. (Señala el dibujo:)

ESTO QUE VEN AQUÍ SE ENCUENTRA EN EL REVÉS DEL BILLETE DE UN DOLAR, Y EN REALIDAD ES EL SELLO DE LOS ILUMINADOS. Nos dicen en Estados Unidos que es el revés del gran sello de la nación; el único problema es que Estados Unidos jamás ha sellado un documento con esto, jamás, ini piensa hacerlo! Este sello existe desde antes de hacerlo Estados Unidos, y les invito, a los que sepan latín, a mirar después un billete de un dólar y leer lo que dice la banda inferior.

DICE: ESTE NUEVO ORDEN QUE COMENZÓ EN 1776. "PERO NO SE REFIERE AL 4 DE JULIO, SINO AL PRIMERO DE MAYO DE 1776, EL DÍA DE LA FUNDACIÓN DE LOS ILUMINADOS". El esquema consiste en 3 pirámides en una esfinge, que explicaré de forma rápida. Aquí hemos puesto unos cuantos bloques, pero cada pirámide está formada por cientos de ellos. Se trata de la organización política. Esta es la pirámide central. Representa parte de las organizaciones políticas y policíacas que utilizan, y han colocado principalmente las que desarrollan su actividad en Estados Unidos.

EN LA PUNTA DE ARRIBA DE CADA PIRAMIDE VERAS UN CORONAMIENTO CON UN OJO DENTRO. El coronamiento es la familia Rothschild, el tribunal que gobierna los Iluminados; fueron ellos los fundadores. El ojo es Lucifer, su dios y su voz. Cada una de las pirámides tiene 3 bloques en la punta de arriba. (Véase la foto de arriba).

EL BLOQUE DE ARRIBA ES LO QUE YO ENTRE A FORMAR PARTE, EN LO QUE ME INICIARON, EL CONSEJO DE LOS 13, LLAMADO EL CONSEJO DE LOS GRANDES DRUIDAS. Ellos sólo aceptan órdenes de los Rothschilds y de nadie más. Son su sacerdocio particular. Directamente bajo ellos está el consejo de los 33, que son los 33 sumos masones del mundo. El consejo de los 500, de entre las personas más ricas del mundo -son 500, de verdad de entre las personas y conglomerados más ricos del mundo-, y es de donde les viene su verdadero poder. Se lo demostraré dentro de un minuto.

NO CREO QUE VEAN MUY BIEN LAS LETRAS, PERO ESTO ES LA ORGANIZACIÓN DE LA BRUJERÍA. El Alba Dorado es el 4º bloque que se ve aquí, que es la cofradía particular de los Rothschild. El Festival de las Artes Acuarianas es la

organización que vincula a todas las hermandades ocultas en St. Paul, la iglesia de los brujos de EE.UU. de la que yo era miembro. La Iglesia de Todos los Mundos tiene su base en St. Louis. Estoy hablando de diversas confesiones, igual que están los bautistas del norte, los bautistas del sur, los bautistas independientes, etc.

EL CONSEJO NACIONAL DE LAS IGLESIAS, LA HERMANDAD SATÁNICA DE EE.UU., LA CIENOTOLOGIA, UNIDAD, son medios de los que se sirven los brujos para hablar a los que consideran cristianos. La Iglesia de Wicca es otra de las confesiones; está en Greenfield, Carolina del Norte.

LA LIGA ANTIDIFAMACIÓN ACUARIANA* ES UNA ORGANIZACIÓN QUE FORMO UNO DE LOS GRANDES DRUIDAS, ISAAC BONOVIK, y también está la Unión de las Libertades Civiles Americana. Sus objetivos son hacer que aprueben leyes por medio de las cuales puedan acusar y sentenciar en el tribunal federal a las iglesias cristianas que difamen a los brujos y cualquier cosa relacionada con lo oculto; han ganado millones de dólares en los tribunales federales. (*Judíos militantes que combaten el antisemitismo.)

LUEGO ESTA LA IGLESIA A LA QUE PERTENECÍA CHARLES MANSON, LA IGLESIA DEL PROCESO DEL JUICIO FINAL. Yo también forme parte de ella. Creen en los sacrificios humanos y creen que la única solución al cristianismo es poner bombas en las iglesias y ejecutar a los cristianos.

LA HERMANDAD GARNARIANA ES LA BRUJERÍA TRADICIONAL DE INGLATERRA. La orden de la Rosa Cruz -otra palabra para los Rosacruces- es una orden de sacrificios. Y la Santa Orden de la Jarretera es otro grupo de brujería tradicional en Inglaterra. (Señala el tablero:)

ESTE SÍMBOLO ES EL MAS IMPORTANTE DE TODOS: ES EL PODER DE LOS ILUMINADOS. Sin la Esfinge, el misterio de los Iluminados no tendría poder ninguno. De aquí les viene todo su poder. Verán que la cabeza es la familia de los Rothschild y el Consejo de los 500. Debajo están los Rockefeller, Duponts, Kennedys, Onasis y otras familias. También la reina Juliana está en el Consejo de los 500.

POR ALLI EN EL CENTRO SE VE EL CORAZON, EL BANCO DE INGLATERRA, EL BANCO DE FRANCIA, Y LA LEY DE LA RESERVA FEDERAL. Casi todo el mundo cree que la Reserva Federal es una organización del gobierno. ¡Pero no lo es! No tiene nada que ver con el gobierno de los Estados Unidos; es una compañía de accionistas, los dueños son particulares. Y gran parte de las acciones son de personas extranjeras.

MUCHOS BANCOS Y SOCIEDADES FAMOSAS SON PROPIEDAD DE LOS ILUMINADOS, O BIEN ESTÁN CONTROLADOS POR ELLOS. Solemos decir a los cristianos de todo, Estados Unidos que un ama de casa o marido no puede salir a comprar ningún día ni ninguna semana a una tienda o compañía que no sea propiedad de los Iluminados, es imposible.

HACE UNOS 12 AÑOS, PHILLIP ROTHSCHILD LE ORDENO A UNA DE SUS AMANTES QUE ESCRIBIERA UN LIBRO DE 1.100 PAGINAS en el que todos los brujos podrían leer cómo iban a controlar el mundo por medio de los Iluminados: Se llama "Atlas

contrae los hombros". Uno de los puntos incluidos en el libro se está cumpliendo ahora mismo por todos los Estados Unidos. En realidad, una tercera parte del libro es una descripción de cómo iban a alzar los precios del petróleo y luego destruir los campos petrolíferos, y que también acabarían con el carbón.

EL LIBRO HABLA TAMBIÉN DE QUE HARÍAN VOLAR MOLINOS DE GRANO, y de que descarrilarían trenes. Su único objetivo es hacer quebrar sus propias compañías y destruirlas hasta destruir todo el sistema monetario del mundo, iy de todas formas seguir siendo tan fuertes financieramente que puedan sostenerse firmes!

¡AHORA VOLVAMOS A MI TESTIMONIO, PARA QUE TODO EL MUNDO RESPIRE TRANQUILO DURANTE UN RATO! Ya se que pensaban que lo que iba a hablar versaba sobre sortilegios y fantasmas, pero se han encontrado con una sorpresa, ¿verdad?; ilo que les estoy contando es más fantasmal todavía! En fin, a medida que aprendía todo esto me llevaron a Colorado Springs, en los exteriores del centro Norad, aproximadamente a kilómetro y medio, y me hicieron una iniciación para el Consejo de los 13. Luego me mudé a San Antonio donde viví hasta que me salvé, y desde donde gobernaba una zona de 13 estados.

CUANDO ME SALVE TENIA 5.000 COFRADÍAS, OTRA PALABRA PARA DECIR IGLESIAS, QUE EN TOTAL SUPONÍAN 65.000 SACERDOTES Y SACERDOTISAS. Con ello me refiero únicamente a los ministros, no a la congregación, por lo que el número es bastante considerable. Este estado no era de los que yo llevaba, éste lo lleva la Sra. Buckland, pero Ohio sí era uno de ellos, por lo que estaba bastante cerca. Viví allí hasta que me salvé el Día del Trabajo de 1972. Y lo que hizo que me salvara fue lo siguiente:

LOS GRANDES DRUIDAS SE REÚNEN 8 VECES AL AÑO EN LAS FESTIVIDADES DE LOS BRUJOS EN VARIOS LUGARES DEL MUNDO. La última reunión a la que yo asistí la presidí yo mismo, se celebró en San Antonio, en el edificio del casino. Llegó un mensajero de la Embajada de Londres, miembro de nuestro Departamento de Estado, que traía una valija de correo sellada, para que no la abrieran en Inmigración, y tras dejarla se fue. Desde el momento en que la habían sellado en la Embajada de Londres no había sido abierta.

EL DOCTOR BUCKLAND ROMPIÓ EL SELLO Y YO SAQUE 6 CARTAS QUE LLEVABAN EL TIMBRE DE LOS ILUMINADOS. Las 4 primeras cartas no hablaban sino de negocios, de cantidades que habíamos de pagar aquí y allá y cosas así. En realidad el Consejo de los Grandes Druidas no son sino banqueros glorificados, y cada mes destinan cheques por valor de millones de dólares a diversas personas de los campos de la política y de la religión. Pero fueron las 2 últimas cartas las que me hicieron salirme.

CUANDO ERA NIÑO, HABÍA ACUDIDO CASUALMENTE A ALGUNAS CLASES DE LA CATEQUESIS DOMINICAL cuando estaba aburrido y no se me ocurría nada mejor que hacer, y en aquellas clases había oído hablar del libro de Apocalipsis y de algunas de las cosas que decía; cosa muy extraña, que a principios de los años 60 oyera hablar de algo así, al menos en aquel tipo particular de iglesia a la que asistía, que era bastante liberal. De forma que yo tenía un poquito de idea de lo que creían los cristianos que decía su Biblia. A mí me parecían

estupideces, pero en fin, tenía alguna idea.

AUNQUE YO FORMABA PARTE DE UN PLAN PARA ESTABLECER UN GOBIERNO MUNDIAL, YO SIEMPRE ME REÍ UN POCO DEL ASUNTO, NO CREÍ QUE FUERA A OCURRIR, que aquello era algo serio, para mí era un jueguito que hacíamos. Mientras los Rothschild seguían teniendo cantidad de dinero que gastar en nuestros planes, nosotros seguíamos adelante y gastábamos el dinero. De forma que nunca me lo tomé en serio hasta que abrimos las últimas 2 cartas.

EN LA PRIMERA CARTA QUE ABRIMOS DE AQUELLAS 2 ÚLTIMAS, HABÍA UN GRÁFICO CON EL QUE SE ILUSTRABA UN PLAN DE 8 AÑOS PARA TOMAR EL MUNDO, Y QUE TERMINABA EN EL MES DE DICIEMBRE DE 1980. Desde que me he salido, no he visto ni uno de los puntos que se haya retrasado o haya fallado de ese gráfico. No digo que no se puede retrasar, pero hará falta que muchos cristianos se pongan a orar muy en serio, lo cual no he visto hacer todavía. Y luego la última carta que abrimos, contenía, bueno, primero voy a decir las palabras que había allí, y luego intentaré explicarlo, porque los brujos hablan en inglés pero dicen palabras que a lo mejor para otra persona no significan nada. Decía:

“HEMOS ENCONTRADO A UN HOMBRE QUE CREEMOS ES EL HIJO DE LUCIFER. Creemos que con su esfuerzo y nuestro respaldo se puede convertir en el gobernante de este mundo, detener todas las guerras y traer paz por fin a este mundo tan lleno de guerras”. Eso significaba literalmente que habíamos encontrado a una persona que tenía unos poderes tan fabulosos que iba a convencer a la gente de que era su única salvación. Eso, en términos cristianos, significaba que se trataba de alguien más poseído del demonio de lo que nunca lo había estado nadie antes. (Ed.: El Anticristo, 1Jn.2:18, Ap.13.)

TRAS LEER AQUELLO, EL 1 DE AGOSTO DE 1972, DECIDÍ QUE YA ERA HORA DE BUSCAR OTRO SITIO DONDE LARGARME. No es que fuera una idea nueva para mí; antes de que me hicieran Gran Druida ya había pensado en salirme. También lo había pensado una joven actriz de California a quien ordenaron ejecutar y dejar colgada con un corte de 30 cm en la garganta -que es una de las cartas del tarot-, para decirle a todos los brujos que ella había traicionado la brujería y que por eso había muerto. Tras ver aquello y lo que le había ocurrido a Sharon Tate decidí quedarme. Pero entonces sí que me quería salir. No sabía cómo hacerlo y no consideraba que el cristianismo fuera una forma de escape, pero me quería salir.

PASÓ UN MES Y ESTUVE TOMANDO MUCHAS DROGAS. De hecho, la noche en que me salve pesaba 67 kilos, porque me tomaba 150\$ al día de anfetaminas de metadrina -me la inyectaba en la vena-, lo que la gente de la calle llama “cristal”. De forma que yo estaba verdaderamente paranoico y echado a perder debido a tanta droga, y todos estos planes no ayudaron a tranquilizarme.

DE FORMA QUE UN SÁBADO POR LA TARDE SE ME PRESENTÓ UN PREDICADOR BAUTISTA EN UNA DE NUESTRAS TIENDAS DE OBJETOS MÁGICOS. Había venido porque de la noche a la mañana, casi, se había dado cuenta de que la brujería era algo real, y siempre había pensado que no eran sino fábulas, para él no eran sino brujas que volaban en palos de escoba con narices puntiagudas llenas de verrugas y sombreros en punta. Se había dado cuenta de que no era así cuando descubrió que su hija era una sacerdotisa iniciada de una cofradía de brujería. La

había sorprendido haciendo un sortilegio en su habitación una noche.

DE FORMA QUE DE REPENTE SE CONVIRTIÓ EN ALGO MUY REAL PARA EL, Y DESPUÉS DE ORAR Y AYUNAR MUCHO, DECIDIO LOCALIZAR A ALGUNOS BRUJOS e intentar testificarles. No conseguía comunicarse con su hija y hacerle ver la verdad, por lo que pensó que intentaría hacerlo con los jefes, y que si ellos se salvaban, tal vez su hija se salvase. De forma que me encontró en una de nuestras tiendas de objetos de magia que se llamaba "El bazar español", allí en San Antonio, y me empezó a testificar.

EL SABIA QUIEN ERA YO DEBIDO A QUE UTILIZABA MI NOMBRE DE BRUJERÍA, LANCE, y casi todo el mundo en la ciudad me conocía de verme en la televisión o en los periódicos donde aparecía hablando de la brujería. Empezó a testificarme y yo le dije, con palabrotas y blasfemias, que no me interesaba en absoluto y que por favor se fuera. Cuando esto le falló, se dio cuenta de que no podía pasar por alto los demonios que yo tenía dentro, por lo que empezó a ordenar a los demonios que se estuvieran callados. Luego procedió a orar por mí tanto si yo quería como si no, y la oración que hizo fue algo así:

"EXIJO QUE SATANÁS DEJE DE CONCEDERTE SUS BENEFICIOS, INCLUYENDO LAS DROGAS, LO ORDENO EN EL NOMBRE DE JESÚS. Y le ordeno a Satanás que deje de comunicarse sobrenaturalmente contigo, y deshago el poder de tu brujería hasta que te encuentres cara a cara con el evangelio, y ordeno que tu mente sea liberada para que puedas percibir el evangelio y decidirte por ti mismo." Esto era lo necesario dada mi condición, porque mi mente ya no me pertenecía. Y luego se fue.

YO PENSE QUE ESTABA LOCO, Y SUBÍ A TOMAR MAS DROGAS, porque no entendía los sentimientos que me embargaban, que no eran muy positivos en aquel momento. Aquella noche no tenía preocupaciones de ningún tipo, y me tomé todas mis drogas porque esperaba un cargamento muy grande de drogas que iba a venir de México por Laredo. Sólo que ocurrió algo que nunca antes había sucedido: ¡Agarraron las drogas! Aquella noche estaba en la frontera un guardia de los que nosotros no habíamos pagado; incluso traían el cargamento en un auto malo, que tenía una matrícula incorrecta.

TODO LO QUE PODÍA SALIR MAL SALIO MAL; AGARRARON EL CARGAMENTO Y YO ME QUEDE SIN DROGAS. Cuando me enteré hice varias llamadas telefónicas a varias partes de Estados Unidos intentando encontrar a alguien que me pudiera mandar drogas rápidamente. Casi todo el mundo había gastado toda la suya o estaban terminándola, y me dijeron que el martes por la mañana me podrían mandar algo, ipero aquello era mucho tiempo para un adicto tan grave como yo!

DE MODO QUE EL LUNES POR LA NOCHE, EL DÍA DEL TRABAJO, ESTABA SUFRIENDO MUCHÍSIMO CON LOS SÍNTOMAS DE ABSTINENCIA; me monte en el auto, y cuando lo sacaba del parking casi me caí al río. De forma que lo dejé y me fui a pasear. Camine a lo largo de unas 4 ó 5 cuadradas hasta llegar a un cine. Era un cine normal y corriente, que todavía existe, que ponía películas normales y corrientes; no tenía nada que ver con una iglesia cristiana, por lo que yo pensé que ahí estaría seguro. Pagué la entrada y me metí dentro, me senté en la tercera fila y me dispuse a meterme de lleno en la película.

ESTA SE LLAMABA "LA CRUZ Y EL PUÑAL". A lo mejor a ustedes les resulta gracioso, pero a mí, en aquel momento, no me hizo ninguna gracia. Me pasé toda la noche diciendo chistes para burlarme de la película, y me interesé por el personaje Nicky Cruz. ¿Se dan cuenta? Ustedes piensan de una forma, y yo ahora pienso igual porque soy cristiano, pero siendo brujo pensaba diferente: Dave Wiikerson era el enemigo y Nicky Cruz era el héroe.

MIENTRAS OBSERVABA PENSABA: ESTE TIPO ES BASTANTE BUENO, NO HACE NADA MAL, a lo mejor consigue convertir al predicador... ¡Y resultó que se salvó! Actualmente este término para nosotros no nos dice nada, pero cuando el viejo Nicky Cruz se transformó en el nuevo Nicky Cruz, ¡eso era algo imposible! LA PIEDRA ANGULAR QUE SOSTIENE TODO EL EDIFICIO DE LA BRUJERÍA es que no se puede echar un sortilegio, ni mezclar una poción, ni celebrar un ritual, si no se conoce bien a fondo la astrología. Es la base de todas las prácticas de brujería, y uno de sus principios es que cada uno nace con una personalidad fija y que no se puede hacer nada para cambiar esa personalidad; y la mía era bastante desagradable. (Véase no 107.)

DE MODO QUE SI NICKY CRUZ HABÍA CAMBIADO, AQUELLO ERA UN MILAGRO INCOMPRESIBLE PARA LOS BRUJOS. Cuando salí de allí me encontraba muy confuso, porque no entendía lo que había ocurrido; incluso me olvidé que estaba sufriendo los síntomas de abstinencia. Cuando salía del cine, se me acercó un joven y me entregó un folleto diciendo: "Toma, para ti." ¡Y con eso se dio la vuelta y se fue! No le dio a nadie más ningún folleto, se fue tranquilamente, y resultó que aquel papelito tenía como título "Hechizada", y trataba de la brujería. (Véase no 290, 291, 666.)

VEAN, YO ME EDUQUE EN UN MUNDO SOBRENATURAL. Durante toda mi vida, los que me rodeaban y yo escuchábamos a guías espirituales, pero desde que aquel predicador había orado por mí, mis guías espirituales no me habían dicho ni mu. Me sentía como vacío, lo describiré de esta forma: ¿Han tenido alguna vez una batalla porque orando, por mucho que oran, les da la impresión de no llegar a ningún sitio? Pues así es como me sentía yo, como que no conseguía comunicar en absoluto. Estaba vacío.

TRAS 14 AÑOS DE DEPENDENCIA DE ESTOS ESPIRITUS, PUESTO QUE ME DECÍAN TODO LO QUE TENIA QUE HACER, YA NADIE ME DECIA NADA porque este predicador con autoridad les había ordenado que se callaran. Y leyendo el folleto tuve suficiente sentido común como para darme cuenta de que intentaban comunicarme algún mensaje, de que de alguna forma alguien quería decirme algo; ¡pero desde luego no eran mis guías espirituales los que me estaban dando libros sobre el tema de la brujería en los que se decía que detrás de todo ello estaba el diablo!

TIRE EL LIBRO. ME ENCONTRABA EN UN ESTADO DE CONFUSIÓN MAYOR DE LA QUE NUNCA HABÍA EXPERIMENTADO EN MI VIDA. Me fui caminando a mi apartamento que estaba situado en el edificio del casino, donde hay varios nightclubs, y entré en uno de ellos, en el Club Aquarius. Me dirigí a la trastienda del club y me senté en la oficina yo solo para aclararme las ideas.

ESTUVE VARIAS HORAS PENSANDO, TRATANDO DE ENCONTRAR UNA IGLESIA CRISTIANA A LA QUE PUDIERA IR A PREGUNTAR, CUYO MINISTRO NO FUERA NUESTRO. A lo mejor a

ustedes esto les suena extraño, pero a mí, que fui un Gran Druida, me resulta muy normal. Lo que ustedes ven en las iglesias muchas veces y que se creen que es liberalismo, no es sino que están pagados. Se lo explicaré de una forma más sencilla: ¡Han aceptado el dinero y rechazado al Señor!

A UN MINISTRO QUE NO ESTE MUY, MUY ENTREGADO, LE CUESTA MUCHO RECHAZAR MEDIO MILLON DE DOLARES que se le ofrezcan como soborno, y a veces es incluso más. De hecho, iuna iglesia que yo conozco recibió 8 millones de dólares en 2 años, y otra 10 millones en un año! De forma que sí que reciben buen dinero.

LO CIERTO ES QUE YO NO TENIA CONMIGO UNA LISTA DE NOMBRES, POR LO QUE NO SABIA QUIENES ERAN NUESTROS Y QUIENES NO; tenía miedo de dirigirme al pastor equivocado, porque de esa forma podría hacer que me mataran. Me quedé allí pensando un poquito y me acordé que la noche anterior una de nuestras brujas que era prostituta en el centro había entrado en el nightclub chillando despotricando en contra de una cafetería llamada el Greengate Club.

ERA UN LUGAR EXTRAÑO... HABÍA ALOJADA UN ESPECTACULO DE VARIEDADES HASTA 3 MESES ANTES DE LA FECHA, CUANDO LLEGO UN MINISTRO QUE ESTUVO PREDICANDO SIN QUE NADIE LO INVITARA Y PROVOCO UNA TRANSFORMACIÓN. No llevó sino 15 minutos, y al cabo de ellos, 20 personas se habían salvado, incluyendo las bailarinas, los barman y camareros, los músicos, gente de la congregación y los dueños, que eran un matrimonio.

DE FORMA QUE CUANDO TODOS SE SALVARON. DECIDIERON ENTREGARLE EL LOCAL A UNA IGLESIA BAUTISTA a la que asistían, ique era la iglesia bautista que estaba orando y ayunando por mí! Ahora, no confundan a Jack Taylor con el pastor que entró a predicar, él era de otra iglesia. Pero él no había conseguido que los de su iglesia oraran y ayunaran por los brujos, porque nada más nombrar la palabra se pensaron que estaba loco. Lo que hizo fue que acudió a los de Castle Hills, que eran famosos por obrar con el poder de Dios, y les pidió que oraran y ayunaran, iy había unas 500 personas orando y ayunando aquel fin de semana para que yo me salvara! Yo creo firmemente que influyeron muchísimo en ello.

ESTA CHICA ME HABÍA HABLADO DEL LUGAR PUESTO QUE QUERÍA QUE LO INCENDIÁRAMOS, QUE LO COMPRÁRAMOS O ALGO, PORQUE LE ESTABA ARRUINANDO EL NEGOCIO. Imagínense a una prostituta que le está haciendo una proposición a un soldado iy por otro lado alguien más predicándole la Palabra de Dios al soldado! Así no pueden resultar bien las cosas. Ella estaba enfadadísima, por lo que decidí que iba a mirar allí. De forma que me fui a la estación de autobús y entré. Serían las 2 de la madrugada y por lo visto allí cerraban a medianoche.

YO CONFIESO QUE CREO FIRMEMENTE QUE DIOS A VECES ROMPE BARRILES DE COCA-COLA, porque cuando entré estaba el director arreglando un barril de Coca-cola que se había roto justo cuando estaba a punto de cerrar, y por eso se había quedado hasta esa hora. Yo entré y él empezó a testificarme, y todo fue bien durante unos 45 minutos o una hora, hasta que saqué el tema de la brujería. En ese momento, se le puso la cara blanca y fantasmal y llamó al pastor para decirle: "¡Ese brujo está aquí ahora mismo conmigo!"

Y EL PASTOR DIJO; "BUENO, PARA ESO HEMOS ORADO Y AYUNADO, PARA QUE FUERA ALLÍ; ADELANTE, TESTIFICALO. ¡Llamaremos a todo el mundo para que empiece a

orar!" Empezaron a orar y él empezó a testificarme más, a enseñarme cosas de la Biblia y a orar por mí. ¡Al poco tiempo yo también estaba orando y el Señor me salvó! Nunca lo olvidaré.

RESULTA QUE YO NACÍ EN UNA FAMILIA DE BRUJOS, Y HEREDE TODO LO QUE TENÍAN MIS PADRES. Eso significa que también heredé sus demonios, o unos muy parecidos a los que tenían ellos. De forma que nunca fui libre desde el momento en que el doctor me pegó una palmadita en el culo en la sala de partos hasta aquella noche de 1972. ¡Y si tú te sentiste de maravilla cuando fuiste salvo, no creo que nadie se haya sentido tan maravillosamente como lo que me sentí yo cuando me salvé! Bueno, a lo mejor me quieren discutir esto,

PERO POR PRIMERA VEZ EN MI VIDA FUI CAPAZ DE PENSAR SIN SENTIR UNA ESPECIE DE ALGODÓN PESADO DENTRO DE MI CABEZA. La verdad es que no sé con qué palabras expresarlo. ¡Me sentía como que si me mataban al salir de allí, moriría feliz! Y salí, sin pensar en realidad en ningún peligro. A la noche siguiente volví y dije: "¡La verdad es que me gustaría vivir lo suficiente como para disfrutarlo!"

¡LA RAZÓN ERA QUE UNA VEZ HAS SIDO INICIADO, NO SE PUEDE ABANDONAR LA BRUJERÍA; UNA VEZ DENTRO, ES PARA SIEMPRE! Para demostrarlo, les diré que desde que me salvé unas 500 personas han sido rescatadas de la brujería, salvadas, que no son muchas cuando se saben los millones de personas que hay, ¡y en 5 años han matado a 50 de ellos! En estos momentos mi vida está en peligro constantemente, la mía y la de mi esposa, y la de todos los que se han salido.

EMPIEZAN CON GRATIFICACIONES DE 10.000\$ Y LLEGAN A VARIOS CIENTOS DE MILES, pero no se trata sólo de brujos. Yo sigo teniendo algunos contactos entre los Iluminados, que de vez en cuando me hacen favores. No entienden por qué razón me gusta ser cristiano, pero no creen que yo sea muy malo. A ellos les pedí que comprobaran en uno de los computadores que tienen en Nueva York, propiedad de los de la magia, para controlar la vida de todo el mundo.

QUERÍA COMPROBAR LOS NOMBRES DE ALGUNOS MINISTROS CRISTIANOS QUE YO PENSABA QUE A LO MEJOR SE ENCONTRABAN CON EL MISMO PROBLEMA, y salió el nombre del hermano Berry, porque resulta que por su cabeza ofrecen 100.000\$. Jack Chick, de Chick Publications, el Dr. Van Impe, Joe Boyd, Dan Hartree, mi pastor Roland Rasmussen y muchos otros; podría seguir durante mucho tiempo. Los brujos han decidido que estos hombres suponen un peligro tan grande para ellos que más vale tenerlos muertos que vivos, y están dispuestos a gastar millones de dólares con tal de que así sea.

DE FORMA QUE ESTAMOS EN UNA GUERRA, Y UNA QUE SIGUE ADELANTE Y EMPEORANDO CADA VEZ; antes de venir a la Costa Este, nosotros oramos muchísimo. ¡Cuando me mudé a Los Angeles, para ministrar a la gente de allí, todo el mundo dijo que estaba loco, pero ellos no saben lo que es la Costa Este. De verdad que hemos vivido experiencias increíbles, y les pedimos que por favor oren por nosotros y nuestro ministerio.

MI ESPOSA NORMALMENTE VIAJA CONMIGO, pero ha tenido que volver a Los Angeles por un asunto urgente, y les pedimos que oren por ella hasta que vuelva. Me

parece que ahora voy a terminar y dejar que ustedes hagan las preguntas esperando que les pueda responder. Quien tenga una pregunta que levante la mano. A ver si podemos hacerlo sin tener que apagar las luces. ¡Sí, que bien que podamos hacerlo, alabado sea el Señor! (Señala:)

ESTOS SON MODELOS DE JOYAS CREADAS SIGUIENDO INSTRUCCIONES DEMONIAICAS POR PERSONAS MUY IMPORTANTES. Los cristianos se asombran cuando les digo que el mayor brujo que viviera jamás, brujo varón, fue el rey Salomón. ¡Cuando se volvió para atrás, de veras lo hizo del todo! ¡E igual de maravillosos que fueron sus escritos para nuestra Biblia, lo fueron para la biblia de la brujería! Precisamente los ritos de iniciación y la forma de preparar las biblias de brujería, cómo conjurar demonios, todo, hasta cómo cometer sacrificios humanos, son escritos originales de él.

ANTES DE PONERME A EXPLICAR LOS SIGNIFICADOS, QUIERO DECIRLES QUE ANTES ERA IMPOSIBLE COMPRAR JOYAS DE ESTAS, excepto la cruz egipcia, fuera de una tienda de brujería, hasta hace unos años. Las fabricaban a mano plateros pertenecientes al sacerdocio y se las vendían únicamente a brujos iniciados en las tiendas de objetos mágicos. Pero luego los Iluminados pensaron que una de las mayores faenas que les podían hacer a los cristianos era colgarles estas joyas del cuello y del brazo.

LA RAZÓN ES QUE ESTAS COSAS ATRAEN A LOS DEMONIOS, SE PEGAN A LA PERSONA QUE LAS LLEVA. A lo mejor les sorprende ver la estrella de David entre estos, pero es porque se la ha llamado estrella de David últimamente nada más. Durante miles de años se la llamaba Hexagrama o Sello de Salomón.

CUANDO UNA BRUJA QUIERE PRACTICAR LA BRUJERÍA, SE BUSCA UN PENTAGRAMA, que es una estrella de 5 puntas dentro de un círculo, y que es la forma de protección más fuerte que tienen. Colocan la estrella de 6 puntas, el hexagrama -que además indica el significado por su nombre, "hex" (en inglés significa echar mal de ojo o un maleficio)-, lo ponen en un círculo en el suelo, y eso hace que aparezcan demonios según sus instrucciones.

ES EL SIGNO MAS MALIGNO DE TODOS LOS DE LA BRUJERÍA. A lo mejor no consigo que se den cuenta de lo que quiero, que es que sepan que es peligroso tenerlos. El pentagrama, cuando por encima termina con una punta, representa la brujería. Cuando tiene 2 puntas apuntando hacia arriba representa la adoración al demonio, el satanismo.

ES INTERESANTE FIJARSE EN QUE EL SÍMBOLO DE LA ESTRELLA ORIENTAL:TIENE 2 PUNTAS HACIA ARRIBA, Y ES UNA ESTRELLA DE 5 PUNTAS. Ese símbolo representa una cabeza de cabra, que para los satanistas es la representación del Diablo, y utilizan una cabeza de cabra para adorarla como si estuvieran adorando al Diablo.

LA CRUZ EGIPCIA SIGNIFICA QUE DESPRECIAS LA VIRGINIDAD, crees en los ritos de la fertilidad y los practicas y adoras al dios del sol Ra. El dios del sol Ra es el nombre egipcio de Lucifer.

EL SÍMBOLO DE LA PAZ QUE VEMOS AQUI ARRIBA NO ES EL SÍMBOLO DE LA PAZ. Yo no necesité hacer la iniciación que incluye la cruz rota, porque nací dentro de

la brujería y no me era necesario, los que no tienen un origen cristiano no tienen que hacerla. Pero las personas que han sido criadas en una iglesia cristiana, ya sean ellas cristianas o no, si se quieren unir a los que hacen brujería tienen que tomar una cruz de cerámica, volverla boca abajo y romper los travesanos horizontales de la cruz, simbolizando con eso que rechazan el Calvario y la iglesia cristiana.

DICEN QUE ESO TE DARA TRANQUILIDAD PARA PRACTICAR LA BRUJERÍA; de ahí es de donde sacaron la palabra de "Símbolo de la paz". Lo hemos llamado el símbolo de la paz en los últimos 20 años; anteriormente, durante cientos de años, lo llamaban la cruz rota. ¿Cuál prefieres creer tú?

DESPUÉS TENEMOS LO QUE SE LLAMA EL CUERNO DEL UNICORNIO, O CUERNO ITALIANO QUE ES COMO LO LLAMAN AHORA PARA PODER VENDERLO. La traducción literal es: "Confías en el Diablo para tus asuntos económicos". Si no confías en el Diablo para tus asuntos económicos, no te lo cuelgues. Te garantizo que en la vida de un cristiano tiene la reacción totalmente opuesta. El último símbolo es el que llevan los sacerdotes y sacerdotisas iniciados, los miembros de las cofradías, para mostrar que han sido iniciados.

LOS CRISTIANOS ME SUELEN PREGUNTAR: "¿QUE TIENE QUE VER TODO ESTO CON LA IGLESIA CRISTIANA? ¡NOSOTROS NO TENEMOS NECESIDAD DE PREOCUPARNOS POR TODO ELLO!" Esta mañana echamos demonios de un joven que tenía en su muñeca la cicatriz de su iniciación, y era consejero y miembro de los Ministerios de la Palabra de Vida, los Ministerios del Club Cristiano de la Palabra de Vida. ¡Están por todos lados, dense cuenta!

LA SEÑORITA QUE TOMO MI LUGAR SE HABÍA CRIADO Y EDUCADO EN LA IGLESIA BAUTISTA DE THOMAS ROAD, en Lynchburg, Virginia, la iglesia de Jerry Falwell, y era uno de sus miembros. Jerry no lo sabe, pero fue allí donde ella se crió y se educó, y ahora forma parte del Consejo de los 13. De forma que están en todas partes. ¿Otra pregunta? (En la cinta no se puede oír la pregunta). Bueno, los Bilderbergers forman parte de los 500. No pensé que conocieran el término, y por eso no lo cité.

(PREGUNTA SOBRE EL CONSEJO DE LA TRILATERAL.) Seguro que no pudieron ver la pirámide, porque estaba en la pirámide. El Consejo de la Trilateral es el consejo interno del Consejo de Relaciones Exteriores, que es el nombre norteamericano que tienen los Iluminados. Los que están allí lo saben muy bien, y son elegidos a dedo por David Rockefeller, el líder de los Iluminados en los Estados Unidos. ¿Está bien? (Pregunta inaudible.) No sé, yo no estaba encargado de ese estado.

LE VOY A HACER UNA PREGUNTA ¿SE TRATA DE ALGUNA IGLESIA DE LOS METODISTAS UNIDOS? Bueno, es porque la Iglesia de los Metodistas Unidos ha aceptado a la Hermandad Omega, que es una organización que iniciaron en Phoenix miembros de los Metodistas Unidos que creen que las sesiones de espiritismo son una práctica cristiana, y ahora es algo aceptado en la Iglesia de los Metodistas Unidos. De modo que puede serlo sin que lo echen.

(PREGUNTA: ¿PODRÍA RESUMIR BREVEMENTE LOS PASOS QUE FALTAN EN EL PLAN PARA TOMAR EL MUNDO ENTRE AHORA Y 1980?) Si el pastor no pone objeciones, sí. La

razón por la que pido permiso es porque puede resultar espeluznante, y hasta increíble. ¡Me gusta dejarlo para lo último, para que puedan creer todo lo demás que yo digo antes de decir esto! ¡Normalmente, tras hablar de ello rechazan todo lo demás, porque se encuentran en estado de shock!

LO RESTANTE ES LO SIGUIENTE: ACTUALMENTE ESTÁN HACIENDO LAS COSAS POR EL MÉTODO DE TANTEOS, ESTÁN PROBANDO A VER. El año pasado probaron a ver lo que sería no tener combustible para la calefacción de las casas. Este año van a ver si pueden matarlos de hambre, cortar por completo la electricidad en la Costa Este. La guía del libro "Atlas contrae los hombros" terminaba de esta forma: "¡Cuando las luces de la ciudad de Nueva York se apaguen por última vez, tendremos el mundo!"

ESTO QUIERE DECIR QUE HACIA EL FIN AISLARÁN POR COMPLETO A LAS CIUDADES. Habrá huelga de camioneros, durante meses no rodará nada, nada podrá ser transportado. Estas huelgas van a ser más violentas que las de los mineros del carbón que están ocurriendo ahora mismo, y los mineros del carbón volverán a la huelga.

ACTUALMENTE ESTÁN EN PROCESO DE DESTRUIR TODA LA COMIDA QUE TIENEN ALMACENADA Y LA TIERRA DE CULTIVO CON ESTA HUELGA DE GRANJEROS, para que en las ciudades se queden sin comida y también en el campo, para que no haya sino la que tienen los almacenes federales. Los controladores aéreos irán a la huelga y tampoco volará ningún avión por los cielos de Estados Unidos, excepto los militares. Los descargadores de muelles también irán a la huelga, por lo que no llegará nada por barco, y los ingenieros de trenes también irán a la huelga, con lo que no se moverá nada. En otras palabras nada se va a mover. SI USTED VIVE EN UNA GRAN CIUDAD, ¿DE DONDE VA A SACAR LA COMIDA a menos que la lleven hasta allí? Porque todo estará paralizado, no habrá movimiento de ningún tipo. Y al mismo tiempo se producirán motines y una revolución dentro de los Estados Unidos, bueno, el mundo entero se encontrará en esa situación.

PARECE CURIOSO, Y A LOS CRISTIANOS NO LES CABE EN LA CABEZA QUE SE PUEDA ABSOLVER A UNO QUE HA COMETIDO ASESINATOS EN MASA COMO CHARLES MANSON. Tendrían que haberse enterado de la votación que hicieron para liberarlo hace un mes. Sólo 2 votos lograron que permaneciera dentro. Dos votos impidieron que saliera de la cárcel. Porque no querían que saliera, y les explicaré algo: No es que él haya entrado en la cárcel porque el jurado lo considerara culpable.

NO PODRIAN HABERLO ENVIADO ALLÍ SI LOS ILUMINADOS NO HUBIERAN QUERIDO QUE ASI FUERA. Fue encarcelado por una razón, y nosotros hemos hablado con funcionarios de prisiones de todo Estados Unidos y con personas que pertenecen a clubs de motos y cosas así, y todos nos han dicho lo mismo: Que él los ha unido.

DENTRO DE CADA PRISIÓN, DE COSTA A COSTA, HAY UN EJERCITO POPULAR. Les han prometido armas, armas militares. Para probarlo les diré que el ejército de Estados Unidos ha dicho, y también la armada, que en estos últimos 5 años han perdido muchísimas de sus armas ligeras, se las han robado en Estados Unidos. En ellas van incluidas las armas manuales de defensa aérea, misiles que se ven atraídos por el calor y que pueden derribar a un DC-10 que vuela a 40.000

pies de altura (12.000 metros). Uno de los mayores depósitos de estas armas está en Baltimore, y el segundo en Filadelfia, por lo que están bastante cerca de ustedes.

EL SE HA DEDICADO A FORMAR UN EJERCITO, Y FUERA DE LA PRISION SUMAN UNOS 100.000 HOMBRES, MILITARES, CON PREPARACIÓN PROFESIONAL. Están pagando a ex-Boinas Verdes, soldados de la policía montada, de comandos y de la marina, para formarles en campamentos. Uno de ellos está en el oeste de Virginia, para darles un ejemplo, donde les entrenan en tácticas especiales. A todos les dan la preparación de los Boinas Verdes, ique es una preparación muy buena! O bien el año que viene o el otro van a soltar a Manson de la cárcel, todavía no han decidido exactamente cuando.

LES VOY A DECIR UNA COSA, LO UNICO QUE RETENDRA O FRENARA SUS PLANES SERA QUE NO APRUEBEN LA LEY DE LA PISTOLA. Porque toda esta gente se negaría a salir y a provocar estragos si el pueblo se estuviera defendiendo a tiros, por lo que les han prometido que antes de hacer la maniobra confiscarán todas las pistolas. Les han prometido que tomarán el país, lo que no saben es que piensan servirse de ellos para su propio fin.

ESTA TODO PREPARADO PARA QUE MATEN A CIERTO NUMERO DE PERSONAS: En estos momentos, según las cifras, en el primer año harán una carnicería de un millón de personas. Lo digo con estas palabras porque así se harán una idea de lo que ocurrirá; los detalles los dejo a la imaginación de cada uno, y a su vida de oración si quieren saber a quién tienen pensado matar.

LO HACEN PARA QUE TENGA QUE INTERVENIR LA GUARDIA NACIONAL. Acaban de aprobar una ley que le da al presidente el derecho de suspender la Constitución y el Congreso y de proclamar la Ley Marcial y hacer intervenir al ejército. Actualmente a nosotros eso nos parece demasiado, no es necesaria tanta severidad; pero, ¿qué ocurrirá cuando millones de personas estén muriendo a tiros? ¡Entonces el pueblo mismo pedirá eso! Pues cosas así son las que van a suceder. Y en parte consiste en algunas de las leyes que están aprobando ahora mismo.

EL PROYECTO DE LEY 41 SE ENCUENTRA AHORA MISMO EN EL SENADO. Si lo aprueban, se verá reducido el número de las iglesias cristianas que están exentas de impuestos federales, y las que conserven ese status tendrán que anunciar en todas las oficinas de correos de Estados Unidos los nombres de las personas que contribuyan a ellas, junto con sus direcciones, teléfonos y la dirección de donde están empleados. Es el proyecto de ley nº41. ¡De esa forma, esos radicales tendrán tu dirección, la de tu domicilio y la de tu trabajo, para que puedan ir a hacerte una visita!

OTRO FUE EL DE LA LEY MARCIAL, QUE YA ESTA APROBADA, Y LA QUE PROHIBE LA ACUMULACIÓN DE COMIDA. Eso es lo que les da miedo. ¿Entienden? Si la gente puede vivir independientemente de la ayuda Federal, su plan no funcionará. Quieren que todos dependan del gobierno federal para cada poquito de comida, para cada bombilla de luz de la casa y para cada grado que quieras subir la temperatura en tu casa. Quieren que todo dependa de ellos.

LA LEY QUE PROHIBE LA ACUMULACIÓN DE COMIDA IMPIDE CONSERVAR MAS COMIDA DE LA

QUE SE UTILIZARIA EN UN MES, y asimismo medicinas y combustible. Hay una razón detrás de todo eso, su razón. El último es el Proyecto de ley sobre el genocidio, que algunos a lo mejor conocen. Hace 8 años no consiguieron aprobarlo, pero parece que lo conseguirán ahora, lo están debatiendo en el Senado actualmente.

SERVIRÍA PARA ENCARCELAR A QUIEN HICIERA ABANDONAR A ALGUIEN LA FE EN LA QUE NACIÓ Y SUS PADRES LE EDUCARON. En otras palabras, si conviertes a un católico, a un judío o a un brujo, y sus padres te ponen una denuncia, es posible que te metan en la cárcel, y ahora mismo están a punto de aprobar esa ley. (Pregunta inaudible.) Bueno, está usted hablando con un ex-Illuminado, que sabe que eso no es así.

CUALQUIERA DE LOS QUE HAYAN SALIDO DE LOS ILUMINADOS LE PUEDE DECIR QUE EL PARTIDO COMUNISTA ESTA DIRIGIDO POR LOS ILUMINADOS, NO POR LOS COMUNISTAS. Lo demuestra la historia, que en 1776, Adrián Pike, el jefe de los Iluminados en aquel tiempo, jefe también de los masones de la época, dijo que necesitaba crear un partido político que asustara al mundo y que mantuviera a los pueblos luchando unos contra otros hasta que ellos pudieran traer paz al mundo; y entonces apareció Carlos Marx. En el Museo Británico están expuestos 2 cheques por valor de varios miles de libras, extendidos a favor de Carlos Marx y firmados por Nathan Rothschild. ¡¿Qué les parece?!

PODRIA SEGUIR HABLANDO DE LA HISTORIA DEL PARTIDO COMUNISTA, DE COMO LENIN Y TROTSKY ESTUVIERON VIVIENDO LOS 2 EN LA MANSIÓN DE LOS KRUPP EN NUEVA YORK, patrocinados por Rockefeller y Krupp y Swifts y otros: De cómo entregaron 4 millones de dólares en oro de Jacob Swift para financiar la revolución, y que embarcaron en el puerto de Nueva York, donde el gobierno británico confiscó su barco porque intentó romper un bloqueo durante la Primera Guerra Mundial. Que Woodrow Wilson ordenó su liberación para que EE.UU. no entrara en la guerra, y que los dejaron libres. Hay mucha historia en todo esto.

(PREGUNTA: ¿QUE TIENE QUE VER LA BRUJERÍA CON LOS MASONES?) Bueno, aparte de los 33 sumos masones que están en el Consejo de los 33, la mayoría de los masones no se dan cuenta de que siguen los mismos ritos que convierten a una persona en brujo. Para hacerse masones han celebrado los mismos ritos, sólo que nosotros nos cortamos la muñeca y ellos no, ¡ésa es la única diferencia! ES EXACTAMENTE LO MISMO. Yo podría exhibir aquí un dibujo de nuestro templo, y verían que el de ustedes tiene el mismo plano. Podría describirles nuestros rituales de brujería, y verían que los suyos son los mismos. Llevamos 8.000 años haciéndolos, ¡ahora ya no tienen excusa! (Pregunta sobre las organizaciones que abarca este asunto.)

BUENO, VOY A LEER LOS NOMBRES DE LAS ORGANIZACIONES MUY RÁPIDO: B'nai B'rith; Unión para las Libertades Civiles Americanas; los Ritos Escoceses -a propósito, se tiene entendido que la brujería era la antigua religión de Escocia-; los Ritos de Nueva York; los "Jaycees"; y ahora quiero explicar algo sobre la "Junior Chamber of Commerce". Cuando estaba en los Iluminados, resultó que necesitábamos un grupo que invirtiera en el entrenamiento de los grupos radicales que utilizaríamos más tarde, que los financiara, y se eligió a la "Jr. Chamber of Commerce" como grupo que hiciera esa inversión. Están las Logias Masónicas, tanto la Blanca como la Azul; los Caballeros de Colón;

los Caballeros de Filistivis y los "Oddfellows".

QUIERO ACLARAR ALGO SOBRE ESTAS LOGIAS: LO QUE QUIERO DECIR ES QUE SUS LÍDERES SE SIRVEN DE ESTAS ORGANIZACIONES PARA SUS FINES; no intento decir que los miembros de estas organizaciones conocen su propósito. Hace muchísimos años, justo después de nuestra Guerra Revolucionaria -esto lo pueden leer en las Crónicas de Adams-, John Adams le escribió a George Washington pidiéndole que se cuidara de Thomas Jefferson y Alexander Hamilton, y del mal uso que le daban a las Logias Masónicas, a las que pertenecía Washington, y cito directamente: "Porque las estaban utilizando para los propósitos de los Iluminados y la adoración a Lucifer."

EN MI AUTO TENGO UNAS FOTOCOPIAS DE UNOS LIBROS QUE ENTREGAN ÚNICAMENTE A LOS SELECCIONADOS DEL 32 -eso significa a los que han elegido a dedo del grado 32 y del 33-, en el que se describe la iniciación al grado 33 de los masones y también lo que ellos pensaban de Jesús. ¡Y desde luego no fueron muy atentos! También de lo que piensan sobre quién es el verdadero Dios.

ELLOS CONSIDERAN QUE JESÚS ES EL IMITADOR y el verdadero dios es Lucifer; todo eso está escrito en papel, en los libros masónicos. Los tengo en mi auto, y si llegamos a discutirlo después del servicio, ¡puedo ir a buscarlos y ustedes mismos lo leerán! ¡Otra pregunta!

(PREGUNTA: ANTES DE SALVARME, TENIA UNAS CARTAS DEL TAROT, y nada más salir lo de James Bond, me deshice de ellas, porque empecé a sentir que estaba recibiendo respuestas correctas a veces, y me asusté.) Oh, sin duda. Recibió sus respuestas de demonios. (P.: Sí, eso es lo que me daba miedo.) Si hubiera leído el capítulo 18 de Deuteronomio, no lo habría hecho. En el Antiguo Testamento mataban a la gente a pedradas por eso.

(P.: ¿LAS CARTAS ESTÁN ARREGLADAS DE ALGUNA MANERA PARTICULAR? ¿Tiene algún significado la forma en que están hechas?) Todos los dibujos tienen un significado, y los demonios son los que controlar la forma en que caen, se sirven de ellas. Pero sólo pueden ser seguras en un 90%. En la brujería nada es 100% seguro. Bien, ¡el siguiente!

(PREGUNTA: ¿CUALES SON LOS PLANES DE LOS ILUMINADOS PARA ISRAEL?) SE SERVIRÁN DE ISRAEL PARA GANAR EL CONTROL DEL MUNDO. Todas las naciones se pondrán en contra de Israel, con la excepción de Estados Unidos, justo antes de que ellos conquisten el mundo; se llama la Tercera Guerra Mundial, y Jimmy Carter y el gobierno USA intervendrán para salvar a Israel. (Papá: ¡Ya está ocurriendo!) En estos momentos Carter está perdiendo popularidad. No dejen que eso les engañe, denle un año más. Y se habrá convertido en un dios para mucha gente. ¿Entendido?

ESO ES TODO LO QUE LES PUEDO DECIR POR AHORA, SI SE LO CONTARA TODO. LOS PERDERIA. Paciencia. Hace 5 años dije lo mismo que acabo de explicar esta noche y la gente por poco me lincha. Ahora sí me escuchan, porque ven lo mismo en el periódico, ¿entienden? (Pregunta: ¿Qué podemos hacer los cristianos?) ¡Orar!

VEAMOS, LO ÚNICO QUE TEMEN LOS ILUMINADOS ES UNA PERSONA INDEPENDIENTE ,que pueda vivir, comer, dormir, calentarse y defenderse independientemente de la

ayuda federal. A ver si lo entienden, ya lo han intentado 2 veces antes, pero nunca habían estado tan organizados. En 200 años ya lo han intentado 2 veces anteriormente, gobernar el mundo, y por poco lo consiguen. Una fue cuando Napoleón, y otra durante la Primera Guerra Mundial, y ambas veces casi lo consiguieron. Oremos para que el Señor les desbarate sus planes una vez más. ¡Todavía no he visto que haya ocurrido así, pero me gustaría que así fuera!

(UNA PREGUNTA SOBRE UNA COFRADIA DE PENNSYLVANIA.) No conozco la ciudad. Yo no estaba encargado de Pennsylvania,, por lo que no sé. Pero si te invitaron a una cofradía de allí, es que tiene que haber alguna. (P.: ¿Está seguro?) Sí. A uno no le invitan a una cofradía a menos que exista.

LE HARÉ YO UNA PREGUNTA A USTED AHORA: ¿HA ESTADO USTED JUGANDO CON LA TABLA OUIJI EN SESIONES DE ESPIRITISMO? (P. :¡Oh no, me dan miedo las tablas Ouiji!) Bueno, sólo le puedo decir que no le habrían invitado a menos que haya participado usted en alguna de las artes ocultas, y lo dejaré así.

(PREGUNTA: ¿ES LA MÚSICA ROCK UNA CONSECUENCIA DE LA BRUJERÍA?) ¡ES IMPOSIBLE PRACTICAR LA BRUJERÍA SIN ELLA! Cuando yo estaba metido en eso, era presidente de la agencia de contratación más importante -desde entonces han tenido que cambiar el nombre porque yo les estaba dando mucha publicidad, pero se llamaban antes Zodiac Productions-. Conocía a la mayoría de los grupos rock de Estados Unidos, todavía los conozco. Algunos de mis amigos íntimos eran David Crosby, de Crosby, Stills, Nash & Young, Graham Nash, y otros que siguen por ahí; todavía hablo con muchos de ellos.

CASI TODOS LOS GRUPOS ROCK SON MIEMBROS DE ALGUNA IGLESIA DE BRUJERÍA. Eso no significa que hayan sido iniciados, sino que es su religión, y cuando producen una canción, le piden al brujo o al templo que hechicen esa canción para que se convierta en un éxito y venda mucho. Lo que sucede cuando un brujo hechiza algo es que ordena a un montón de demonios que hagan determinadas cosas. Ellos no saben que eso es lo que ocurre, pero en realidad es eso.

ESO SIGNIFICA QUE CUANDO UNO SE COMPRA UN DISCO Y SE LO LLEVA A CASA, ES COMO SI ESTUVIERA COMPRANDO UNA CAJA SORPRESA: ¡SE LLEVA UNA SORPRESA GRATIS UN DEMONIO! Se lo dan a uno con el disco. Gran parte de la música está escrita en idioma brujo, por brujos. Elton John dijo una vez que nunca escribió una canción ni cantó nada que no estuviera escrito en idioma brujo, por ejemplo: "Beyond de Yellow Brick Road". Esa canción está totalmente en el idioma brujo.

POR ESO ES POR LO QUE NO SE ENTIENDEN MUCHAS CANCIONES. Por eso mucha gente las escucha y no las entiende hasta que se colocan mucho con drogas, y de repente empiezan a cogerle el sentido. Muchas canciones están escritas en idioma brujo, como por ejemplo todo el disco de Carole King llamado "Tapestry".

EL LIBRO DE PROFECIA PARA LOS BRUJOS ES EL ALBUM DOBLE BLANCO QUE PRODUJERON LOS BEATLES, que contiene la canción "Helter Skelter". Cada canción de ese álbum es una profecía. Bien, veamos... "Horse With No Name", "One Tin Soldier", podría nombrar miles de canciones que se escribieron así. Tienen definitivamente una influencia demoniaca.

ME DIRIJO A LOS PADRES: ¿SE HAN DADO CUENTA QUE LOS JOVENES DE SU CASA ESTAN CADA VEZ MAS REBELDES? La razón es esa, la culpa es de ustedes. Porque les dejan escucharlo. Incita a la rebelión. No son las palabras de la canción, es la música. Los brujos lo saben, tocan ciertos acordes a propósito. Como reconocen muchas personas que saben algo de la hipnosis, como el doctor Berry que de joven trato con ese tema.)

LA MÚSICA ES ALGO HIPNÓTICO. DESPIERTA EN LOS JOVENES UNA NATURALEZA BELICOSA. Bueno, cuando haya terminado se van a reír de mí, pero esto es la verdad. Claro que si quieren pueden dejarlos que sigan como están, mimarlos, porque tienen miedo de que se les enfaden y se vayan de casa o algo; sigan así y déjenles seguir tocándolo, puesto que creen que de todas maneras lo van a hacer.

¡SI NO, AL VOLVER A CASA ROMPAN LOS DISCOS Y QUEME LAS PORTADAS. Cuando los brujos se salvan, nadie les dice que se salgan de la música rock. Cuando entregan sus artículos de brujería para ser quemados -noten que digo quemados, no sólo tirarlos a la basura ,lo dicen las Escrituras-, entregan también sus discos, porque han vivido en el mundo de lo sobrenatural y saben que la música está muy relacionada con ello.

VEAMOS, LA DESCRIPCIÓN MAS PERFECTA DE LUCIFER QUE SE HAYA DADO ESTA EN EL CAPITULO 28 DE EZEQUIEL, hablando del rey de Tiro. Dice que Lucifer fue creado con instrumentos musicales incorporados a su cuerpo. Es verdad, como persona que lo ha visto, digo que es verdad. El se cree que es un dios y que por tanto necesita la música, porque los dioses tienen música. (Véase también Isa.14:4-21.)

¡SI QUIEREN PUEDEN SEGUIR IGUAL Y DEJAR QUE EN SU CASA PONGAN ESA MÚSICA, O PUEDEN HACERSE CRISTIANOS MAS FUERTES Y DESEMBARAZARSE DE ELLA! Ustedes son los padres, ustedes son los responsables. Los chicos no van a dar cuenta de ello. (Pregunta inaudible.) No, se convertiría en una consecuencia. Es curioso, porque no los habrían atacado sin ayuda de los cristianos.

EN REALIDAD LA BRUJERIA NO SACRIFICA JAMAS NADA A NO SER QUE GANE 10 MIL VECES MAS, y cuando perdieron la batalla contra los Moonies en el tribunal a propósito, estaban preparando toda la escena para el proyecto de ley sobre el genocidio. Mientras nosotros chillábamos: "¡SÍ, eso, saquémoslos de esas sectas falsas y rehabilitémoslos!", estábamos anticipando nuestra propia caída. Es imposible darle libertad a un grupo sin perderla uno mismo. Siempre lo hacen así, y se sirven de los demás para ello, y siempre me sorprende lo fácil que caen los cristianos en la trampa. (Ed.: ¡Amén!)

(PREGUNTA: ¿QUE PIENSA USTED DE LA SOCIEDAD JOHN BIRCH?) ¿Que qué pienso de ellos? ¿Ve usted la pirámide? Yo estoy en contra de cualquier organización cuyos líderes son masones del grado 33, y el líder de esa sociedad es un masón del grado 33. Bueno, en estos últimos años se ha quitado su anillo masónico, pero sigue siendo un masón del grado 33. No se puede luchar contra los Iluminados si se es parte de ellos.

LOS ILUMINADOS SABEN QUE LA GENTE LOS VA A DESCUBRIR; ya lo habían hecho sin necesidad de que yo los descubriera. El hermano Berry ya se conocía el tinglado antes de llegar yo. De modo que una vez lo han descubierto, lo mejor

que pueden hacer es desviar la atención del público hacia otra cosa, y decirles que el problema está en eso. Por lo que han desviado la atención hacia el sionismo, diciendo que ése es el origen. El único problema es que la mayor parte de los Iluminados no son judíos. Sus fundadores eran judíos de nacimiento, pero no de religión. [...]

PERO LA MAYOR PARTE DE SUS LÍDERES, CON LA EXCEPCIÓN DE LOS ROTHSCHILDS, SON GAELICOS: GAELICOS DE ESCOCIA O DE FRANCIA. No tiene nada que ver con los judíos. Mi familia y la mayoría de los que sirven como Grandes Druidas tienen árboles genealógicos que se remontan hasta los templos paganos de Roma, Grecia e Inglaterra, hasta los sacerdotes del principio. Algunos llegan hasta Egipto y Babilonia. No tiene nada que ver con los judíos. [...]

DE FORMA QUE NO ME GUSTAN, NO ME GUSTA NINGUNO DE LOS GRUPOS QUE SE BASAN EN EL ODIOS COMO PRINCIPIO, y he oído demasiadas doctrinas de odio de la Sociedad Birch. ¡Ven como no hace falta mucho para desmerecer mis críticas! ¡Ja! (Pregunta inaudible.) ¿Oyeron todos lo que dijo?

¿MOLESTAN MAS LOS DEMONIOS A UNA PERSONA QUE HABIENDO PARTICIPADO DE LAS ARTES OCULTAS SE HAYA SALVADO QUE A UNA QUE NUNCA HAYA PASADO POR ELLO? Sí, a no ser que haya sido liberada. Pero al mismo tiempo constituye un arma más potente en contra del Diablo. A un brujo no le puedes engañar con una doctrina falsa, porque se las sabe todas. Un brujo cala enseguida a un cristiano falso, y no le puede engañar un brujo diciendo que es cristiano. Como él ha pasado por eso, los reconoce enseguida.

POR ESO YO, CUANDO HABLO CON ALGUIEN, LE MIRO A LOS OJOS. A mí me interesa saber enseguida si esa persona tiene una influencia demoniaca en su vida, quiero saber con quién estoy hablando y con quién no estoy hablando. Y para alguien que ha vivido en un mundo sobrenatural, y que se ha relacionado con demonios, que es lo que han hecho los brujos, igual da que los reconozcas en una persona que afirma ser cristiana, aunque no practicante.

DE FORMA QUE CONSTITUYEN UN ARMA MAS POTENTE CONTRA EL DIABLO, PORQUE LE HAN ESTADO SIRVIENDO. A ver si lo entienden: igual de íntima que es nuestra relación con Jesús ahora, igual de amorosa y de compasiva que es nuestra relación con él ahora era la que teníamos antes con el Diablo, ya supiéramos de quien se trataba o no. De modo que cuando has estado tan estrechamente relacionado con algo, lo conoces muy bien.

LOS QUE SE VUELVEN ATRAS SIGUEN SABRIENDO EN QUE CONSISTE EL CRISTIANISMO, Y UN BRUJO QUE SE HAYA VUELTO ATRAS Y SE HAYA SALVADO ENTIENDE LA BRUJERIA IGUAL. Pero sí que tiene problemas, y no hace falta que diga que al Diablo no le gusta, por lo que lucha un poco más fuerte contra nosotros, quizás, que contra otros. Pero al mismo tiempo, debido a ello, crecemos más rápido y nos hacemos más fuertes. (Pregunta inaudible.)

SI, VAMOS A FUNDAR UN REFUGIO. Como ya les he dicho, han matado a muchos que se han salido. Ha llegado al punto en que los brujos no creen que se puedan salir debido a ello. Son muy pocos los que lo hacen, porque tienen miedo, y no tienen a donde ir. Me refiero que cuando le preguntamos a un cristiano: "¿Se puede quedar este brujo en tu casa, ya que no tiene adonde ir?" ¡Y se

imaginan que disparan granadas contra su casa y que entran disparos por la ventana, y deciden que no! Porque probablemente eso es lo que ocurrirá.

HEMOS DECIDIDO INSTALAR UN REFUGIO EN EL CAMPO por la Costa Oeste -no les diré exactamente dónde-. Allí en el refugio tendremos armas, para que la gente pueda vivir con seguridad hasta que crezcan, y después podrán abandonarlo o quedarse allí. Y tendrá un propósito doble; no quiero ahora hablar de ese tema, en el futuro servirá también para los cristianos. Pero ahora mismo ése sería su propósito, y creemos que conseguiremos construirlo. Necesitamos 50.000\$, y llevamos mes y medio reuniendo dinero; a mi pastor le han dado unos 25\$.

YA VEN QUE ES DIFICIL CONVENCER A LOS CRISTIANOS DE QUE HACE FALTA UN SITIO ASI, donde esta gente pueda dormir con seguridad por la noche, porque no se dan cuenta que los brujos que se han salvado y han abandonado la brujería están en peligro, en peligro de gravedad, y que es muy probable que los maten. Cuando uno vive con seguridad, es muy fácil sentirse seguro. Me imagino que yo lo comprendo porque yo estoy en peligro constantemente, por lo que sé cómo se sienten ellos. He tenido muchos amigos íntimos que se han hecho cristianos y los han matado, por eso intentamos instalar ese refugio.

(PREGUNTA: ¿ES POSIBLE QUE UNA PERSONA QUE AFIRME SER CRISTIANA ESTE BAJO LA INFLUENCIA DE UN DEMONIO SIN SABERLO?) Bueno, no creo... sí, creo que sí. Tendré que considerarlo desde el punto de vista de ustedes. Esta mañana había una cristiana en la iglesia del hermano Berry, y la liberamos de demonios. En otras palabras, echamos a demonios ella.

NO ES QUE ESTUVIERA POSEIDA; QUIERO ACLARAR QUE UN CRISTIANO NO PUEDE ESTAR POSEIDO POR EL DIABLO, pero tenía influencias espirituales demonicas. Había intentado suicidarse, le entraban depresiones que con la oración no conseguía superar. Hacía 18 meses que no se sentía tan alegre como esta mañana cuando terminó la liberación. Cuando ya no puedes seguir crucificando a la carne, y es algo más, es hora de echar fuera el demonio. (P.: ¿Cómo se hace eso, orando?) Se lo explicaré.

SE REALIZA POR MEDIO DE LA ORACIÓN, Y DE LA SANGRE Y DEL NOMBRE DE JESÚS. ¡Yo no oro por eso, sino que le digo al diablo que se largue! En realidad es algo muy conocido, lo puede hacer cualquiera que tenga fe para hacerlo. En realidad son ellos los que los rechazan, nosotros sólo tenemos que decir una oración de rechazo y ordenarles con autoridad, pero ellos mismos podrían hacerlo si tuvieran fe.

(PREGUNTA; ¿TEX WATSON, EL QUE MATO A SHARON TATE, ES VERDAD QUE HA NACIDO DE NUEVO?) Eso es lo que dice, sí. (P.: El ahora está en la cárcel. ¿Van a soltarlo? ¿Es un brujo?) Tienen que entender algo, si Tex fuera un cristiano nacido de nuevo, lo contaría todo. Hay varias personas que supuestamente han nacido de nuevo, pero que no han contado nada. Si de verdad hubieran nacido de nuevo, estarían por ahí contándolo, hablando de todo, pero no lo hacen. Por eso yo no lo creo. Si usted quiere puede creerlo, pero yo no, porque yo conozco a Manson, es un antiguo amigo mío.

YO SE LO QUE OCURRIÓ, Y NO SE TRATO DE UN ASESINATO EN MASA, SINO DE UN

ASESINATO CONTRATADO. Hasta la policía lo sabía, pero no quisieron manifestarlo en el juicio porque pensaron que si hacían hincapié en la teoría de la conspiración, no los declararían culpables. Yo he hablado con los oficiales de la policía que trataron el caso. No, no lo creo. Si Tex hubiera nacido de nuevo y estuviera en la cárcel, sin lugar a dudas intentarían matarlo.

MANSON GOBIERNA EN LAS CÁRCELES. ALLÍ NO OCURRE NADA QUE EL NO ORDENE, y eso desde los guardias de seguridad que trabajan allí. Lo siento, pero no puedo aceptarlo, porque yo he salido de ese mundo, y me doy cuenta... les diré algo: (Véase "Carter el mal ejemplo", No 909.)

HACE POCO LE PREGUNTARON A ANITA BRYANT SI JIMMY CARTER ERA CRISTIANO, y he aquí lo que respondió; me servira de ejemplo, porque me encantó la forma en que respondió. Los cristianos son muy crédulos, y por eso yo aprecio a Anita, lo que dijo fue: "Uno no es cristiano sólo porque diga que lo es, que ha nacido de nuevo; es cristiano el que tiene los frutos del Espíritu. ¿No es así?" Ese es el megollo de todo el asunto. Si tienen los frutos, son cristianos. Si no, lo que saldrá de ti serán espinas en vez de manzanas, ¿no? Eso es todo lo que les puedo decir. ¿SÍ?

(PREGUNTA RELATIVA A LA MÚSICA ROCK EN LA IGLESIA:) SE REFIERE AL ROCK CRISTIANO. Ya hablé de una iglesia que construyeron en Costa Mesa, California para la cual se gastaron 8 millones de dólares. Comenzaron a hacer rock cristiano. La razón para gastarse los 8 millones de dólares era introducir la música rock en las iglesias que no permitían la música rock. Pero no es lo que dice la melodía, es la música.

(PREGUNTA?" ¿ES POSIBLE QUE HAYA UNA PERSONA QUE ES MIEMBRO DE UNA IGLESIA TRADICIONAL Y QUE EN REALIDAD ES UN BRUJO, Y NO CRISTIANO?) ¡DESDE LUEGO! Han gastado millones de dólares para colocar a cristianos falsos en las iglesias tradicionales de todo Estados Unidos. Los instruyen en las creencias cristianas. La última forma de blasfemia de los brujos en contra del Dios cristiano es sentarse entre los cristianos en la iglesia y alabar al Señor y actuar como un cristiano, mientras por dentro se está riendo. Sin lugar a dudas.

ESO ES LO QUE HIZO REGINA, LA CHICA QUE OCUPÓ MI LUGAR. Su principal dedicación, mientras era la reina bruja de Virginia, era observar la iglesia de Jerry Falwell, y lo hizo tan bien que cuando yo dimití la hicieron Gran Druida. Ocurre muy a menudo. De hecho, en la iglesia que me conquistó a mí tenían a 4 sumas sacerdotisas que lo estropeaban todo hasta que empezaron a darse cuenta de lo que ocurría y se pusieron firmes y corrigieron el asunto.

RECIENTEMENTE HAN INTENTADO INTRODUCIR LA BRUJERIA, PRINCIPALMENTE LA TABLA DE OUIJI Y LAS SESIONES DE ESPIRITISMO, EN MUCHAS ESCUELAS Y COLEGIOS DE SECUNDARIA. El 95% de las personas que se introdujeron en la brujería en estos últimos 2 años lo hicieron por medio de sus maestros de secundaria de las escuelas públicas, por maestros que habían patrocinado con becas para que estudiaran la carrera y con el único objetivo de extender la brujería; son miembros de cofradías. De forma que por medio de muchas prácticas liberales de las escuelas se han estado introduciendo en las escuelas cristianas, eso

es lo que están intentando hacer ahora. ¿Se dan cuenta?

(PREGUNTA SOBRE POLITICA.) NO SE, NO SIGO DE CERCA EL ASUNTO. Lo único que sé de política es lo que ocurría cuando yo me metí, porque procuro apartarme de la política. Cuando era un brujo siempre estaba pensando en la política.

Ahora procuro pensar siempre en Cristo, porque las 2 cosas no se pueden hacer a la vez. Esta será la última pregunta, porque luego terminamos. ¿Sí?

(PREGUNTA: USTED DIJO QUE LOS DEMONIOS SE ACERCAN ADONDE HAY LIBROS DE BRUJERÍA Y VAN CON ELLOS. ¿POR QUE LLEVA LIBROS DE ESOS?) ¿Qué libros? (P.: Los del Templo Masónico.) Oh, esos libros no son lo mismo. Los 2 libros que yo tengo -y conmigo ahora mismo no tengo ninguno-, uno lo escribió Charles Finney, que fue salvo y se salió de los masones, y el otro por el primer hombre que ejecutaron los Iluminados por traicionarles, el capitán Morgan. Y por esa razón llevo esos 2 libros, porque los descubren. Pero no creo que un cristiano pueda tener libros escritos por brujos en su biblioteca sin pagar consecuencias; yo ya no tengo ninguno. Yo cuando me salvé quemé todos los míos. (Fin de la conferencia.)

(Lo siguiente es una conferencia que dio otra noche:)

TUVIMOS QUE ORAR MUCHO PARA PODER VENIR A ESTE SERVICIO ESTA NOCHE; mi esposa y yo hemos estado peleando contra la gripe y los resfriados. Nos hemos estado esforzando demasiado y hemos debilitado nuestros cuerpos.

ESTA NOCHE VAMOS A HABLAR SOBRE UN TEMA QUE ESTA EXPLICADO EN UN LIBRO QUE ACABAMOS DE TERMINAR PARA "CHICK PUBLICATIONS". Lo terminamos hace un mes y dentro de unos 6 meses debería estar disponible para el público en las librerías cristianas. Para hacer los dibujos tardaron 6 u 8 meses, cuando el texto podríamos haberlo escrito en 2 días. Se llama "El ángel de luz".

VAMOS A HABLAR DEL REINO ESPIRITUAL DEL DIABLO Y DE SU REINO FISICO. La razón por la que lo quiero hacer así es porque muchísimas personas, muchas organizaciones políticas, sobre todo organizaciones políticas conservadoras, se encuentran con los Iluminados en su camino. Es que es difícil ponerse a hacer boberías con la política y la historia sin darse cuenta de la conspiración. Ellos se limitan a anotar un dato por aquí, una guerra que ocurre por allá, un acontecimiento de un lugar y un movimiento político de otro, y no entienden ni perciben la imagen general, porque lo miran todo desde afuera.

ES IMPOSIBLE CONSIDERAR A LOS ILUNIMADOS DESDE FUERA A MENOS QUE SE COMPRENDA SU ESTRUCTURA. No hay una mente física ni un computador que se pueda inventar una conspiración tan poderosa, tan directa, tan eficaz, y que tiene cientos de conspiraciones pequeñas formando parte de ella sin saber que todo es una misma gran conspiración.

ES IMPOSIBLE HACER ALGO ASI SIN UNA DIRECCION SOBRENATURAL. En la iglesia cristiana tenemos una dirección sobrenatural; de esa forma es como creció la iglesia cristiana, porque nos guía el Espíritu Santo. Pues ellos tienen al Príncipe y Potestad del Aire. Quien los guía es Lucifer, y de eso es de lo que quiero hablar.

QUIERO DESCRIBIRLE A EL Y VER LO QUE DICE DE EL LA PALABRA Y MIS EXPERIENCIAS, y luego hablaremos de su reino físico, los Iluminados. Si tienen papel y lápiz, les recomiendo que los utilicen, porque dudo que vuelvan a escuchar lo que escucharán esta noche con las mismas palabras.

ABRAMOS LA BIBLIA EN EL CAPITULO 28 DE EZEQUIEL, EMPEZANDO POR EL VERSICULO 11, porque estanoche vamos a leer unos 19 versículos de este capítulo. El capítulo 28 de Ezequiel es una profecía que dio Ezequiel habiéndola recibido del Señor. El Señor le ordenó que la diese. Estaba profetizando contra Satanás mismo. El profeta de Dios le profetizó a Satanás.

TENEMOS UNA IDEA CONFUSA DEBIDO A LOS CUADROS Y A LAS HISTORIAS DE LA CATEQUESIS, que se basan en la tradición de la caída del Diablo; y cuando empezamos lo de "El ángel de luz" nos dimos cuenta de que íbamos a destrozarnos muchas tradiciones. Pero antes de escribirlo, llegamos a una conclusión, y es que no íbamos a decir nada que no estuviera en la Palabra, y no me refiero a leer entre líneas; no íbamos a decir nada que no estuviera expresado directamente en la Palabra. Nos íbamos a limitar a lo que dice la Palabra. Y luego, tras leerlo, me di cuenta de que era exactamente lo mismo que decían en el mundo de lo oculto. Comparamos las 2 descripciones y encajaban perfectamente.

ESTA NOCHE NO HABLAREMOS DE NINGUNA TRADICION, por lo que si hay alguno que tenga muchas tradiciones bautistas, verá que las echaremos abajo esta noche entre este capítulo y el capítulo 24 de Mateo, ¡y saldrán de aquí o bien totalmente transformados o bien dispuestos a lincharnos al pastor y a mí! Pero veamos, quiero que los jóvenes presten atención a esto.

ESTA ES LA DESCRIPCION MAS PERFECTA DE LUCIFER, y si después de escucharla sigues escuchando a la basura que hoy en día llaman música, tienes que volver a salvarte. Porque hay una escritura que habla de ello, lean conmigo: "Vino a mí palabra del Señor diciendo..." Bueno, quiero decir algo más sobre este capítulo.

EL ESTA PROFETIZANDO AL PRINCIPE DE TIRO, y muchos se creen que era... ahorano me acuerdo del nombre, en fin, el gobernante de Babilonia. Pero si miramos en Isaías cuando habla de Lucifer, la estrella caída, antes de empezar a profetizar a Lucifer, Isaías estaba profetizando al mismo gobernante. (14:4.)

LA RAZÓN ES QUE ES LA DESCRIPCION PERFECTA DE LOS ILUMINADOS, y los Iluminados ni siquiera existían de forma organizada en aquella época, porque era un gobernante, un príncipe. Había una potestad, un gobernante, y luego estaba el rey por encima de ese príncipe, de forma que era el poder que había tras ese gobernante de la tierra. (Véase "¡Satanás, rey de imperios!" ¡Próximamente!)

Y ESO ES LO QUE NO TIENE EN CUENTA LA GENTE ACTUALMENTE; NO PRESTAN ATENCION A EFESIOS 6:12 HOY EN DIA. No consideran el plano espiritual, que está tras lo físico, lo que ocurre. Walter Cronkite aparece en televisión hablando de que todas estas cosas ocurren, y lo que ustedes deberían hacer es arrodillarse a orar: "Señor, ¿cuál es la verdad de todo esto?" ¡Porque no es tal como lo cuentan! "Hijo de hombre, levanta endechas sobre el rey de Tiro, y dile: Así ha dicho el Señor: Tú eras el sello de la perfección, lleno de sabiduría, y acabado de hermosura."

LO PRIMERO QUE QUEREMOS RESALTAR DE LUCIFER ES QUE CUANDO FUE CREADO, TENIA UNA HERMOSURA Y SABIDURIA PERFECTA. A ver si se dan cuenta, Dios no fue creado, pero entre las criaturas creadas, no había habido jamás una con tal belleza y tal sabiduría como Lucifer. "En Edén, en el huerto de Dios estuviste; de toda piedra preciosa era tu vestidura" y sigue enumerando todas las piedras y el oro. Y luego sigue diciendo: "Los primores de tus tamboriles y flautas estuvieron preparados para ti en el día de tu creación." ¡Fue creado con instrumentos musicales formando parte de su cuerpo, así es como

fue creado!

COMO SE DAN CUENTA, LUCIFER, EN ESTA PROFECIA, TRATA DE APARECER COMO UN DIOS, y ya hablaremos más de ello. Trata de ser un dios, trata de ser tan grande como Dios. Está intentando levantar un reino a los lados de la montaña del norte y cosas así, es una descripción del Reino de Dios. El sabe que la música fue creada para Dios, que el baile fue creado para Dios. El sabe que para ser dios necesita tener música.

NO SE PUEDE SER UN DIOS SIN ADORACION MUSICAL, POR LO QUE HA CREADO SU PROPIA MUSICA. No se trata de rock sencillamente, me cansa la gente que dice sencillamente rock. Yo rechazo toda la música que no sea la que ha sido creada para el Señor. La razón por la que estoy particularmente en contra de la música Country y Western, es porque si la han escuchado se habrán dado cuenta que es peor que el rock! Habla más de la lujuria, de la bebida, y de las peleas que ninguna otra, y últimamente incluso habla de brujería.

LOS BRUJOS NO HABLAN DE "BRUJERIA" Y NO DICEN "BRUJOS", HABLAN DE LOS QUE LA PRACTICAN O SE EJERCITAN EN ELLA, o algo así. Para los que han visto "La guerra de las galaxias", le llaman "la fuerza"; dicen "la fuerza", y se estaban refiriendo a él cuando dicen "la fuerza". Tom C. Hall acaba de sacar una canción que se llama "La fuerza", y la música de esa canción es la música de fondo que ponen en las ceremonias de brujería, y es la musica que le ha puesto a las palabras de esa canción.

EN LA "GUERRA DE LAS GALAXIAS", QUE ES LO MAYOR QUE HA HECHO NUNCA LA BRUJERIA PARA DIVULGAR SU DOCTRINA, en "La guerra de las galaxias" hay una canción que dice: "Que la fuerza te acompañe hasta que nos separemos". Y esa frase es casi idéntica a la que utilizan los brujos cuando se saludan o se despiden, por lo que no es casualidad. Señores, ya nada ocurre por casualidad. Si consigo hacerles entender algo esta noche, será que al salir de aquí se vayan diciendo que no hay nada que ocurra por casualidad.

"TU, QUERUBIN GRANDE, PROTECTOR"; PROTEGIA EL TRONO DE DIOS, era el querubín elegido. Una de las tradiciones de Lucifer dice que él era uno de los 3 arcángeles. ¡A ver! ¿Quién me puede encontrar un versículo de la Biblia que diga eso? ¡No existe! Se trata de una tradición. ¡Ahí está el problema, en que tienen demasiadas tradiciones! El era un querubín, no era un arcángel, son 2 cosas diferentes. Los judíos tratan el tema de los ángeles mucho más profundamente que nosotros, porque ellos siguen creyendo en ángeles en vez de creer en el Espíritu Santo.

PERO YO CREO FIRMEMENTE QUE EL REINO SOBRENATURAL DEL DIABLO ES UNA IMITACION FALSA DEL DE DIOS, Y EL TIENE 7 PRINCIPADOS. El ha establecido su reino espiritual de una forma idéntica a la del Reino de Dios, y son 7, él no estaba entre ellos. Sí, un tercio de los ángeles se rebeló con él, lo dice el Apocalipsis, pero eso no significa que él fuera uno de los 3 arcángeles. Es sólo una idea que tenemos. (Ap.12:3,4.)

EL QUERUBÍN ELEGIDO, "QUERUBIN GRANDE, PROTECTOR, yo te puse en el santo monte de Dios, allí estuviste; en medio de las piedras de fuego te paseabas. Perfecto eras en todos tus caminos desde el día que fuiste creado, hasta que se halló en ti maldad." Fue perfecto hasta ese momento. "A causa de la multitud de tus contrataciones fuiste lleno de iniquidad y pecaste; por lo que yo te echaré del monte de Dios." (Traducción directa de la versión King James.)

¿QUE ES LO QUE DICE AQUI EL SEÑOR? "YO TE ECHARE". Si se creen que a Lucifer no se le permite la entrada en el Cielo, les recomiendo que vuelvan a leer el

primer capítulo de Job, y después que lean Apocalipsis. El Apocalipsis no es un libro de historia, es un libro de profecía, y en él se ve que expulsan al Diablo. Al Diablo aquí se le ve caminando, éste es su dominio. El es nuestro acusador, eso es lo que significa Satanás, "acusador". El se encuentra delante del trono de Dios acusándonos constantemente. Mas tarde estudiaremos esto, porque quiero seguir adelante, continuando con su descripción.

LO PRINCIPAL QUE QUIERO RESALTAR ES SU APARIENCIA. En el boceto que les hice a los dibujantes de "El ángel de luz", lo pinté como un ángel que cubre el Trono de Dios, todo cubierto con joyas. Y cuando la luz de Dios brillaba a través de él, era como un prisma y le cambiaba los colores y los hacía resaltar, porque los colores son extremadamente importantes para el Diablo. Todo lo que él hace lo hace en color, y sin ellos no ocurre nada. Es por eso que Jeane Dixon ve serpientes azules, ya hablaremos de eso esta noche.

EN FIN, ANTES LES ESTABA CONTANDO LO DE LA VEZ QUE VI A LUCIFER. No sé por que a los cristianos les sorprende tanto que alguien vea al Diablo, pero yo les aseguro que quien lucha de verdad contra el Diablo con todas sus fuerzas, lo verá aparecer tarde o temprano durante su vida. ¡El vendrá a hacerles una visita para saludarles! No, lo digo en serio, de verdad, no es broma. Si uno empieza a luchar contra el Diablo y no se le aparece -lo que sería poco seguro-, mandará a otro que lo imite a visitarle.

EL PASTOR Y SU ESPOSA ME ESTABAN HABLANDO ESTA NOCHE DE UNA VISITA QUE TUVIERON. Pastor, ¿quiere confirmar esta visita? ¡Sin lugar a dudas! Fue algo fantasmal ¿verdad, hermana? Pero como no tuvieron miedo, él se tuvo que ir. Querría aclarar algo muy rápidamente mientras hablamos de la parte sobrenatural del Diablo. El Diablo sólo puede interferir en la vida de un cristiano a través de unas pocas cosas, únicamente puede entrar en la casa de uno por esta razón:

¡PUEDE ENTRAR EN CASA DE LOS QUE LE TIENEN MIEDO, PORQUE AL HACERLO LO ESTAN ADORANDO; DE FORMA QUE NO HAY QUE TENERLE MIEDO! Si alguno de ustedes tiene en su posesión algo que pertenezca a él, por ejemplo alguna de las joyas que describimos esta mañana en la catequesis dominical, o libros sobre las artes ocultas o sobre astrología, que forma parte de las artes ocultas, o algunos escritos que se venden mucho, pero vamos, ¡están llenísimos de cosas que a Larry Flynt le encantaría incluir en su revista! ¡Hay best sellers que no son sino descripciones de libros de pornografía, para que Doubleday pueda ganarse unos millones más!

Y APARTE HAY OTRAS COSAS QUE FUERON CREADAS ESPECIFICAMENTE POR EL DIABLO, COMO LA MUSICA ROCK. Voy a aclararlo. Hablo tanto en contra de ella porque soy un ex-brujo. Y sin ella los brujos no pueden operar. Esta mañana, cuando di mi testimonio, me salté esta parte, pero creo que tenía que haberlo explicado. Una de las cosas que yo era supuestamente era director de las Empresas Brenner, de Texas, para dar una explicación a Hacienda de por qué ganaba tanto dinero.

ERA MUCHO DINERO, Y UNA DE LAS COMPAÑIAS QUE YO POSEIA SUPUESTAMENTE SE LLAMABA ZODIAC PRODUCTIONS. El nombre mismo la delata. Era una agencia de contratación de Texas. Ahora ha cambiado de nombre, pero sigue siendo la mayor agencia de contratación de EE.UU. en el campo de los conjuntos rock. Fueron ellos los que trajeron por primera vez a los Beatles a EE.UU. Yo he conocido a casi todos los conjuntos.

CUANDO YO ESTABA ALLI LOS BEATLES YA SE HABIAN SEPARADO, PERO CONOCI A VARIOS AISLADAMENTE, y también a casi todos los conjuntos que existían en aquel

tiempo, muchos de los cuales siguen existiendo. Y me di cuenta de que había poquísimos, (levanta la mano casi abierta), los puedo contar con los dedos de la mano, que no fueran ocultistas, que no confesaran cuando hablabas con ellos en privado que su música les venía de "fuerzas sobrenaturales", como decían ellos.

POR LO QUE QUIERO ADVERTIR MUY RAPIDAMENTE A LOS ADOLESCENTES Y A SUS PADRES DE ALGO ANTES DE SEGUIR ADELANTE: Cuando los brujos escriben un libro, le echan un sortilegio al manuscrito, y le ordenan a los demonios que están bajo su autoridad que entren en cada manuscrito que sale de la imprenta, en cada ejemplar del libro. De forma que cuando uno compra ese libro, le dan un regalito gratis, como cuando se abre una caja sorpresa y salta un resorte. Sí, te dan un demonio gratis, sin tú tener que pagar nada.

PUES LA MAYORIA DE LOS GRUPOS ROCK HACEN LO MISMO. Lo sé, yo hace poco acabo de hablar con uno de ellos, David Crosby de Crosby, Stills, Nash & Young, el mismo de antes, que ahora se ha vuelto a reunir, y él me dijo que esa es la razón de que los discos de ellos y de otros grupos estén entre los primeros. Muchos me dicen que lo hacen para vender discos, y de esa forma, cada uno que se compra uno se va con un demonio particular gratis.

ENTONCES, PADRES, SI ESTÁN TRANSIGIENDO CON SUS HIJOS para que no se les vayan de casa, ustedes son los responsables de que ese objeto esté en su casa, porque ustedes son los cabeza de familia. (Público: ¡Amén, predícalo hermano!) ¡¡Quién les está hablando es un ex-brujo, que entiende de demonios, por lo que les recomiendo que hagan caso!!

¡A LO MEJOR ES POR ESO QUE LOS ASUNTOS ECONOMICOS LES VAN MAL! Tal vez sea ésa también la razón de que de vez en cuando ustedes y sus hijos se enfermen, sin razón. ¡El predicador me preguntó hasta qué punto creo yo que está el Diablo en el origen de las enfermedades! Le dije: "¡Por completo, él es quien tiene toda la culpa!" Bueno, sigamos adelante porque si no me quedará hablando de lo mismo toda la noche.

AHORA QUIERO HABLARLES MUY RAPIDAMENTE DE OTRO TEMA: EN EL REINO DEL DIABLO HAY 7 PRINCIPADOS. Primero está Satanás y luego Beelzebú, así es como lo tiene establecido. Ya sé que muchos cristianos se piensan que Beelzebú no es sino otro nombre de Satanás, pero en realidad es su príncipe. Es la posición que tenía el respecto de Dios, como si fuera su ángel escogido. Y bajo ellos hay 7 principados, y bajo los principados las potestades, bajo las potestades miles de millones de demonios. Yo alabo al Señor porque el pozo esté cerrado con candado y que la mayoría están allí dentro. Pero de todas formas, quedan millones de demonios sueltos.

LES VOY A EXPLICAR AHORA LOS 7 PRINCIPADOS, QUE SON LOS SIGUIENTES: REGE, QUE ES EL PRINCIPADO DE LO OCULTO. Son muchísimas las cosas que están bajo el dominio de lo oculto. Ahora me dirijo a los jóvenes; los brujos conocen la diferencia entre la brujería y la hechicería. Por eso yo no creo en las traducciones modernas de la Biblia, porque a la brujería la incluyen en la hechicería.

LA HECHICERIA ES LA UTILIZACIÓN DE UNAS DROGAS PARTICULARES QUE EN REALIDAD ENTRAN BAJO EL DOMINIO DE LAS ARTES OCULTAS. Hay una diferencia entre las 2 cosas. Timothy Leary, en su libro del LSD, dijo: "Cuando se toma ácido, no se está alucinando. ¡El ácido bloquea los sentidos físicos para que podamos ver un mundo sobrenatural!" ¡Y como Dios no utiliza el LSD, sólo queda otro mundo sobrenatural que ver! Casi todos los que llevan mucho tiempo tomando LSD, dicen: "¡Aquello no era una alucinación!"

POR ESO, CUANDO LE PREGUNTAMOS A MUCHA GENTE SI HA TOMADO PARTE EN LAS ARTES OCULTAS, Y RESPONDEN QUE NO, LES VOLVEMOS A PREGUNTAR: "¡PERO HAS TOMADO ACIDO, o cocaína, o alguna forma fuerte de hashish o anfetaminas!" Algo que esté clasificado como alucinógeno. Porque son drogas de hechicería. La palabra "hechicería" viene de la palabra que nos dio también "farmacéutico", que significa el que distribuye las drogas. En este caso, hechicería significa utilización de drogas con objetivos ocultistas. Claro que también está a brujería y otras cosas.

EL SIGUIENTE ES LAZERS. Iba a ponerlo todo en el tablero, pero decidí repararlo muy rápidamente para poder utilizar el tablero para otras cosas. Lazars es la lujuria sexual, más claro, el agua. ¿Que quieren saber todo lo que está clasificado bajo Rege? Todo lo que aparece en el capítulo 18 de Deuteronomio cae bajo Regé.

UNA COSA CONTRA LA QUE ADVIERTO A LOS CRISTIANOS ES ESE JUEGUITO GRACIOSO que hacen en las iglesias cristianas cuando una mujer se queda embarazada. Toman un botón, un anillo o un medallón y lo mueven por encima de la mano para adivinar si va a tener una niña o un niño. Eso se llama adivinación, decir la fortuna.

EN ISRAEL, SI ATRAPABAN A UNA MUJER U HOMBRE HACIENDO UN JUEGUITO ASI lo sacaban de la ciudad y lo apedreaban; imataban a pedradas a la persona que lo hacía y a la que se lo dejaba hacer! Hoy en día estamos bajo la gracia, alabado sea el Señor, porque si no yo no estaría aquí; ipero les digo que se trata de algo serio! También podría explicarles las razones demoniacas, pero baste decir que si dejan que lo hagan a lo mejor se buscan problemas.

DESPUES DE LAZERS, DESPUÉS DE LA LUJURIA, VIENE BACO. No sé como se deletrea, mala pata. Siento no haberlo expuesto todo en el tablero, pero me dejé los apuntes en Ohio. Baco incluso era uno de los dioses romanos de la antigüedad. Otros principados también tenían dioses con su nombre en los países paganos de los tiempos paganos.

BACO ERA EL DIOS ROMANO DEL VINO, Y APROXIMADAMENTE DE ESO SE TRATA, PORQUE ES EL PRINCIPADO DE LA ADICCION. Yo he visto a mucha gente liberando a otros de malos espíritus, que no deberían dedicarse a eso porque no entienden el asunto. ¡Echan a demonios de nicotina, de alcoholismo, y el demonio se queda ahí riéndose de ellos porque no existe tal criatura!

LO QUE EXISTE ES EL DEMONIO DE LA ADICCION, Y LA RAZON POR LA QUE HABLO EN ESPECIFICO DE ESTE TEMA ES PORQUE A EL LE DA IGUAL LO QUE LE DES, mientras seas un adicto a ello. Da igual que sea comida, cafeína, alcohol, cigarrillos o drogas. La comida y la cafeína no son tan malas, sólo cuando las necesitas desesperadamente y te sirven para solucionar tus problemas.

POR EJEMPLO, UNA MUJER DE UNA IGLESIA LIBERAL, CUANDO TIENE PROBLEMAS Y NO ACUDE AL SEÑOR, ACUDE A SU BOTELLA o a su cajetilla de Malboros -porque está enviciada con las 2 cosas-, o bien se toma los barbitúricos que le ha recetado el médico. Pero en las iglesias tradicionales, no permiten eso; quizás lo que les receta el médico, nada más. ¿Entonces, a qué acude esa mujer en una iglesia tradicional? ¿Lo sabe alguien?

CUANDO TIENE MUCHOS PROBLEMAS, Y NO ACUDE AL SEÑOR, ¿A QUE ACUDE? ¿Qué hace cuando se pone nerviosa? ¡Se dedica a comer! No hay acaso cantidad de personas que cuando se levantan por la mañana tienen que tomarse... me refiero a tomarse una taza de café para animarse. "¡Necesito una taza de café! ¡Como no me tome mi taza de café, me muero!" ¡¡Vamos, lo han visto miles de veces!! ¡Ocho botellas de Pepsi en 3 horas o 16 latas de Dr. Pepper al día! ¡Vamos!

HABLAN DE LOS ALCOHÓLICOS, ¡PERO, POR AQUÍ TENEMOS ADICTOS A LA CAFEÍNA! ¡Es diferente beberlo porque a uno le gusta, no intenten engañarme!! Es como el que está fumando y dice: "Bueno, yo podría dejarlo cuando quisiera, sólo que me gusta hacerlo." "¡Sí, si yo quisiera podría dejar de beber 26 tazas de café al día, pero es que me gusta tomar café!" ¡Pues pásese al descafeinado, o a algún producto de esos que sólo tienen sabor a café! ¡Si es que es capaz de aguantar la abstinencia! ¡Vamos, ustedes me entienden! ¡Es el mismo demonio! A él le da igual.

PARA DARLES UN EJEMPLO, HOY ESTABA HABLANDO DE TEEN CHALLENGE. Hoy en día Teen Challenge no acepta a nadie que venga del ocultismo porque no echan fuera demonios y no saben cómo manejarlos. Por eso ya no tienen éxito con las drogas, porque desde que Dave Wilkerson dejó el exorcismo, desde que Teen Challenge lo abandonó, ya no liberan a la gente. Por eso, cuando llega la gente y les hacen abandonar los cigarrillos, dejan las drogas pero llegan a pesar 100 y 150 kilos, y toman 26 tazas de café al día, porque siguen teniendo los mismos demonios.

TIENEN LOS MISMOS DEMONIOS, SOLO QUE AHORA LES DAN UN REGIMEN DE COMIDAS DIFERENTE. ¿No dice nadie amén? ¿Entienden lo que explico? Ah, ¿usted lo entiende? ¡De acuerdo! El siguiente es Pan. Si conocen a Shakespeare, Pan dice: "Qué necios son estos mortales". Eso lo delata más o menos.

PAN ES EL PRINCIPADO DE LA MENTE, QUE ES EL CAMPO DE JUEGO FAVORITO DEL DIABLO. Cuando decimos santificar el espíritu, el alma y el cuerpo, en este caso nos referimos al alma, la mente. Para darles un ejemplo, Pan es el más común. Sólo que normalmente no utilizamos nombres; pero ahora les voy a decir los nombre de todas formas; a la hora de liberar a alguien sólo hablamos de categorías.

ES EL QUE MAS COMUNMENTE NOS ENCONTRAMOS, PORQUE EL TIENE A SU CARGO EL DEMONIO DEL RECHAZO. Esta es la base de todos los problemas sexuales, y de todos los problemas de drogas, y de todos los problemas de ocultismo. Porque este demonio lo atrapan siendo niños, a veces incluso antes de nacer, y lo llevan durante toda su vida, de forma que les abre a los demás demonios cuando intentan satisfacer y saciar al demonio que los dirige desde dentro. Si alguna vez han visto a una persona con el espíritu de rechazo ya entienden lo que quiero decir.

TAMBIÉN TIENE A SU CARGO LAS NEURALGIAS, DEPRESIONES, SUICIDIOS, ESQUIZOFRENIAS, PARANOIAS, Y TODAS LAS DEMÁS ENFERMEDADES MENTALES. Por eso las personas que tienen problemas de rechazo pasan por depresiones profundas, intentan matarse y están siempre nerviosas, ¡porque todo esto va junto! El siguiente es Set, y con ello responderé a la pregunta del pastor sobre las enfermedades.

SET ES EL PRINCIPADO DE LA MUERTE. Era el dios egipcio del mundo de los muertos, que es lo mismo. Set está a cargo de todas las enfermedades, de hecho hay 39 enfermedades principales -eso es lo que afirman los médicos actualmente-; y en el ocultismo se le reconocen 39 potestades, 39 subgrupos más limitados. Es interesante la creencia de que Cristo recibió 39 latigazos para nuestra curación. (Ed.: ¡Amén!)

¿CUANTOS LLEVAMOS? ¿CINCO? EL 7º LO SE, PERO QUIERO DEJARLO PARA EL FINAL. Veamos, está Lazars, Rege, Baco, Set, Pan. No me acuerdo de cual es el otro. Estoy intentando acordarme de la categoría que falta. ¡Sheila, ayúdame, no hemos traído los apuntes! Me lo voy a saltar, ya volveré a hablar del tema. EL SEPTIMO NO TIENE NOMBRE PORQUE LOS BRUJOS NO TRABAJAN CON EL. A los demás

si, los llaman, los mandan aquí y allá y los ordenan, o les mandan que ordenen a otros demonios. Pero con éste no trabajan. Le llaman un principado cristiano. Recuerden lo que dije esta mañana de que no hay brujos poco dedicados. ¡Yo no sabía lo que era gente poco dedicada en religión hasta que me salvé! La razón es ésta:

SE LE LLAMA EL PRINCIPADO DE LA COMPLACENCIA. Ustedes vienen a la iglesia, a lo mejor el domingo por la noche, y si son muy buenos a lo mejor hasta aparecen el miércoles a la reunión de oración, pero eso si han tenido muchos problemas durante la semana y necesitan un poco de ayuda religiosa. Vamos, reconózcanlo, la razón es ésa. Por eso no crecen las iglesias, no traen a la gente en autobuses, no crecen, no van a predicar.

POR ESO, CUANDO HAY UNA NOCHE DE TESTIFICACIÓN, A LO MEJOR SOLO APARECEN 8 DE 300, por lo mismo. Yo a veces he entrado en iglesias como la de Calvary Chapel, en Costa Mesa, donde tienen 3.000 jóvenes. Y al cabo de 3 meses vuelvo y encuentro a 3.000 jóvenes diferentes. Es porque, o bien se han vuelto atrás, o bien han ido a otra iglesia donde creen en la Biblia y pueden crecer.

SE SIENTE LA POTESTAD EN EL AMBIENTE, EL PRINCIPADO DE LA COMPLACENCIA. ¡Nada más entrar por la puerta parece que le entra a uno sofoco! Me refiero a los que han salido de lo que yo vengo y pueden percibir los sentimientos. En fin, estoy tratando de acordarme del último. Uf, seguro que me acuerdo cuando haya terminado el servicio. Bueno, pasemos al reino físico.

ALGUIEN ME PREGUNTO ANTES, EN LA CATEQUESIS DOMINICAL, CUANDO ESTABA DECRIBIENDO A LUCIFER -debe de ser que él no quiere que hable de esto- que le contara la aparición. Apareció físicamente, y a lo mejor a algunos les sorprende. Yo le he visto sentado en una mesa comiendo. Incluso le he visto tener relaciones sexuales con mujeres en reuniones de brujería, en reuniones superiores. Bueno, el nombre de aquella chica que me sustituyó, el nombre de bruja, es Regina, que significa "la esposa de Lucifer". ¡Los brujos también lo creen!

EN SUS APARICIONES MEDIA MAS DE 2 METROS, Y NORMALMENTE IBA VESTIDO CON ROPAS DE COLOR MORADO O VIOLETA OSCURO. A veces iba vestido de rojo, otras veces en dorado, violeta y dorado. La única vez que le he visto vestido de otra forma fue 6 horas después de salvarme. Se apareció como Satanás, con lo que me sorprendió mucho, y estaba vestido de negro, pero era el mismo. Medía más de 2 metros de alto y era más que guapo, bello.

EL PELO DE COLOR NEGRO AZABACHE, LA PIEL BLANCA COMO LA NIEVE, LOS OJOS, EN VEZ DE SER AZULES, MARRONES O LO QUE SEA, ERAN DE COLOR VIOLETA OSCURO, casi morado oscuro. Y al mirarlos, es como si estuviera uno mirando el Gran Cañón. ¡Como si fuera un pozo sin fondo, con un poder increíble! ¡Créanme, a quien quiera que se le aparezca, esa persona sabe que se encuentra en su presencia! AHORA QUIERO HABLAR DEL REINO FISICO, LOS ILUMINADOS. Para los que no hayan estado esta mañana, los Iluminados significa "Los portadores de la luz".

Llámenle la Gran Conspiración, llámenle lo que le llaman hoy en día, "Moriah", que significa "El viento conquistador", llámenle la Trilátera, que es el nombre político que le dan en este país, llámenle como le llamen, siguen siendo los Iluminados, y quiero repasar rápidamente la historia de los Iluminados. (ed.: ¡Monte Moriah, templo judío, don la imagen del Anticristo!) SU FUNDACION OFICIAL FUE EL 1 DE MAYO DE 1776; ¿RECONOCEN EL AÑO? Ese es el día oficial de la fundación. Llevaban 5 ó 6 años existiendo, pero ése es el cumpleaños oficial. El primero de mayo, señores, es el día de los comunistas;

en todos estos países que tienen lazos con los Iluminados, consideran el 1º de mayo el día más sagrado, porque es el Beltane de los brujos, y Beltane es el día de año nuevo, todo empieza en Beltane.

ES EL DIA EN QUE LUCIFER VUELVE DEL MUNDO DE LOS MUERTOS PARA HABITAR EN LOS CIELOS DE ARRIBA, SEGUN LOS BRUJOS. Yo ahora no creo esa doctrina, pero era lo que creíamos antes. Se pasaban los meses entre la víspera de todos los santos y Beltane bajo la tierra, y volvían a subir durante los meses de verano. Por eso cambian las estaciones y todas esas cosas. En otras palabras, la brujería es paganismo. Todos los brujos se llaman paganos, porque creen en las antiguas religiones paganas, que significa "religiones pre-cristianas". ESTO AQUI ES LA ESTRUCTURA. La razón por la que he dejado aparte estos bloques, es porque en realidad son 3 pirámides, en orden de tamaño, pero todas tienen esto, el coronamiento. Quiero explicar lo de los Iluminados con estas pirámides, para que no haya confusión.

LA PRIMERA PIRAMIDE ES LA "ORGANIZACION", no económica, ni política, la Organización. Aquí están los Masones, de entre los originales. Aquí están las grandes Logias de Oriente, que es donde empezaron los Iluminados. Están también los Ritos Escoceses, los Ritos de York, los "Oddfellows", los "Jaycees". Toda organización secreta, que aparte del grupo externo tenga un grupo interno, se encuentra aquí, siempre que no sea abiertamente ocultista. TODO CONSISTE EN LA NATURALEZA DE SU DOCTRINA, Y LA MAYOR PARTE DE LOS MIEMBROS NO SABEN QUE LOS BRUJOS CREEN Y HACEN LO MISMO QUE ELLOS. De hecho, creo que los masones se sorprenderían si vieran un plano del Templo del Alba Dorado, que es la cofradía privada de los Rothschild en Londres, porque verían que todos los templos masones están basados en ese mismo plano. Les sorprendería muchísimo leer que los Rothschild siguen los mismos ritos que los masones. Por qué no se lo cuentan a unos cuantos masones; iyo a lo mejor se lo acabo de decir a algunos de ellos!

AQUI ARRIBA SE ENCUENTRA TAMBIEN B'NAI B'RITH, UNA ORGANIZACION DE LOS ILUMINADOS PODEROSISIMA. Hoy en día no podrían hacer lo que hacen si no fuera por los B'nai B'rith. También está la Unión Americana para las Libertades Civiles, y también una organización creada por el cerebro de los Iluminados de hoy en día, Isaac Bonovitz. (Ed.: B'nai B'rith: org. De judíos seculares) LA QUE FUNDO EL SEÑOR BONOVIK SE LLAMA LA LIGA ACUARIANA ANTI-DIFAMACION. Por aquí, en la Costa Este, tal vez todavía no hayan sentido mucho sus efectos, pero en la Costa Oeste los cristianos ya los han sentido. Ha ganado cantidad de juicios federales contra iglesias cristianas sobre el tema de la brujería. Denuncia a cualquier iglesia que ataque el ocultismo. Porque de eso se trata, de una liga anti-difamación del ocultismo. (Ed.: La Liga Anti-difamación es una organización de militantes judíos que también ataca a todo el que critica a los judíos o a Israel acusándoles de "anti-semitismo".) EN LA CUMBRE DE LA PIRAMIDE SE ENCUENTRAN LOS 500. LOS 500 CONSTITUYEN EL SISTEMA BANCARIO DEL MUNDO. Es un consejo de las 500 personas más ricas del mundo, y lleva cientos de años en existencia. Entre sus componentes actuales están David Rockefeller, Nelson Rockefeller, Phillip y Edward Rothschild -de hecho todos los Rothschild-, la reina Juliana y su esposo. Todo los delegados de los países árabes que son los dueños del petróleo de ustedes, que no existe... Ummm.

DESPUÉS ESTA EL CONSEJO DE LOS 33, DE LOS 33 PRINCIPALES MASONES DEL MUNDO. Después está el Consejo de los 13, el Consejo de los Grandes Druidas, del cual yo formé parte. Luego hay un coronamiento, el Tribunal de los Rothschild;

ahora los ocupantes son Edward, Phillip y Richard. Se cree que Richard es el tercero, en otras palabras, no sabemos quién es el tercero. En él se encuentra el líder de los Iluminados: ¡el ojo que todo lo ve, Lucifer!
¿HA VISTO ALGUNO DE USTEDES LAS NOTICIAS ULTIMAMENTE, cuando hablan de la bolsa o de la deflación del dólar y cosas así, que enseñan esta pirámide con el coronamiento del revés del dólar? ¿Han visto el ojo del dibujo últimamente? El billete en sí es verde y el ojo lo pintan azul, y un brillo grandísimo saliendo de él, ¡y el tamaño del ojo es el doble de lo que suele ser normalmente!

PORQUE LA TELEVISION UTILIZA SIMBOLOS DE BRUJERIA. Ustedes es que no conocen el idioma de los brujos. Ellos tienen su propio idioma, símbolos que ustedes ven a lo largo de todo el día y por todo el mundo y que sólo lo entienden los brujos. Colocan estos símbolos en los nombres de sus tiendas. Inventan los nombres de sus tiendas, porque el idioma brujo y los símbolos son para los brujos que pasen por allí. De esta forma los brujos saben quién es el dueño, y saben que pertenece a los Iluminados.

LES GARANTIZO A USTEDES QUE PROBABLEMENTE LE COMPRAN A SATANAS. Lo más seguro es que de 10 tiendas que compren artículos, incluidas la gasolinera, la tienda de comidas, el gran almacén y cantidad de sitios, seguramente de 10, 9 pertenecen a los Iluminados. Para darles un ejemplo, los grande almacenes Federal constituyen la mayor cadena de grandes almacenes del mundo. Uno de sus principales miembros, Lazarus, es el que mayor acciones tiene. Poseen a Gold Circle, a K-Mart, que es de Kresge, a Lazarus, los Federal, y a muchos más que conozco de Baltimore, me olvido de todos los nombres.

LOS TIENEN POR TODO EE.UU. Creo que Penny's es el único que no pertenece a ellos. Sears pertenece a los Iluminados, Montgomery Wards pertenece a Mobile Oil, que pertenece a los Iluminados. No hay una sola compañía petrolífera a la que se pueda comprar la gasolina hoy en día, que no sea propiedad de los Iluminados en todas sus acciones. La Shell fue la última que cayó, cuando se arruinó. Es interesante que ésa sea una de las cosas que nos está obligando a orar.

AHORA QUISIERA INFORMARLES DE ALGUNOS ACONTECIMIENTOS QUE OCURRIRAN EN EL FUTURO. Les invito a estudiar el capítulo 24 de Mateo cuando vuelvan a casa esta noche, si son de la opinión de que los van a arrebatarse antes de que les pase nada. Pastor, por el bien de ellos, ¿está usted de acuerdo con esto? (Pastor: Sí, creo que pasarán muchas cosas antes de que nos arrebaten.) Se van a poner las cosas muchísimo peor.

QUIERO DECLARAR QUE CREO EN EL RAPTO, Y EN LA TRIBULACION, y creo que cientos de miles de cristianos morirán dentro de pocos años. Los que no hayan leído la Palabra de Dios que nos advierte por adelantado de lo que nos espera, sino que escucharon a predicadores que les decían lo contrario y les daban palmaditas en la espalda. ¿Conocen el mensaje de Jeremías? En caso negativo, les propongo que lo lean.

JEREMIAS, COMO PROFETA DE DIOS, ADVIRTIO A LA CIUDAD MUCHISIMAS VECES HASTA QUE LES VINO ENCIMA LA DESTRUCCION, e incluso lo metieron en un foso porque el resto de los profetas del templo decía: "No, no va a pasar nada. ¡No nos ocurrirá, porque Dios nos salvará!" Pero no era Dios quien decía eso. El decía: "¡Voy a destruir esta ciudad!"

EN EL CAPITULO 24 DE MATEO DICE QUE LLEGARA EL TIEMPO -SON PALABRAS TEXTUALES DE JESUS-, llegará el tiempo en que las cosas se pondrán tan mal que uno no podrá volver a su casa a recoger un abrigo. Dijo incluso que oráramos para

que la huida -eso era exactamente lo que dijo, huida, habrá que correr con todas las fuerzas, huir-, oráramos para que no ocurriera en invierno. ¡ Uf, eso sí que será correr, y yo desde luego también correré!

EUROPA YA LLEVA AÑOS PREPARADA PARA ESTO, y por todo EE.UU. también hace un tiempo que los cristianos se están preparando. Yo creo que será algo corto, porque como va a ser tan malo no podrá durar mucho; si durara mucho, nadie sobreviviría. Va a ser corto pero matón.

UN PLAN PARA GOBERNAR EL MUNDO NO PODRIA JAMAS LLEVARSE A CABO SI HAY QUIEN ES INDEPENDIENTE DE ESE GOBIERNO MUNDIAL. La única condición para que la "marca de la bestia" -ése es el nombre que le dan muchos cristianos, será una etiqueta que demostrará que eres uno de los del grupo que compran y venden, etc.-, la única condición para que funcione es que todos tengan que comprar. Si hay personas que no necesitan comprar, ¿a pilas qué les importa?

DESDE QUE JIMMY CARTER HA ENTRADO EN LA CASA BLANCA, TODO LO QUE HA HECHO HA SIDO PREPARAR EL CAMINO PARA QUE NADIE PUEDA SER INDEPENDIENTE DEL GOBIERNO DE EE.UU. o de cualquier otro gobierno que exista más tarde. Hay que operar dentro de ellos para obtener cada mínimo trozo de comida o mínima gota de gasolina; ése es el plan maestro. Y ésa es la razón, eso es lo que los ha retenido, que todavía no ha entrado en efecto. De hecho, la ley de la pistola, que era uno de los pasos más importantes, tenía que haber sido aprobada hace un año. Es la única medida que llevan retrasada.

CONOCI A UN SEÑOR DE LA ASOCIACION NACIONAL DE TIRADORES que yo aprecio mucho, y eso que no son cristianos, por algunas de las cosas que han hecho y que yo he visto desde detrás del escenario. Martin legues era el director de campaña de Jimmy Cárter, y es el jefe del Centro Nacional para el Control de las Pistolas, sito en Atlanta, Georgia. Es una organización cuyo propósito consiste en retirar de todas las casas de Estados Unidos las pistolas y escopetas.

A LO MEJOR ESO NO LES PARECE A USTEDES MUY IMPORTANTE, Y ME ASOMBRA LA CANTIDAD DE CRISTIANOS QUE PIENSAN QUE SER CRISTIANO SIGNIFICA QUE HAY QUE ESTAR EN CONTRA DE LAS PISTOLAS. ¿Cuántos piensan seriamente así? ¿Que los cristianos deberían estar en contra de los fusiles, que son algo impío? Pues les voy a decir algo: ¡Es increíble el miedo que le tienen los Iluminados a todas las pistolas o fusiles de propiedad particular! Es la única amenaza para ellos.

LA UNICA AMENAZA QUE TIENEN AHORA MISMO PARA SUS PLANES SON LAS PISTOLAS Y FUSILES DE PROPIEDAD PARTICULAR. Le pedí permiso al pastor para hablar de todas estas cosas, y ya que lo he hecho, se lo voy a decir claramente, ¡y oro para que no tengan miedo como lo tuvieron esta mañana! Señor, ayúdales.

EL PLAN QUE YO VI DECIA QUE CUANDO CHARLES MANSON FUERA LIBERADO, AL CABO DE 6 MESES EMPEZARIAN "HELTER SKELTER" (DESORDEN, DESBANDADA, CONFUSION) Me da la impresión que ahora voy a volver a hablar de la música rock. Los Beatles están testificados en el mundo del ocultismo como los cuatro profetas principales. Es verdad, los Beatles tienen algo más de lo que parece a primera vista. Su álbum blanco doble... bueno, esto para la mayor parte de ustedes no significará nada, pero sí para muchos jóvenes. Su álbum blanco doble está considerado el libro de Apocalipsis por los brujos. Es verdad. Eso y un libro llamado "Atlas contrae los hombros".

EN EL VA INCLUIDA UNA CANCION QUE SE LLAMA "HELTER SKELTER". Tendrían que escuchar esa canción. Muchos amigos míos de las drogas decían: "¿Qué querrá decir?" Pero los brujos sabían lo que quería decir, estaba escrito en idioma

brujo. Se refería a que llegaría un momento en que el pozo sería abierto y los demonios liberados y el mundo se volvería loco en un período de menos de 24 horas, y empezarían a ahorcar a todo el mundo, a los vecinos de al lado, a sus hijos, a su esposa, a todos! De la noche a la mañana el mundo se volvería loco en masa.

MANSON NO ES UN SIMPLE ASESINO DE MASAS QUE METIERON EN LA CARCEL. Créanme, aunque no sea por otra cosa, crean en mi palabra. Manson no habría ido jamás a la cárcel si no hubiera sido porque le dijeron que tenía que ir. Si los Iluminados hubieran querido que no entrara, no lo habrían metido en la cárcel. Lo necesitan, y por eso dejaron que lo sentenciaran.

MANSON FUE A LA CARCEL PORQUE EN LOS 7 AÑOS QUE LLEVA ALLI, DESDE SU CELDA HA ORGANIZADO TODAS LAS PRISIONES DE ESTADOS UNIDOS. Nosotros hemos hablado con funcionarios de prisiones que nos han dicho que los prisioneros dentro de las cárceles se saludan diciéndose: "¡Helter Skelter es nuestra salvación! ¡Reza para que llegue Helter Skelter! ¡Con el Helter Skelter seremos libres!" Están esperando el momento en que el mundo se vuelva completamente loco, y entonces saldrán en tropel de las prisiones, y ellos creen firmemente -no es haya de ocurrir así, pero ellos lo creen- que tomarán el poder en el país.

DE HABLAR CON MOTORISTAS -MOTORISTAS QUE PERTENECEN A CLUBS ILEGALES COMO LOS ANGELES DEL INFIERNO, los Fuera de la Ley, los Paganos y otros-, me he enterado que han dejado de luchar entre sí, señores. Han dejado de matarse unos a otros. Antes se lanzaban a una guerra de motos y en un dos por tres quedaban 200 muertos en la calle. Nadie se enteró nunca porque escondían los cuerpos y las pistolas y todo eso. Pero en el campo celebraban continuamente guerras de motos así.

HAN DEJADO DE LUCHAR, YA NO VUELAN LAS CASAS DE LOS CLUBS DE LOS DEMAS, ya no matan a las esposas de los demás ni todas esas cosas, han dejado de luchar. Han ganado, por primera vez son hermanos, y su líder es Manson. Estando en la cárcel allá, lo consiguió con los Angeles del Infierno, y por eso sigue allí. Ya saldrá.

NO LE HAN DEJADO LIBRE TODAVIA PORQUE NO ESTAN LISTOS PARA EL. Desde el momento en que consigan poner en efecto las medidas de los controles de pistolas y otra ley llamada el proyecto antiacumulación, que saldrá el año que viene y según el cual se puede ir a la cárcel por almacenar comida, si se tienen municiones y pistolas almacenadas, o medicamentos almacenados, o gasolina; como se enteren puede uno ir a la cárcel.

¿SE HAN FIJADO EN LAS HUELGAS DE GRANJEROS Y EN ESOS INCENDIOS CASUALES DE GRANO QUE HAN SUCEDIDO ULTIMAMENTE? Vamos, dense cuenta, ¡cuatro! ¡Anoche me enteré de uno por las noticias cuando entraba en Des Moines conduciendo; por lo visto varios almacenes de los mayores se quemaron! Si ustedes se lo quieren creer, créanselo, pero yo creo que está todo planeado. Quieren reducir las reservas de comida.

TODAVIA NO SE DAN CUENTA, PERO ESPEREN A QUE CUANDO ENTREN EN LA TIENDA PARA COMPRAR UNA LECHUGA, LES DIGAN QUE NO HAY LECHUGA. Esa huelga de los granjeros es muy buena para los granjeros, y me alegra que los granjeros quieran ganar un poco más de dinero; pero los Iluminados siempre se sirven de la gente, y los que empezaron esa huelga de granjeros fueron los amigos íntimos de Jimmy Carter de Georgia. Su propia hermana es una de las dirigentes, no Ruth, la otra.

LO HACEN ASI PARA QUE TENGAMOS QUE DEPENDER TODOS DE LA RESERVA DE COMIDA DEL GOBIERNO, y no podremos sacar nada de ella sin una tarjeta gubernamental. Dentro de un minuto hablaremos de la tarjeta. Bueno, hablaremos ahora mismo. ¿Hay alguien que haya estado en Europa en estos 3 últimos años, de visita a la Tierra Santa o algo así, nadie? ¡Cascaras! Se lo preguntaba por esta razón.

¿CUANTOS DE ENTRE USTEDES CONOCEN LO DE LOS 10 DEDOS DE DANIEL, LA RECONSTRUCCIÓN DEL IMPERIO ROMANO? Siguen teniendo hierro, sólo que está mezclado con barro. Cuando el Mercado Común se fundó, eran 10, pero luego Noruega se salió. La razón es que Noruega no formaba parte del Imperio Romano antiguo, y la Palabra de Dios dice que tenía que ser así. Hace unos 3 meses Grecia dijo: "¡Nosotros también queremos formar parte!" Eran el país que faltaba.

CUANDO SE ESTA ALLI Y SE COMPRA ALGO, POR EJEMPLO ZAPATOS FABRICADOS EN ITALIA O ROPA FABRICADA EN EL MERCADO COMUN, hay un 85% de probabilidades de que tenga este emblema. ¿Sabe alguien lo que es? 666, que llaman el cometa de tres colas. Esta misma marca aparece en otros lugares. Si recuerdan, cuando Richard Nixon estaba el presidencia, nuestro país decidió comprar mucha moneda de todas partes del mundo que volvería a distribuir en 1980 ó aproximadamente.

DESDE ENTONCES HAN DECIDIDO QUE ES MEJOR PASARSE A LAS TARJETAS DE CREDITO. En otras palabras, dinero que no es dinero y cosas así, de forma que nunca hay que manejar el dinero. Pero cuando la compraron, era toda de la moneda común mundial. Aparte de eso, Jimmy Carter ha decidido que todo americano viviente, todos y cada uno de los norteamericanos vivos, yo estoy vivo y soy norteamericano, tendrá que tener una tarjeta de seguridad para demostrar que es un estadounidense honesto.

¿CUANTOS HAN VISTO EN LOS GRANDES ALMACENES LAS NUEVAS CAJAS REGISTRADORAS SOFISTICADAS QUE SON VERDADERAS COMPUTADORAS-BANCOS? Tienen una rendija por la que se mete la tarjeta. También lo han hecho con los teléfonos, hacen unos en los que se mete la tarjeta y se puede llamar con una tarjeta de crédito. La cosa es que cada persona habrá de tener una tarjeta de seguridad magnética, y lleva esto. Lo lleva marcado, señores, fíjense bien, ilo lleva marcado! Cuando lean Apocalipsis entenderán el significado.

NADIE PODRA COMPRAR, no se podrá pagar el alquiler de la casa, o el plazo del auto, no se podrá obtener gasolina para el auto ni pañales desechables para el bebé, ni pan, leche, hamburguesas ni nada en la tienda, ni se podrá dar una vuelta a la Ponderosa o como quiera que se llame en la Costa Este a comprar un filete de carne. ¡Dejará de ser así!

EN EE.UU. TENEMOS UN PROBLEMA, QUE SE LLAMA "EL COMPLEJO DE LA TIENDA DE LA ESQUINA". Por ejemplo, ia las 10 de la noche le apetece a uno y va corriendo a la tienda de la esquina y se compra un paquete de 6 botellas de Pepsi, ¡Y espero que sea Pepsi y no cerveza! Entienden, cada vez que nos apetece cualquier cosita, nos echamos una corrida y la obtenemos. ¿Qué ocurrirá cuando no se pueda obtener gasolina a menos que se tenga esa tarjeta? Me dicen: "Bueno, yo saco la tarjeta y cuando me digan que me tienen que tatuar, entonces la abandono." ¡Ja!

¡SI SACAS LA TARJETA, YA ESTA! No hace falta mas. ¡Señores, présteme atención! Se tiene planeado que esta tarjeta salga dentro de año y medio, y ya tienen el computador-banco preparado en Dallas.

EL APODO QUE LE HAN PUESTO AL COMPUTADOR DE DALLAS ES EL MISMO QUE A SU

COMPAÑERO DE AMSTERDAM, "LA BESTIA". Nosotros hablamos con un guardia nacional de California y les han cambiado el emblema. Me dijo que en menos de un año, Cárter va a hacer que todos los guardias nacionales de todos los estados lleven un emblema que está conectado al computador de seguridad llamado "la bestia". Se están sirviendo de nosotros."

CUANDO MANSON SALGA Y EMPIECE "HELTER SKELTER", EN EL PRIMER AÑO MORIRAN SEGÚN TIENEN PLANEADO UN MILLON DE CIUDADANOS ESTADOUNIDENSES. Mi pregunta es: ¿Estará usted entre ellos? ¿Se va a quedar por aquí para que lo atrapen? Yo no voy a ser uno de ellos. Yo llevo 5 años corriendo de un lado para otro esquivando disparos, iya soy especialista! Escúchenme, yo le he dicho al pastor de ustedes qué hacer, al pastor Berry, al Dr. Rasmussen y a otra gente de todo el país, porque no se trata sólo de John Todd, y quiero hacer algo al respecto. Joe Boyd lleva 20 años también luchando por lo mismo.

LO QUE LES RECOMIENDO QUE HAGAN ES QUE EMPIECEN A GUARDAR POCO A POCO COMIDA PARA SU FAMILIA. Les propongo que hagan un pequeño experimento. Cuando vuelvan a casa esta noche, o mañana, las amas de casa saquen papel y lápiz, y apunten toda la comida que tienen en la nevera y en el congelador y en los armarios, y cuenten a ver cuántas comidas tienen. No me refiero a comidas de supervivencia, sino comidas que sean suficientes para que todos los de la familia sigan trabajando.

ENTERENSE A VER DE CUANTA COMIDA TIENEN, Y SI YA MAÑANA NO PUDIERAN COMPRAR MAS, CUANTO LES DURARIA LA COMIDA QUE TIENEN EN SU CASA. Y ya con eso tendrán una pequeña advertencia, porque los Iluminados intentan hacer algo. Primero harán unos ensayos. Dentro de poco habrá una huelga de camioneros tremenda, que va a impedir que llegue ninguna comida a las ciudades. No me refiero a una huelga que durará unos días, idigo que no se moverá nada!

NO VA A HABER TRANSPORTES DE NADA, LOS DE LOS TRENES VAN A IR A LA HUELGA Y AL MISMO TIEMPO ALGUNAS LINEAS AEREAS ESPECIFICAS. Los estibadores también van a ir a la huelga, por lo que no llegará nada por barco. En otras palabras, no va a haber ningún tipo de transporte. Tendrán que ir a comprar comida, porque si ocurriera esto, ¿al cabo de cuánto tiempo se morirían? En casi todas las ciudades afirman que al cabo de dos semanas todo el mundo se moriría de hambre. Porque no tienen más comida en sus almacenes.

HACE DOCE AÑOS PUBLICARON UN LIBRO LLAMADO "ATLAS CONTRAE LOS HOMBROS". Era una novela que supuestamente escribió una de las novias de Phillip Rothschild siguiendo sus instrucciones. Es un libro en código para los brujos, donde se explica cómo van a tomar el control del mundo. En este libro aparece una pequeña parábola sobre Nueva York, la ciudad de Nueva York representa más o menos el mundo.

TERMINA ASI: "¡HABREMOS GANADO CUANDO LAS LUCES SE APAGUEN EN NUEVA YORK! Y no me refiero a un fallo eléctrico, señores, es algo más. Ya no saldrán camiones ni entrarán barcos, ni tampoco aterrizarán aviones. Cuando todo esté apagado, entonces se habrán apagado las luces de verdad.

UNA VEZ ACABADO EL LIBRO, EL LECTOR LEVANTA LA MANO Y HACE CON ELLA EL SIGNO DEL DOLAR EN EL AIRE. Voy a pintarles este símbolo tan conocido del dólar. Es un símbolo de brujería que significa "controlar y atormentar". Tiene 8.000 años de antigüedad, y nunca fue el símbolo del dólar hasta que nos dio por

pensar que era el símbolo del dólar. Isaac Bonovitz dice que “por medio de este símbolo ahora gobernaremos y controlaremos el mundo”, y así acaba el libro.

EN EL LIBRO, A TODO LO LARGO DEL ARGUMENTO, HOMBRES DE NEGOCIOS QUE PERTENECEN A ESTAS ORGANIZACIONES HACEN QUEBRAR SUS NEGOCIOS A PROPOSITO, O LOS DESTRUYEN, para que ya no haya negocios, y para acabar con los negocios de los demás. A todo lo largo del libro se sirven de un plan de batalla llamado “la presencia de abajo y la presencia de arriba”. Todo el que haya estudiado el comunismo conoce el mismo a plan. Significa que el Diablo ha de destruir todas las normas, y los banqueros lo están haciendo así; y en el centro está, ¡adivinen quién! ¡Nosotros! Eso es lo que nos espera.

AHORA DEJARE QUE ME HAGAN PREGUNTAS Y YO RESPONDERE. Espero que ustedes tengan preguntas, y yo, si sé las respuestas, se las daré. Si no las sé, a lo mejor no les doy la respuesta que quieren, pero les informaré de todos los datos que yo sepa. Si tienen alguna pregunta, empiecen.

(PREGUNTA: ¿HAY ALGUN LIBRO CRISTIANO SOBRE LA BRUJERIA QUE DE INFORMACION CORRECTA?) Siento decir que no hay ningún libro cristiano que dé información correcta sobre la brujería, aparte de “La cruz rota” y “El ángel de luz”. No hay ningún otro. La razón por la que yo nunca he escrito un libro es que todas las principales compañías cristianas querían volver a escribir el libro, y terminaría siendo verdad nada mas que en un 50%.

ESO ES LO QUE DIJO MIKE WARSEE, QUE SU LIBRO NO LO ESCRIBIO EL, SINO QUE LO ESCRIBIO LOGOS. Dijo: “John, tú sabes que no es así.” Yo le dije: “¿Entonces por qué dejaste que pusieran tu nombre?” En fin, no hay libros. Los únicos libros que he visto son de brujos, y como los compre uno, ise mete en problemas! (Fin de las cintas.)